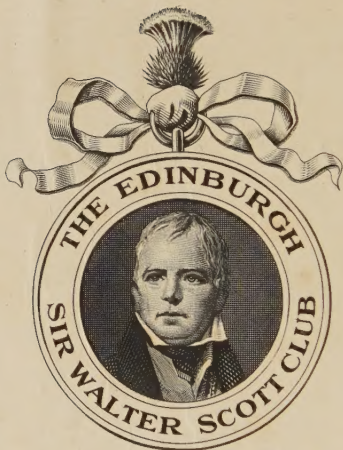


THE NORTHERN MUSE  
*An Anthology of Scots  
Vernacular  
Poetry*



Presented to

*D. A. McLeod.*

OF

THE EDINBURGH ACADEMY

Date *June 1953.*

*Alan C. Fraser Hon. Secretary.*

Donald A. MacLeod

June 1953.






*The  
Northern Muse*

*the Journal of the Northern  
Musicians*

*Volume  
I. No. 1.*

*The Northern Muse*

*Thomas Nelson and Son, Ltd.  
London, Edinburgh and Glasgow*



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2025

*The*  
*Northern Muse*

*An Anthology of Scots Vernacular  
Poetry*

*Arranged by*  
*John Buchan*

*Thomas Nelson and Sons, Ltd.*  
*London, Edinburgh, and New York*

# The Northern Muse

an Anthology of Scots Vernacular  
Poetry

Edited by

*First published October 1924*  
*Reprinted 1924, 1931, 1936, 1947*

Thomas Nelson and Sons Ltd.  
London, Edinburgh, and New York

TO  
LORD ROSEBERY

IN MEMORY OF THE GREEN BOUNDS OF  
TWEEDDALE AND LOTHIAN





# CONTENTS

|                           |       |
|---------------------------|-------|
| INTRODUCTION . . . . .    | xix   |
| ACKNOWLEDGMENTS . . . . . | xxxii |

## BOOK I

### YOUTH AND SPRING

|   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
| 1. Meditation in Winter . . . . .                 | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .        | 3  |
| 2. When aince Aprile has<br>fairly come . . . . . | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> . . . . .       | 4  |
| 3. Diffugere Nives . . . . .                      | <i>James Logie Robertson</i> . . . . . | 5  |
| 4. Song at Sunrise . . . . .                      | <i>Alexander Montgomerie</i> . . . . . | 6  |
| 5. A May Morning . . . . .                        | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .        | 8  |
| 6. O Lusty May . . . . .                          | . . . . .                              | 10 |
| 7. The Mother of Flowers . . . . .                | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .        | 11 |
| 8. Moorland Spring . . . . .                      | <i>Lady John Scott</i> . . . . .       | 12 |
| 9. The Coming of Love . . . . .                   | <i>James I. of Scotland</i> . . . . .  | 13 |

## BOOK II

### PLAISIR D'AMOUR

|   |                                 |    |
|---|---------------------------------|----|
| 10. My heart is heich abufe . . . . .               | . . . . .                       | 19 |
| 11. O, my Luve is like a Red,<br>Red Rose . . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 21 |
| 12. To a Ladye . . . . .                            | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . . | 22 |
| 13. Bayth Gud and Fair and<br>Womanlie . . . . .    | . . . . .                       | 22 |
| 14. My Ain Kind Dearie, O . . . . .                 | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 24 |
| 15. O' a' the Airts the Wind<br>can blaw . . . . .  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 25 |

|   |                                 |    |
|---|---------------------------------|----|
| 16. Annie Laurie . . . .                          | <i>Lady John Scott</i> . . . .  | 25 |
| 17. The Ewe-Bughts . . . .                        | . . . . .                       | 26 |
| 18. I'll aye ca' in by yon Toun                   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 28 |
| 19. The Waukin' o' the Fauld                      | <i>Allan Ramsay</i> . . . .     | 28 |
| 20. Tam i' the Kirk . . . .                       | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . .     | 30 |
| 21. The Yellow-hair'd Laddie                      | . . . . .                       | 30 |
| 22. To Daunton Me . . . .                         | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 31 |
| 23. I lo'e nae a Laddie but Ane                   | <i>John Clunie</i> . . . .      | 32 |
| 24. Saw ye Johnnie comin' ?                       | <i>Joanna Baillie</i> . . . .   | 32 |
| 25. Ca' the Yowes to the<br>Knowes . . . . .      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 34 |
| 26. The Shepherd's Song . .                       | <i>Joanna Baillie</i> . . . .   | 35 |
| 27. O, for Ane-and-twenty,<br>Tam ! . . . . .     | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 37 |
| 28. O whistle, and I'll come<br>to You . . . . .  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 37 |
| 29. Last May a Braw Wooer                         | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 38 |
| 30. The Gowk . . . . .                            | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . .     | 40 |
| 31. Robene and Makyne . .                         | <i>Robert Henryson</i> . . . .  | 41 |
| 32. Duncan Gray . . . . .                         | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 46 |
| 33. A Change o' Deils . . .                       | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . .     | 48 |
| 34. Low down in the Broom .                       | . . . . .                       | 49 |
| 35. Kiss'd Yestreen . . . .                       | . . . . .                       | 50 |
| 36. Tam Glen . . . . .                            | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 51 |
| 37. Let Me in this ae Night .                     | <i>Allan Cunningham</i> . . . . | 52 |
| 38. O! are ye sleepin', Maggie?                   | <i>Robert Tannahill</i> . . . . | 54 |
| 39. Mary Morison . . . . .                        | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 55 |
| 40. When Flora had Ourfret<br>the Firth . . . . . | . . . . .                       | 56 |
| 41. O wert thou in the Cauld<br>Blast . . . . .   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 57 |
| 42. For the Sake o' Somebody                      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 58 |
| 43. Jockie's ta'en the Parting<br>Kiss . . . . .  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .     | 58 |
| 44. Wandering Willie . . . .                      | . . . . .                       | 59 |
| 45. Logie o' Buchan . . . .                       | . . . . .                       | 59 |
| 46. Adieu to his Mistress . .                     | <i>Alexander Montgomerie</i>    | 60 |

## BOOK III

## CHAGRIN D'AMOUR

|  |                                      |    |
|--|--------------------------------------|----|
| 47. Hence Hairt . . . . .                          | <i>Alexander Scott</i> . . . . .     | 65 |
| 48. A Roundel of Luve . . . . .                    | <i>Alexander Scott</i> . . . . .     | 66 |
| 49. Ay Waukin', O . . . . .                        | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .        | 67 |
| 50. Were na my Heart light,<br>I wad die . . . . . | <i>Lady Grizel Baillie</i> . . . . . | 68 |
| 51. Lament of the Master of<br>Erskine . . . . .   | <i>Alexander Scott</i> . . . . .     | 71 |
| 52. O Waly, Waly . . . . .                         |                                      | 72 |
| 53. Auld Robin Gray . . . . .                      | <i>Lady Anne Barnard</i> . . . . .   | 74 |
| 54. Ye Banks and Braes . . . . .                   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .        | 76 |
| 55. Ae Fond Kiss . . . . .                         | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .        | 76 |
| 56. Cupid and Venus . . . . .                      | <i>Mark Alexander Boyd</i> . . . . . | 77 |

## BOOK IV

## THE HEARTH

|   |                                   |    |
|---|-----------------------------------|----|
| 57. The Rantin' Dog the Dad-<br>die o't . . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 81 |
| 58. The Waiting Bride . . . . .                   |                                   | 82 |
| 59. The Garmont of Gude<br>Ladies . . . . .       | <i>Robert Henryson</i> . . . . .  | 82 |
| 60. A Happy Fireside Clime . . . . .              | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 84 |
| 61. John Anderson, my Jo . . . . .                | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 85 |
| 62. A Highland Cradle Song . . . . .              | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 85 |
| 63. Can ye sew Cushions ? . . . . .               |                                   | 86 |
| 64. My Wife's a winsome wee<br>Thing . . . . .    | <i>Robert Jamieson</i> . . . . .  | 87 |
| 65. The Farmer's Ingle . . . . .                  | <i>Robert Fergusson</i> . . . . . | 88 |
| 66. There's nae Luck about<br>the House . . . . . |                                   | 91 |
| 67. Bessie and her Spinning-<br>Wheel. . . . .    | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 93 |

|     |   |     |
|-----|---|-----|
| 68. | O weel may the Boatie<br>row . . . . .                  | 95  |
| 69. | I'll gar our Gudeman trow . . . . .                     | 97  |
| 70. | An Ill Wife . . . . . <i>Robert Fergusson</i> . . . . . | 98  |
| 71. | Willy Wastle . . . . . <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .    | 98  |
| 72. | Get up and bar the Door . . . . .                       | 100 |
| 73. | Benty Bows, Robin . . . . .                             | 102 |
| 74. | Tak your Auld Cloak<br>about ye . . . . .               | 104 |

## BOOK V

## THE OPEN ROAD

|     |   |     |
|-----|---|-----|
| 75. | The Greenwood . . . . .                                       | 109 |
| 76. | The Stirrup Cup . . . . . <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .       | 109 |
| 77. | Leezie Lindsay . . . . .                                      | 110 |
| 78. | Jock o' Hazeldean . . . . . <i>Sir Walter Scott</i> . . . . . | 111 |
| 79. | Johnie Faa . . . . .  | 112 |
| 80. | Bonnie Dundee . . . . . <i>Sir Walter Scott</i> . . . . .     | 114 |
| 81. | The Reiver . . . . . <i>Sir David Lyndsay</i> . . . . .       | 116 |
| 82. | The Gaberlunzie Man . . . . .                                 | 117 |
| 83. | The Tinker . . . . . <i>Charles Murray</i> . . . . .          | 120 |
| 84. | Highways and Byways . . . . . <i>Walter Wingate</i> . . . . . | 123 |

## BOOK VI

## KING AND COMMONWEAL

|     |   |     |
|-----|---|-----|
| 85. | When Alysandyr our King<br>was dede . . . . .                     | 127 |
| 86. | Sir Patrick Spens . . . . .                                       | 127 |
| 87. | Freedom . . . . . <i>John Barbour</i> . . . . .                   | 131 |
| 88. | Sir John the Graham . . . . . <i>Henry the Minstrel</i> . . . . . | 132 |
| 89. | The Red Harlaw . . . . . <i>Sir Walter Scott</i> . . . . .        | 132 |
| 90. | The Battle of Otterbourne . . . . .                               | 134 |
| 91. | A Reformation Ballad . . . . .                                    | 139 |
| 92. | Kinmont Willie . . . . .  | 141 |



# Contents

xi

|  |                                   |     |
|--|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 93. Killicrankie . . . . .   |                                   | 149 |
| 94. Kenmure's on and awa',<br>Willie . . . . .   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 150 |
| 95. Kenmure, 1715 . . . . .  | <i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . .      | 151 |
| 96. Awa', Whigs, awa' . . . . .  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 152 |
| 97. O'er the Water to Charlie . . . . .  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 153 |
| 98. Lewie Gordon . . . . .   | <i>Alexander Geddes</i> . . . . . | 154 |
| 99. Drumossie Moor . . . . .   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 154 |
| 100. Wae's Me for Prince<br>Charlie . . . . .  | <i>William Glen</i> . . . . .     | 155 |
| 101. Lady Keith's Lament . . . . .   |                                   | 157 |
| 102. An Old Song, 1750 . . . . .   | <i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . .      | 158 |
| 103. I Canna see the Sergeant . . . . .  | <i>Joseph Lee</i> . . . . .       | 159 |
| 104. On Leave. . . . .   | <i>John Buchan</i> . . . . .      | 160 |
| 105. Address to the German<br>Gun in the Quad-<br>rangle of Edinburgh<br>College . . . . . | <i>W. S. Morrison</i> . . . . .   | 164 |

## BOOK VII

### THE HUMAN COMEDY

|  |                                   |     |
|--|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 106. Auld Lang Syne . . . . .                  | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 169 |
| 107. Great Folk . . . . .                      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 170 |
| 108. Poor Folk . . . . .                       | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 171 |
| 109. Tibbie Fowler . . . . .                   |                                   | 172 |
| 110. The Laird o' Cockpen . . . . .            | <i>Lady Nairne</i> . . . . .      | 173 |
| 111. The Whistle . . . . .                     | <i>Charles Murray</i> . . . . .   | 175 |
| 112. Hallowe'en . . . . .                      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 177 |
| 113. Robin Tamson's Smiddy . . . . .           | <i>Alexander Rodger</i> . . . . . | 187 |
| 114. Braid Claith . . . . .                    | <i>Robert Fergusson</i> . . . . . | 189 |
| 115. The Annuity . . . . .                     | <i>George Outram</i> . . . . .    | 191 |
| 116. Hame cam our Gudeman<br>at e'en . . . . . |                                   | 196 |
| 117. To a Haggis . . . . .                     | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 200 |
| 118. Whistle, whistle, auld<br>Wife . . . . .  |                                   | 202 |
| 119. Tam o' the Linn. . . . .                  |                                   | 203 |

## BOOK VIII

## BACCHANALIA

|      |  |                              |     |
|------|--|------------------------------|-----|
| 120. | O, Willie brew'd a Peck<br>o' Maut . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .  | 207 |
| 121. | Contented wi' Little . . . .               | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .  | 208 |
| 122. | The Banks o' the Dee . . . .               | <i>George Outram</i> . . . . | 209 |
| 123. | Gudewife, count the<br>Lawin . . . .       | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .  | 209 |
| 124. | Gude Ale hauds my<br>Heart aboon . . . . . |                              | 210 |
| 125. | Todlen Hame . . . . .                      |                              | 211 |
| 126. | Hoolie and Fairly . . . . .                |                              | 212 |
| 127. | The Orgiasts . . . . .                     |                              | 213 |
| 128. | A Wish . . . . .                           | <i>George Outram</i> . . . . | 215 |

## BOOK IX

## CHARACTERS

|      |   |   |     |
|------|---|---|-----|
| 129. | Of James Dog, Kepar of<br>the Quenis Wardrop      | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . .                     | 219 |
| 130. | Aganis the Thievis of<br>Liddisdale . . . .       | <i>Sir Richard Maitland</i>                       | 220 |
| 131. | Epitaph on Captain Mat-<br>thew Henderson . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .                       | 222 |
| 132. | The Miller (1) . . . .                            | <i>Sir John Clerk of Pen-<br/>nycuik</i> . . . .  | 223 |
|      | „ (2) . . . .                                     | <i>George Outram</i> . . . .                      | 224 |
| 133. | The Pardoner . . . .                              | <i>Sir David Lyndsay</i> . . . .                  | 225 |
| 134. | The Souters of Selkirk . . . . .                  |   | 226 |
| 135. | The Epitaph of Habbie<br>Simson . . . . .         | <i>Sir Robert Sempill of<br/>Beltrees</i> . . . . | 227 |
| 136. | The Beadle's Lament . . . .                       | <i>Hamish Hendry</i> . . . .                      | 230 |
| 137. | The Auctioneer . . . .                            | <i>William Carnie</i> . . . .                     | 234 |
| 138. | Holy Willie's Prayer . . . .                      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .                       | 236 |
| 139. | The Tinklers . . . .                              | <i>James Logie Robertson</i>                      | 238 |

## BOOK X

## LITERATURE

|      |   |                                 |     |
|------|---|---------------------------------|-----|
| 140. | The Origin of Poetry . . . . .                      | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 243 |
| 141. | Helicon . . . . .                                   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 244 |
| 142. | Dunbar to his Masters . . . . .                     | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . . | 244 |
| 143. | Lament of the Makaris . . . . .                     | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . . | 245 |
| 144. | There was a Lad was<br>born in Kyle . . . . .       | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .   | 249 |
| 145. | Theocritus in Scots—<br>The Fishers . . . . .       | <i>John Buchan</i> . . . . .    | 250 |
| 146. | Virgil in Scots—The En-<br>trance to Hell . . . . . | <i>Gawain Douglas</i> . . . . . | 254 |
| 147. | Horace in Scots (1) . . . . .                       | <i>Charles Murray</i> . . . . . | 255 |
|      | “ ” (2) . . . . .                                   | <i>Charles Murray</i> . . . . . | 256 |
| 148. | Heine in Scots (1) . . . . .                        | <i>Alexander Gray</i> . . . . . | 258 |
|      | “ ” (2) . . . . .                                   | <i>Alexander Gray</i> . . . . . | 259 |
|      | “ ” (3) . . . . .                                   | <i>Alexander Gray</i> . . . . . | 260 |

## BOOK XI

## SPORT

|      |                                       |                                      |     |
|------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----|
| 149. | Tam Samson's Elegy . . . . .          | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .        | 263 |
| 150. | Ballade of the Tweed . . . . .        | <i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . .         | 264 |
| 151. | In Praise of Tweed . . . . .          | <i>Thomas Tod Stoddart</i> . . . . . | 265 |
| 152. | Fisher Jamie . . . . .                | <i>John Buchan</i> . . . . .         | 267 |
| 153. | Juvenis and Piscator . . . . .        | . . . . .                            | 268 |
| 154. | Poaching in <i>Excelsis</i> . . . . . | <i>G. K. Menzies</i> . . . . .       | 269 |
| 155. | A Song of Life and Golf . . . . .     | <i>Andrew Lang</i> . . . . .         | 270 |

## BOOK XII

## NATURE

|      |                               |                                   |     |
|------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 156. | Of the Day Estivall . . . . . | <i>Alexander Hume</i> . . . . .   | 275 |
| 157. | Procul Negotiis . . . . .     | <i>Robert Fergusson</i> . . . . . | 282 |

|      |                                    |                             |     |
|------|------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----|
| 158. | A Winter Day . . .                 | <i>Gawain Douglas</i> . .   | 283 |
| 159. | The Spate . . .                    | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 284 |
| 160. | A Border Burn . . .                | <i>J. B. Selkirk</i> . .    | 285 |
| 161. | The Bush aboon Traquair            | <i>John Campbell Shairp</i> | 286 |
| 162. | A Northern Midsummer<br>Morn . . . | <i>Gawain Douglas</i> . .   | 288 |
| 163. | Moorland Peace . . .               | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> . .  | 289 |
| 164. | Genius Loci—                       |                             |     |
|      | (1) Tweed and Till . . .           |                             | 289 |
|      | (2) The Braes o' Menstrie . . .    |                             | 290 |
|      | (3) Oh, gin I were a Doo . . .     |                             | 290 |
|      | (4) Manor Water . . .              |                             | 290 |
|      | (5) Buchlyvie . . .                |                             | 290 |
|      | (6) Edinburgh Castle . . .         |                             | 291 |

## BOOK XIII

## FRIENDLY BEASTS

|      |   |                             |     |
|------|---|-----------------------------|-----|
| 165. | Robin Redbreast's Tes-<br>tament . . .      |                             | 295 |
| 166. | The Watchers . . .                          |                             | 296 |
| 167. | The Herring loves the<br>Merry Moonlight .  | <i>Sir Walter Scott</i> . . | 297 |
| 168. | The Twa Dogs . . .                          | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 298 |
| 169. | The Auld Man's Mear's<br>dead . . .         |                             | 299 |
| 170. | The Auld Farmer to his<br>Mare Maggie . .   | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 300 |
| 171. | The Ewie wi' the Crookit<br>Horn . . .      | <i>John Skinner</i> . .     | 305 |
| 172. | My Hoggie . . .                             | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 308 |
| 173. | The Death and Dying<br>Words of poor Mailie | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 309 |
| 174. | Poor Mailie's Elegy .                       | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 311 |
| 175. | To a Louse . . .                            | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 313 |
| 176. | To a Mouse . . .                            | <i>Robert Burns</i> . .     | 315 |
| 177. | The Misanthrope . .                         | <i>George Outram</i> . .    | 317 |

# Contents

xv

## BOOK XIV

### ENCHANTMENTS

|      |   |                               |     |
|------|---|-------------------------------|-----|
| 178. | Tam o' Shanter . . .                        | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . .     | 321 |
| 179. | Address to the Deil . .                     | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . .     | 329 |
| 180. | The False Knight upon<br>the Road . . . . . |                               | 334 |
| 181. | The Wee Wee Man . . .                       |                               | 336 |
| 182. | The Water o' Wearie's<br>Well . . . . .     |                               | 337 |
| 183. | Thomas the Rhymer . . .                     |                               | 339 |
| 184. | Tam Lin . . . . .                           |                               | 342 |
| 185. | The Witch's Ballad . .                      | <i>William Bell Scott</i> . . | 349 |
| 186. | The Laily Worm . . . .                      |                               | 354 |
| 187. | The Daemon Lover . . .                      |                               | 356 |
| 188. | Lady Ann . . . . .                          | <i>Allan Cunningham</i> . .   | 359 |
| 189. | The Wife of Usher's Well . . . . .          |                               | 360 |
| 190. | Kilmeny . . . . .                           | <i>James Hogg</i> . . . .     | 362 |
| 191. | Proud Maisie . . . . .                      | <i>Sir Walter Scott</i> . . . | 366 |

## BOOK XV

### LACRIMAE RERUM

|      |  |                              |     |
|------|--|------------------------------|-----|
| 192. | The Bonnie Broukit Bairn                       | <i>C. M. Grieve</i> . . . .  | 369 |
| 193. | The Flowers of the Forest                      | <i>Jean Elliot</i> . . . .   | 369 |
| 194. | It was a' for our Right-<br>fu' King . . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .  | 370 |
| 195. | Durisdeer . . . . .                            | <i>Lady John Scott</i> . . . | 372 |
| 196. | John o' Lorn . . . . .                         | <i>Neil Munro</i> . . . .    | 372 |
| 197. | Ettrick . . . . .                              | <i>Lady John Scott</i> . . . | 373 |
| 198. | Lammermuir . . . . .                           |                              | 374 |
| 199. | The Piobrach o' Kinreen                        | <i>William Forsyth</i> . . . | 374 |
| 200. | Lucy's Flittin' . . . .                        | <i>William Laidlaw</i> . . . | 376 |
| 201. | Craig Woods . . . . .                          | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . .  | 377 |
| 202. | Death and Friendship . .                       | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> . . . | 378 |
| 203. | The Wild Geese . . . .                         | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . .  | 379 |
| 204. | The Parting . . . . .                          | <i>Walter Wingate</i> . . .  | 380 |
| 205. | A Mile an' a Bittock . .                       | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> , . . | 381 |



## BOOK XVI

## PHILOSOPHY

|      |  |                                |     |
|------|--|--------------------------------|-----|
| 206. | The Full Life . . . .                          | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .    | 385 |
| 207. | The Secret of Happiness                        | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . .    | 385 |
| 208. | Advice to Leesome Mer-<br>riness . . . . .     | <i>Sir Richard Maitland</i>    | 387 |
| 209. | Hermes the Philosopher                         | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . .  | 388 |
| 210. | Non Semper Imbres . .                          | <i>James Logie Robertson</i>   | 389 |
| 211. | Full oft I muse and has<br>in Thocht . . . . . | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . .  | 390 |
| 212. | All Erdly Joy returnis in<br>Pane . . . . .    | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . .  | 392 |
| 213. | Late in the Nicht . . .                        | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> . . . . | 394 |
| 214. | The Spaewife . . . . .                         | <i>R. L. Stevenson</i> . . . . | 397 |
| 215. | What the Auld Fowk are<br>thinkin' . . . . .   | <i>George Macdonald</i> . . .  | 398 |

## BOOK XVII

## DEATH

|      |  |                               |     |
|------|--|-------------------------------|-----|
| 216. | A Lyke-wake Dirge . . . . .  |                               | 403 |
| 217. | Edward . . . . .   |                               | 404 |
| 218. | The Twa Corbies . . . . .  |                               | 406 |
| 219. | Lord Randal . . . . .  |                               | 407 |
| 220. | Youth and Death . . . . .  |                               | 408 |
| 221. | Bonnie George Campbell . . . . .                                       |                               | 409 |
| 222. | Elegy on the Death of<br>Bernard Stewart,<br>Lord of Aubigny . . . . . | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . | 410 |
| 223. | Helen of Kirkconnel . . . . .  |                               | 411 |
| 224. | The Bonnie Earl of Moray . . . . .                                     |                               | 412 |
| 225. | The Lowlands of Holland . . . . .                                      |                               | 413 |
| 226. | The Lament of the Bor-<br>der Widow . . . . .                          |                               | 414 |

# Contents

xvii

|      |   |                                   |     |
|------|---|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 227. | Drowned in Yarrow . . . . .                                   |                                   | 415 |
| 228. | Bessie Bell and Mary<br>Gray . . . . .                        |                                   | 416 |
| 229. | Macpherson's Farewell .                                       | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 417 |
| 230. | Kirkbride . . . . .   | <i>Robert Reid</i> . . . . .      | 418 |
| 231. | The wan Moon is setting<br>behind the White<br>Wave . . . . . | <i>Robert Burns</i> . . . . .     | 420 |
| 232. | The Fa' o' the Year .   | <i>Thomas Smibert</i> . . . . .   | 421 |
| 233. | The Last o' the Tinkler                                       | <i>Violet Jacob</i> . . . . .     | 423 |
| 234. | The Green Grass . .   | <i>Joseph Lee</i> . . . . .       | 425 |
| 235. | The Season for Death (1)                                      | <i>Walter Wingate</i> . . . . .   | 426 |
|      | " " (2)   | <i>Allan Cunningham</i> . . . . . | 427 |
| 236. | Ane by Ane . . . . .  | <i>George Macdonald</i> . . . . . | 427 |
| 237. | The Land o' the Leal .  | <i>Lady Nairne</i> . . . . .      | 428 |
| 238. | O Happie Death . .  | <i>Alexander Hume</i> . . . . .   | 429 |

## BOOK XVIII

### DIVINE PHILOSOPHY

|      |  |                                   |     |
|------|--|-----------------------------------|-----|
| 239. | Rorate Celi Desuper .                          | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .   | 433 |
| 240. | The Soul to its Redeemer . . . . .             |                                   | 435 |
| 241. | Ane Ballat of our Lady .                       | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .   | 436 |
| 242. | The Lord is my Shepherd                        | <i>George Macdonald</i> . . . . . | 440 |
| 243. | In Forma Pauperis . . . . .                    |                                   | 440 |
| 244. | The Abbay Walk . .                             | <i>Robert Henryson</i> . . . . .  | 442 |
| 245. | The Merle and the Night-<br>ingale . . . . .   | <i>William Dunbar</i> . . . . .   | 444 |
|      | Commentary . . . . .                           |                                   | 451 |
|      | Index to Introduction and Commentary . . . . . |                                   | 535 |
|      | Index of Authors . . . . .                     |                                   | 539 |
|      | Index to Titles and First Lines . . . . .      |                                   | 541 |



## INTRODUCTION

I HAVE made this little anthology with no other purpose than to please myself. It contains the things which, as a lover of Scots verse, I turn to most often and desire to have in a compact form. Since there is no motive of instruction, I have felt myself at liberty to arrange it, not chronologically, but according to subject, and boldly to mingle old and new. Many Scots poems have a vogue altogether independent of their poetic merit ; these I have neglected, and have confined my choice to pieces which in varying degree seem to me to be literature, from a bottle song just redeemed from doggerel by some quaintness of fancy to the high flights of Burns and Dunbar. If it is complained that much has been omitted which was worthy of inclusion, the reply must be that the book is not a *Corpus Poeticum Boreale*, but a selection, and a selection governed by personal tastes.

The Ballads have been sparingly used, for they are accessible in many editions. I have not scrupled to print a single verse or a group of verses from a poem, or to omit a passage where it seemed desirable ; the notes in the Commentary will show where the complete text may be found. The fantastic spelling of the older pieces has in certain cases been very slightly modified. With a little practice there is no difficulty in under-

standing the "makars," even Gawain Douglas, providing they be read aloud. There is a glossary at the foot of each page to vernacular words and idioms, and to those accustomed to one dialect only, let me repeat the advice to read aloud. "Aberdeen-awa" looks difficult to, say, a Lothian eye, but it is simple enough to a Lothian ear.

The compiler of such an anthology as this makes by implication a claim of merit for his exhibits. It is only by an effort that I can force myself to judge these with any pretence to impartiality. The sweet old airs to which the lyrics go have been in my ear since childhood. The speech with its rich and vigorous idiom is so linked to memories that no other tongue can ever seem to me so expressive. But since everybody has not this happy obsession, I propose briefly to set forth what seems to me to be the reasonable claim which can be made for the Scots vernacular and its literature.

## I

The Teutonic speech of Northern England was brought into Scotland by the first Anglian settlers, and acquired throughout the succeeding centuries certain minor but clearly marked peculiarities. When Scots literature begins, towards the close of the fourteenth century, it is written in a tongue substantially the same as the Northern dialect of Early English, which was the speech current north of the Humber. Gradually a literary language was formed, akin to, but not the same as, the spoken tongue, and this literary language was influenced by Chaucer and the poets of the South. But presently the Midland dialect became the only literary language in England, and the Northern dialect drew further away



from it and followed a path of its own. The early Scots writers, like Barbour and Wyntoun, wrote what was virtually Northern English. The *Kingis Quair* of James I., though written originally in Southern English, was northernized by the copyists; Henryson's language was little affected by the south; then, as the Middle Scots period develops, we find Dunbar and Gawain Douglas and Sir David Lyndsay using a language of their own—Northern English in stock, with a slight French element, and a strong kinship with the spoken tongue of the Lowlands, which had developed its own idiosyncrasies. But to every Scots writer, however robust his patriotism, his speech was "English,"<sup>1</sup> and Dunbar calls Chaucer "of our Inglisch all the lycht."<sup>2</sup> Gawain Douglas, indeed, claims to be a "Scottis" and not an "Inglis" poet, but he confessed himself forced to use some "Sudroun" words,<sup>3</sup> and his work, though it accepts more from the spoken vernacular, is in the same tradition as that of the other "makars," so that Lyndsay could speak of him as "in our Inglis rethorick the rose." A stout Scots nationalist like Hume of Godscroft, who lived at the close of the sixteenth century, might maintain that he wrote his Scottish mother-tongue, and that he had "ever accounted it a mean study to learn to read or speak English . . . esteeming it but a dialect of our own, and that (perhaps) more corrupt."<sup>4</sup> But his claim was a mere juggling with words.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the *Wallace* (IX. 295-7) of Thomas de Longueville :—

"Lykly he was, manlik of countenance,  
Lik to the Scottis be mekill governance,  
Saiff off his tong, for Inglis had he nane."

<sup>2</sup> *The Golden Targe*.

<sup>3</sup> Prologue to *Eneados*, Book I.

<sup>4</sup> Preface to the *History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus*, 1644.

Perhaps the process might be thus summarily and broadly stated. The Scots speech was in its beginnings the Northern dialect of English, which, as a spoken tongue, soon acquired minor local differences. When it came to be written it was the language of Northern England, and, though influenced to some extent by the South, it remained Northern. It was a literary speech, coloured by French and Latin, but it kept its affinities with the spoken vernacular and borrowed from it, being perhaps not much further removed from it than any book language is from that spoken in street and ale-house. As the Midland dialect became the literary language of England, Scots preserved its Northern quality and drew farther apart, developing powers and beauties of its own, though much clogged by an imperfect assimilation of its borrowings. It called itself English, but it was a substantive national speech, and its literature was a national literature, close enough to the common people to be intelligible to them, and yet capable of treating of all themes from the homeliest to the highest. Had circumstances been different Scots might have developed into a true world-speech, "perhaps," as Mr. Henderson says, "more than rivalling literary English in fertility of idioms, and in wealth, beauty, and efficacy of diction," or Southern and Northern might have united in one majestic stream.

But the sixteenth century brought a sharp fissure. The chief disruptive agent was the Reformation, which in Scotland not only involved a more violent breach with the past than elsewhere, but put secular literature under a ban and cut at the root of vernacular art and song. It led to a severance with France and a closer contact with England. It made the chief reading of

Scotland the Bible—in English ; it gave her the metrical Psalms—in English ; and its great protagonists, like John Knox, had so many English affiliations that they were accused by their enemies of being “triple traitoris quha . . . knappis suddrone.”<sup>1</sup> The making of verse ceased to be a pastime of people strongly troubled about their souls, and the few who still practised the art turned, like the poets of the *Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum*, to Latin, or, like Drummond of Hawthornden, Aytoun, and Alexander, to the courtly muse of Edmund Spenser. The tongue which was spoken at kirk and market went out of literature for a century and more, and when it returned it was no longer as a national speech, but as a modish exercise. Politics, theology, a little law, and less history held the boards in seventeenth century Scotland, and their language was for the best part an ungainly English.

There was a revival early in the eighteenth century at the hands of Allan Ramsay, but its motive was antiquarian. The very men who laboured to expunge any Scotticisms from their prose and polished their Augustan couplets as their serious contribution to letters, turned a curious eye back to their own sixteenth century, and Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany* and *Ever Green* were the consequence. We owe much to this antiquarian interest, for it preserved the old poetry when it was in imminent danger of perishing. Thomson's *Orpheus Caledonius* appeared in 1725 ; and following on the publication of Bishop Percy's *Reliques* came a flood of invaluable miscellanies, such as Herd's *Ancient and Modern Scots Songs* (1769), Pinkerton's two volumes of

<sup>1</sup> John Hamilton's *Catholik Traictise*, 1581.

Ballads (1781 and 1783), Johnson's *Musical Museum* (1787), culminating in Sir Walter Scott's great *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* (1802-3). The vernacular had become a book tongue to be studied and annotated ; but when its students had anything to say, they said it in that English which was now the common speech of the literate from Devon to Aberdeen.

But Scots had one season of flowering left to it so splendid that it is hard to believe that the blossoms were the product of artificial tending and not the indigenous growth of the fields. Burns is by universal admission one of the most natural of poets, but he used a language which was, even in his own day, largely exotic. His Scots was not the living speech of his countrymen, like the English of Shelley, and—in the main—the Scots of Dunbar ; it was a literary language subtly blended from the old “ makars ” and the refrains of folk poetry, much tintured with the special dialect of Ayrshire, and with a solid foundation of English, accented *more Boreali*. No Scot in the later eighteenth century, whether in Poosie Nansie's or elsewhere, spoke exactly as Burns wrote. Perhaps the plain speech of a people can never be the language of poetry, but a speech so limited and specialized as the spoken vernacular of eighteenth century Scotland could scarcely suffice for the needs of a great poet. Burns, as he was bound to be, was retrospective and antiquarian in his syntax and vocabulary. He created a noble poetic diction, but it was a creation, not the reproduction of a speech still in the ears of men.

A century and a half have passed since Burns wrote, and the vernacular, confined to an ever-narrowing province, has suffered a further detrition. Old words and constructions have lapsed from use ; modes of speech

which were current so late as thirty years ago among the shepherds of Ettrick and Galloway are scarcely intelligible to their successors ; in the towns the patois bids fair to become merely a broadened and dilapidated English ; and though the dwellers north of Tweed will be eternally distinguishable from their neighbours by certain idiosyncrasies of speech, these idiosyncrasies will be of voice and accent, and not of language. The Scots vernacular ceased in the sixteenth century to be a language in the full sense, capable of being used on all varieties of theme, and was confined to the rustic and the parochial ; capable, indeed, in the hands of a master of sounding the depths of the human heart, but ill suited to the infinite variety of human life. Even from this narrowed orbit it has fallen, and is now little more than a robust rendering of colloquial English. The literary Scots which Burns wrote is more than ever a literary tongue, far removed from any speech in common use. It is understood by many, not because it is in their ears from hearing, but because it is in their memories from reading. To restore the Scots vernacular is beyond the power of any Act of Parliament, because the life on which it depended has gone. Thirty years ago I learned in the Tweedside glens to talk a Scots, which was then the speech of a people secluded from the modern world ; to-day if I spoke it at a Tweeddale clipping I should find only a few old men to understand me. Scots can survive only as a book-tongue, and it is to that purpose that I would bespeak the efforts of my countrymen. The knowledge of the book-tongue is still fairly common, and if, in the mill of a standardized education, it should ever be crushed out, we shall lose the power of appreciating not only the “ makars,” but

the best of the Ballads, Burns, and Sir Walter Scott—that part of our literary heritage which is most intimately and triumphantly our own.

It follows that the Scots poets since Burns have been retrospective, as he was. They are all of them, from the minor bards of *Whistle Binkie* to Stevenson and Mrs. Jacob and Mr. Charles Murray, exponents of a literary convention and not singers in the speech of the common day. That is not to say that their art is not fresh and spontaneous, for art may work through conventions and yet be free. Poetry, composed with infinite pains from a thousand echoes, may have the sound of the natural voice, and to this virtue I think some of our modern Scots verse attains. It is always an exercise, the fruit of care and scholarship, and since the literary tongue is so nobly pedigreed, it will preserve (so long as it has an audience to understand it) a flavour and a grace which make it the fittest medium for a Scot to express certain moods and longings. It will be least successful when it is too antiquarian and becomes a mere clot of coagulated dialect, or when it attempts to reproduce phonetically a spoken word which is too disintegrated for literature. It must always be in a sense a *pastiche*, but that is not inimical to artistic excellence. Nevertheless—let us regretfully face the fact—the *pastiche* is not a growth of enduring vitality, and it has the further drawback that its appeal is circumscribed owing to the lack of any canon of vernacular Scots. Every shire has its variant. If we call Sir Walter Scott's version the classic standard, what are we to make of Burns? And if the Border speech is metropolitan, is Mr. Charles Murray provincial?

There is a sentence in a letter of Burns to George



Thomson<sup>1</sup> which seems to me to point a way to the true future of Scots in our literature. "There is a *naïveté*," he wrote, "a pastoral simplicity in a slight admixture of Scots words and phraseology which is more in unison—at least to my taste, and, I would add, to any genuine Caledonian taste—with the simple pathos or rustic sprightliness of our native music, than any English verses whatever." He was speaking only of songs to be set to old airs, but the words have a wider application. It is to be noted that in some of the greatest masterpieces of our tongue, in the Ballads, in Burns's *Ae Fond Kiss*, in Scott throughout—in *Proud Maisie*, in *Wandering Willie's Tale*, in the talk of Jeanie Deans—the dialect is never emphasized; only a word here and there provides a Northern tone. I can imagine a Scottish literature of both verse and prose based on this "slight admixture," a literature which should be, in Mr. Gregory Smith's admirable phrase, "a delicate colouring of standard English with Northern tints." In such work the drawbacks of the *pastiche* would disappear; because of its Northern colouring it would provide the means for an expression of the racial temperament, and because it was also English, and one of the great world-speeches, no limits would be set to its range and appeal.

## II

From what has been written it follows that Scots poetry after the sixteenth century has not the width and variety of a national literature, covering all the moods of life and thought. Judged by his scope, Dunbar is its greatest figure. He has been differently

<sup>1</sup> January 26, 1793. I owe the quotation to Mr. Gregory Smith's *Scottish Literature*.

estimated : Mr. Russell Lowell thought him a bore—" He who is national enough to like thistles may browse there to his heart's content " ; Mr. Andrew Lang is tepid in his praise ; Sir Walter Scott, on the other hand, thought him the greatest Scots poet before Burns ; and the friends of the late W. P. Ker will remember with what gusto he used to declare, " Dunbar is *my* poet." To me he seems to rank with the Ballads, Burns, and the Waverley Novels as one of the four of Scotland's main contributions to letters. In any case it will not be disputed that the " makars " alone essayed and succeeded in the grand manner—alone attempted (with varying success) the full circle of poetic material. Since their day vernacular poetry has had its wings clipped, and though it has soared high the latitude of its flights has shrunk.

Defects have followed from this circumscription of area, this absorption in too narrow a world. The most notable is a certain provincialism of theme, which is always in danger of degenerating into a provincialism of thought. Scots poetry is apt to be self-absorbed, to become the scrupulous chronicle of small beer, to lack the long perspective and the " high translunary things " of greater art.

" Tiny pleasures occupy the place  
Of glories and of duties : as the feet  
Of fabled fairies, when the sun goes down,  
Trip o'er the grass where wrestlers strove by day."

This in itself is no blemish, and, indeed, a confined outlook could scarcely have been avoided in the literature of a speech diverted from the larger uses of life and forced back upon one class and environment. But it means



that it does not enter for the greater contests of the Muses, since a cameoist can never be a Pheidias, or a Teniers a Rembrandt.

From this inevitable provincialism spring two faults which are the prime weaknesses of Scots verse. One is a distressing facility, a preference for easy cadences and trite epithets and tedious jingles, a lack of the classic reticence and discipline. Burns is a supreme example to the contrary, and he remains a miracle in the Scots tradition. He has the sureness and the rightness of the antique, but much Scots verse is marred by a cheap glibness, an admiration for the third or fourth best, which is due to the lack of a strong artistic canon. It is a defect which is found in popular songs and popular hymns, the price which poetry must pay for popular handling. Scott said that a "vile sixpenny planet" looked in at the window when James Hogg was born, and that planet has not lost its baneful influence. The second defect is sentimentality, which is a preference for the inferior in feeling as the other is a preference for the inferior in form. A study of *Whistle Binkie* and the immense body of minor Scots verse in the last century shows us writers painfully at ease in Zion, who gloat over domestic sentiment till the charm has gone, who harp on obvious pathos till the last trace of the pathetic vanishes, who make so crude a frontal attack upon the emotions that the emotions are left inviolate. Whether it be children, or lost love, or death, or any other of the high matters of poetry, there is the same gross pawing which rubs off the delicate bloom. Heaven is as frequent and as foolish a counter in such verse as in bad hymns, and there is a perpetual saccharine sweetness which quickly cloyes. Instead of Burns's "stalk of carle

hempe," there seems to be in such writers a stalk of coarse barley sugar.

The misfortune is that these faults are found not only in trumpery verse, but in work of real and often of high merit. Burns is free from them, but they are rampant in Hogg, Tannahill, Allan Cunningham, and most of their successors. They are the result of the provincialism into which the vernacular speech fell, and the consequent "in-breeding" of vernacular literature. But the same cause has produced qualities which may well be held to redress the balance. They are qualities, too, which belong to the whole literature from Henryson to our own day. Vernacular poetry is in a peculiar degree the reflex of the Scots character, and, like that character, combines within itself startling anomalies. It has on one side a hardy and joyous realism, a gusto for close detail, a shrewd, observing intimacy with the natural world. Even in conventional work there will come pieces of sharp concrete experience which give it a rude life, and at the best there is a constant sense of the three dimensions of space, of men and women moving in a world riotously alive. The other side is within hearing of the horns of Elfland—a paradox from the point of view of art, but complementary when seen in relation to the national character, which is founded on these opposites. Romance is always at call, an airy, diaphanous romance, so that Scots poetry is like some cathedral of the Middle Ages, with peasants gossiping in the nave and the devout at prayer in side chapels, carved grotesques adjacent to stained-glass saints, and beams of heavenly light stealing through the brooding upper darkness. The Hogg of the *Shepherd's Calendar* can claim with justice to be a "king of the mountain

and the fairy school." The combination is found in every literature, but in Scots the transition from the commonplace to the fantastic and back again is especially easy, since each mood has its source in the history and character of the race. Our Muse is like the Gifted Gilfillan in *Waverley*, who turned readily from the New Jerusalem of the Saints to the price of beasts at Mauchline fair, or like Shakespeare's Cleopatra, who can pass from banter with a peasant to a mood of sublime soliloquy. Romance in the North has always some salt of the pedestrian, and the most prosaic house of life has casements opening upon fairy seas.

J. B.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

THE Editor desires to offer his sincere thanks to the following authors and publishers who have permitted him to quote copyright poems: Professor Alexander Gray, Mr. Hamish Hendry, Mrs. Jacob, Mr. Joseph Lee, Mr. G. K. Menzies, Mr. W. S. Morrison, Mr. Neil Munro, and Mr. Charles Murray; Messrs. Blackwood and Sons, Messrs. Chatto and Windus, Messrs. Constable and Co., Messrs. Alexander Gardner, Messrs. Gowans and Gray, Messrs. Longmans, Green, and Co., Mr. John Murray, and Mr. Grant Richards. He is also indebted to Mr. H. P. Brown for an extract from a poem by "J. B. Selkirk"; to Mrs. R. A. Dyer Connon for permission to use a poem by her father, Mr. William Carnie; to Mrs. Andrew Lang for four poems by the late Andrew Lang; to Mrs. Logie Robertson for extracts from the work of "Hugh Haliburton"; to Miss Margaret Warrender for the pieces by Lady John Scott; and to the executors of George Macdonald for their assent to the inclusion of three of his poems. Finally, he has to thank Professor W. A. Craigie of Oxford, who does not share some of his views, for invaluable criticism and advice.

BOOK I  
YOUTH AND SPRING



# THE NORTHERN MUSE

I

## MEDITATION IN WINTER

IN to thir dirk and drublie dayis,  
Whone sabill all the Hevin arrayis,  
    With mystie vapouris, cluddis and skyis,  
    Nature all curage me denyis  
Off sangis, ballattis, and of playis.

When that the nycht dois lenthin houris,  
With wind, with hail, and havy schouris,  
    My dule spreit dois lurk for schoir ;  
    My hairt for languor dois forloir,  
For laik of symmer with his flouris.

I walk, I turne, sleip may I nocht,  
I vexit am with havy thocht ;  
    This warld all ouir I cast about,  
    And ay the mair I am in dout,  
The mair that I remeid have socht. . . .

For feir of this all day I drowp ;  
No gold in kist, nor wine in cowp,  
    No ladeis bewtie, nor luiffis blyss  
    May lat me to remember this :  
How glaid that ever I dine or soup.

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| <i>dirk and drublie</i> , dark and dripping | <i>dule</i> , sad      |
| <i>lurk for schoir</i> , cower for fear     | <i>forloir</i> , weary |
| <i>lat</i> , prevent                        |                        |

Yit, whone the nycht begynnīs to schort,  
 It dois my spreit sum part confort,  
     Off thocht oppressit with the schouris.  
 Cum, lustie symmer ! with thy flouris,  
 That I may leif in sum disport.

*William Dunbar.*

## 2 WHEN AINCE APRILE HAS FAIRLY COME

WHEN aince Aprile has fairly come,  
 An' birds may bigg in winter's lum,  
 An' pleasure's spreid for a' and some  
     O' whatna state,  
 Love, wi' her auld recruitin' drum,  
     Than taks the gate.

The heart plays dunt wi' main an' micht ;  
 The lasses' een are a' sae bricht,  
 Their dresses are sae braw an' ticht,  
     The bonnie birdies !—  
 Puir winter virtue at the sicht  
     Gangs heels ower hurdies.

An' aye as love frae land to land  
 Tirls the drum wi' eident hand,  
 A' men collect at her command,  
     Toun-bred or land'art,  
 An' follow in a denty band  
     Her gaucy standart.

*bigg*, build      *lum*, chimney  
*land'art*, country bred

*hurdies*, thighs  
*gaucy*, showy



An' I, wha sang o' rain an' snaw,  
 An' weary winter weel awa',  
 Noo busk me in a jacket braw,  
     An' tak my place  
 I' the ram-stam, harum-scarum raw,  
     Wi' smilin' face.

*R. L. Stevenson.*

## 3

### DIFFUGERE NIVES

Noo swallow-birds begin to big,  
     An' primrose-floors to blaw ;  
 An' Jockie whistles doun the rig  
     A fareweel to the snaw ;

An' glints o' sunshine, glancin' gleg,  
     Licht up the buddin' shaw ;  
 An' wrestlin' winds are playin' tig  
     Round ae bewildered craw.

Auld Tammass to the gavle-wa'  
     Nails up a cherry-twig ;  
 An' Mar'an waters, raw by raw,  
     Her bleachin' wi' a pig ;

An' yonder—he's been lang awa'—  
     Comes Packie owre the brig ;  
 An' country lads may noo gang braw,  
     An' country lasses trig.

*James Logie Robertson.*

*gleg*, quick

*pig*, earthenware jug

*gavle-wa'*, gable wall

*trig*, smart

## SONG AT SUNRISE

HAY ! now the day dauis,  
 The jolie cok crauis,  
 Now shroud is the shauis  
     Throu Nature anone.  
 The thissell-cok cryis  
 On lovers wha lyis,  
 Now skaillis the skyis :  
     The night is neir gone.

The feildis ouerflouis  
 With gouans that grouis  
 Where lilies like lou is,  
     Als rid as the rone.  
 The turtill that treu is,  
 With notes that reneuis,  
 Her partie perseuis :  
     The night is neir gone.

Now hartis with hyndis,  
 Conform to their kyndis,  
 Hie tursis their tyndis,  
     On grund where they grone.  
 Now hurchonis, with hairis,  
 Ay passis in pairis ;  
 Whilk deuly declaris  
     The night is neir gone.

*shauis*, woods  
*rone*, rowan

*skaillis*, clears      *lou*, flame  
*tursis their tyndis*, toss their antlers  
*hurchonis*, hedgehogs

The sesone excellis  
 Thruh sweetness that smellis ;  
 Now Cupid compellis  
     Our heartis echone.  
 On Venus wha waikis,  
 To muse on our maikis,  
 Syn sing, for their saikis :  
     “ The night is neir gone.”

All curageous knichtis  
 Aganis the day dichtis  
 The breist plate that bright is,  
     To fecht with their fone.  
 The stoned steed stampis  
 Through courage and crampis,  
 Syn on the land lampis :  
     The night is neir gone.

The freikis on feildis  
 That wight wapins weildis  
 With shining bright shieldis  
     As Titan in trone ;  
 Stiff speiris in reistis,  
 Ouer cursoris crestis,  
 Are brok on their breistis :  
     The night is neir gone.

So hard are their hittis,  
 Some sweyis, some sittis,  
 And some perforce flittis  
     On grund whill they grone.

*echone*, each one  
*dichtis*, scour  
*lampis*, gallops

*maikis*, mates  
*stoned steed*, stallion  
*freikis*, men

*syn*, then  
*crampis*, rears  
*trone*, throne

Syn groomis that gay is,  
 On blonkis that brayis,  
 With swordis assayis :  
 The night is neir gone.

*Alexander Montgomerie.*

RYGHT as the stern of day begouth to schyne,  
 When gone to bed war Vesper and Lucyne,  
 I raise, and by a rosere did me rest ;  
 Up sprang the goldyn candill matutyne,  
 With clere depurit bemes cristallyne,  
 Glading the mery foulis in thair nest ;  
 Or Phebus was in purpur cape revest  
 Up raise the lark, the hevyns menstrale fyne  
 In May, in-till a morow myrthfullest.

Full angel-like thir birdis sang thair houris  
 Within thair courtyns grene, in-to thair bouris,  
 Apparalit white and red, wyth blomes suete ;  
 Enamalit was the felde wyth all colouris,  
 The perly droppis schake in silvir schouris,  
 Whill all in balme did branch and levis flete ;  
 To part fra Phebus, did Aurora grete,  
 Hir cristall teris I saw hyng on the flouris,  
 Whilk he for lufe all drank up with his hete.

|                                 |                      |                        |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
| <i>blonkis</i> , white chargers | <i>stern</i> , star  | <i>begouth</i> , began |
| <i>Or</i> , ere                 | <i>flete</i> , float |                        |

For mirth of May, wyth skippis and wyth hoppis,  
 The birdis sang upon the tender croppis,  
 With curiouse note, as Venus chapell-clerkis :  
 The rosis yong, new spreding of thair knoppis,  
 War powderit brycht with hevinly beriall droppis,  
 Throu bemes rede, birnyng as ruby sperkis ;  
 The skyes rang for schoutyng of the larkis,  
 The purpur hevyn our-scailit in silver sloppis  
 Our-gilt the treis, branchis, lefis and barkis.

Doun throu the ryce a ryvir ran wyth stremys,  
 So lustily agayn thai lykand lemys,  
 That all the lake as lamp did leme of licht,  
 Whilk schadowit all about wyth twynkling glemis ;  
 That lewis bathit war in secund bemys  
 Throu the reflex of Phebus' visage brycht ;  
 On every syde the hegies raise on hicht,  
 The bank was grene, the bruke was full of bremys,  
 The stanneris clere as stern in frosty nycht.

The cristall air, the sapher firmament,  
 The ruby skyes of the orient,  
 Kest beriall bemes on emerant bewis grene ;  
 The rosy garth depaynt and redolent,  
 With purpur, azure, gold and goulis gent

|   |  |                          |
|---|--|--------------------------|
| <i>croppis</i> , shoots   | <i>knoppis</i> , buds                    | <i>beriall</i> , beryl   |
| <i>our-scailit in silver sloppis</i> , scaled over with silver clouds |  |                          |
| <i>ryce</i> , brushwood   | <i>agayn thai lykand lemys</i> , against |                          |
| those delightful flashes—perhaps a " mackerel sky "                   |  |                          |
| <i>bewis</i> , boughs   | <i>hegies</i> , hedges                   | <i>bremys</i> , shallows |
| <i>stanneris</i> , stones   | <i>rosy garth</i> , rose garden          |                          |
|   | <i>goulis gent</i> , lovely red          |                          |

Arayed was, by dame Flora the quene,  
 So nobily, that joy was for to sene ;  
 The roch agayn the rywir resplendent  
 As low enlumynit all the leves schene.

*William Dunbar.*

O LUSTY May with Flora quene !  
 The balmy dropis from Phebus schene !  
 Preluciand beams befor the day  
 Be that Diana growis grene,  
 Through glaidnes of this lusty May.

Than Esperus, that is so bricht,  
 Till woeful haintis castis his licht,  
 With bankis that blumis on every brae ;  
 And schuris are shed furth of their sicht,  
 Through glaidnes of this lusty May.

Birdis on bewis of every birth,  
 Rejoicing nottis makand their mirth  
 Right plesandly upoun the spray,  
 With flourishing our field and firth,  
 Through glaidnes of this lusty May.

All luvaris that are in cair,  
 To their ladeis they do repair,  
 In fresh mornyngis befor the day,  
 And are in mirth ay mair and mair,  
 Through glaidnes of this lusty May.

|                  |                           |                          |
|------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>low, fire</i> | <i>schene, brightness</i> | <i>Be that, by which</i> |
| <i>Till, to</i>  | <i>our, over</i>          |                          |

Of everie moneth in the yeir,  
 To mirthful May there is no peir,  
 Hir glistrine garments are so gay ;  
 You lovaris all mak merie cheir,  
 Through glaidnes of this lusty May.

7

## THE MOTHER OF FLOWERS

WHEN Merche was with variand windis past,  
 And Appryll had, with hir silver shouris,  
 Tane leif at Nature with ane orient blast,  
 And lusty May, that moder is of flouris,  
 Had maid the birdis to begyn thair houris  
 Among the tendir odouris reid and whyt,  
 Whois armony to heir it wes delyt ;

In bed at morrow, sleiping as I lay,  
 Me-thocht Aurora with hir cristall ene,  
 In at the window lukit by the day,  
 And halsit me, with visage pail and grene ;  
 On whois hand a lark sang fro the splene,  
 " Awalk, luvaris, out of your slumbering !  
 See how the lusty morrow dois up-spring."

Me-thocht fresche May befoir my bed upstude,  
 In weid depaint of mony diverss hew,  
 Sobir, benyng, and full of mansuetude,  
 In brycht attair of flouris forgit new,  
 Hevinly of color, whyt, reid, broun, and blew,  
 Balmit in dew, and gilt with Phebus' bemys,  
 Whill all the houss illumynit of hir lemys.

*halsit*, hailed

*weid*, attire

*benyng*, benign

“ Sluggird,” scho said, “ awalk anone for schame,  
 And in my honour sum thing thow go wryt ;  
 The lark has done the mirry day proclame,  
 To raiss up luvaris with confort and delyt ;  
 Yit nocht inccessis thy curage to indyt,  
 Whois hairt sumtyme has glaid and blisfull bene,  
 Sangis to mak undir the levis grene.”

*William Dunbar.*

## 8

## MOORLAND SPRING

THERE'S no a muir in my ain land but's fu' o' sang the day,  
 Wi' the whaup, and the gowden plover, and the lintie  
 upon the brae.  
 The birk in the glen is springin', the rowan-tree in the  
 shaw,  
 And every burn is rinnin' wild wi' the meltin' o' the snaw.  
 The wee white cluds in the blue lift are hurryin' light and  
 free,  
 Their shadows fleein' on the hills, where I, too, fain wad be;  
 The wind frae the west is blawin', and wi' it seems to bear  
 The scent o' the thyme and gowan thro' a' the caller air.  
 The herd doon the hillside's linkin'. O licht his heart  
 may be  
 Whose step is on the heather, his glance ower muir and  
 lea !  
 On the moss are the wild ducks gatherin', whar the pules  
 like diamonds lie,  
 And far up soar the wild geese, wi' weird, unyirdly cry.

*lintie*, linnet

*lift*, heaven

*caller*, fresh

*linkin'*, striding

*unyirdly*, unearthly



In mony a neuk the primrose lies hid frae stranger een,  
 An' the broom on the knowes is wavin' wi' its cludin o'  
 gowd and green ;  
 Ower the first green sprigs o' heather, the muir-fowl  
 faulds his wing,  
 And there's nought but joy in my ain land at the comin'  
 o' the Spring !

*Lady John Scott.*

9 THE COMING OF LOVE

BEWAILLING in my chamber thus allone,  
 Despeired of all joye and remedye,  
 For-tiret of my thought and wo-begone,  
 And to the wyndow gan I walk in hye,  
 To see the warld and folk that went forbye,  
 As for the tyme though I of mirthis fude  
 Mycht have no more, to luke it did me gude.

Now was there maid fast by the Touris wall  
 A gardyn faire, and in the corneris set  
 Ane herbere greene, with wandis long and small  
 Railit about, and so with treis set  
 Was all the place, and hawthorn hegis knet,  
 That lyf was non walkyng there forbye,  
 That mycht within scarce any wight aspy.

So thick the bewis and the levis grene  
 Beschadit all the allyes that there were,

*neuk*, dell  
*hegis*, hedges

*cludin*, clothing  
*lyf*, living thing

*herbere*, arbour  
*bewis*, boughs

And myddis every herbere mycht be sene  
 The scharpe grene suete jenepere,  
 Growing so fair with branchis here and there,  
 That, as it semyt to a lyf without,  
 The bewis spred the herbere all about.

And on the smale grene twistis sat  
 The lytil suete nyghtingale, and song  
 So loud and clere, the ympnis consecrat  
 Of luviss use, now soft now lowd among,  
 That all the gardynis and the wallis rong  
 Ryght of thaire song, and on the copill next  
 Of thaire suete armony, and lo the text :

“ Worschippe, ye that loveris bene, this May,  
 For of your bliss the kalendis are begonne,  
 And sing with us, away winter, away,  
 Come somer, come, the suete seson and sonne,  
 Awake, for schame ! that have your hevynis wonne,  
 And amourosly lift up your hedis all,  
 Thank Lufe that list you to his merci call.”

When thai this song had song a littil thrawe,  
 Thai stent a quhile, and therewith unafraid,  
 As I beheld, and kest myn eyen a-lawe,  
 From beugh to beugh thay hippit and thai plaid,  
 And freschly in thair birdis kynd araid  
 Thair fatheris new, and fret thame in the sonne,  
 And thankit Lufe, that had their makis wonne.

*ympnis*, hymns  
*thrawe*, measure

*copill next*, next verse

*a-lawe*, below

*makis*, mates

And therewith kest I doun myn eye ageyne,  
 Whare as I saw walkyng under the Toure,  
 Full secretely, new cumyn hir to playne,  
 The fairest or the freschest younge floure  
 That ever I sawe, methought, before that houre,  
 For which sodayne abate, anon astert  
 The blude of all my body to my hert.

And though I stood abaisit tho a lyte,  
 No wonder was ; for why ? my wittis all  
 Were so ouercome with plesance and delyte,  
 Only through latting of myn eyen fall,  
 That sudaynly my hert become hir thrall,  
 For ever of free wyll, for of manace  
 There was no takyn in her suete face.

And in my hede I drew rycht hastily,  
 And eft sones I lent it out ageyne,  
 And saw hir walk that verray womanly,  
 With no wight mo, bot only women tueyne,  
 Than gan I studye in myself and seyne :  
 “ Ah ! suete, are ye a warldly creature,  
 Or hevinly thing in likeness of nature ?

“ Or ye god Cupidis owin princess ?  
 And cumyn are to louse me out of band,  
 Or are ye veray Nature the goddesse,  
 That have depayntit with your hevinly hand  
 This gardyn full of flouris, as they stand ?  
 What sall I think, allace ! what reverence  
 Sall I minister to your excellence ?

*tho a lyte*, then a little      *manace*, compulsion      *takyn*, token

" Giff ye a goddess be, and that ye like  
 To do me payne, I may it not astert ;  
 Giff ye be warldly wight, that dooth me sike,  
 Why lest God mak you so, my derest hert,  
 To do a sely prisoner thus smert,  
 That lufis you all, and wote of nought but wo ?  
 And, therefore, merci, suete ! sen it is so."

When I a lytill thrawe had maid my mone,  
 Bewailing myn infortune and my chance,  
 Unknawin how or what was best to done,  
 So ferre I fall yng into lufis dance,  
 That sodeynly my wit, my contenance,  
 My hert, my will, my nature, and my mynd,  
 Was changit clene rycht in ane other kind.

*James I. of Scotland.*

*astert*, avoid

*lest*, pleased

*dooth me sike*, makest me sigh

*sely*, weak

*all*, wholly

BOOK II  
PLAISIR D'AMOUR



## MY HEART IS HEICH ABUFE

My heart is heich abufe,  
 My body is full of bliss,  
 For I am set in lufe,  
 As weil as I wald wiss ;  
 I lufe my lady pure,  
 And scho luvis me again ;  
 I am her serviture,  
 Scho is my soverane.

Scho is my very heart,  
 I am her hope and heal ;  
 Scho is my joy inwart,  
 I am her luvar leal ;  
 I am her bound and thrall,  
 Scho is at my command ;  
 I am perpetual  
 Her man, both fute and hand.

The thing that may her please  
 My body sall fulfil ;  
 Whatever her disease,  
 It dois my body ill.  
 My bird, my bonnie ane,  
 My tender babe venust,  
 My lufe, my life alane,  
 My liking and my lust.

*heich*, high*bird*, maiden*venust*, beautiful

## The Northern Muse

We interchange our hairtis  
 In otheris armis soft ;  
 Spreitless we twa depairtis  
 Usand our luvis oft ;  
 We murne when licht day dawis,  
 We 'plain the nicht is short,  
 We curse the cock that crawis,  
 That hinderis our disport.

I glowffin up agast,  
 When I her miss on nicht,  
 And in my oxter fast  
 I find the bowster richt ;  
 Then languor on me lies,  
 Like Morpheus the mair,  
 Whilk causis me uprise  
 And to my sweet repair :

And then is all the sorrow  
 Furth of remembrance,  
 That ever I had a sorrow  
 In luvis observance.  
 Thus never I do rest,  
 So lusty a life I lead,  
 When that I list to test  
 The well of womanheid.

Luvaris in pain I pray  
 God send you sic remead  
 As I haif nicht and day,  
 You to defend from dede ;

*glowffin*, wake with a start      *oxter*, bosom  
                                  *dede*, death



Therefore be ever true  
Unto your ladies free,  
And they will on you rue,  
As mine has done on me.

## II O, MY LUVE IS LIKE A RED, RED ROSE

O, my luve is like a red, red rose,  
That's newly sprung in June :  
O, my luve is like the melodie  
That's sweetly played in tune.

As fair art thou, my bonnie lass,  
So deep in luve am I ;  
And I will luve thee still, my dear,  
Till a' the seas gang dry.

Till a' the seas gang dry, my dear,  
And the rocks melt wi' the sun :  
And I will luve thee still, my dear,  
While the sands o' life shall run.

And fare thee weel, my only luve,  
And fare thee weel a while !  
And I will come again, my luve,  
Tho' it were ten thousand mile !

*Robert Burns.*

SWEIT rose of vertew and of gentilnes,  
 Delytsum lylie of everie lustynes,  
     Richest in bountie, and in bewtie cleir,  
     And everie vertew that is held most deir,  
 Except onlie that ye are mercyless.

In to your garth this day I did persew,  
 Thair saw I flowris that fresche wer of hew ;  
     Baithe whyte and reid most lusty wer to seyne,  
     And halesum herbis upone stalkis grene ;  
 Yit leif nor flour fynd could I nane of rue.

I doubt that Merche, with his cauld blastis keyne,  
 Hes slane this gentill herbe, that I of mane ;  
     Whois petewous deithe dois to my hert sic pane  
     That I wald mak to plant his rute agane,  
 So confortand his levis unto me bene.

*William Dunbar.*

### 13 BAYTH GUD AND FAIR AND WOMANLIE

BAYTH gud and fair and womanlie,  
 Debonair, steidfast, wise and trew,  
 Courtass, hummill and lawlie,  
     And grundid weill in all vertew ;  
     To whois service I sall persew  
 Worship without villony,  
     And evir annone I sal be trew ;  
 Bayth gud and fair and womanlie.

*of mane, moan for*

Honour for evir unto that fre  
 That natur formit hes so fair ;  
 In worship of hir fresh bewtie,  
 To Luvis court I will repair,  
 To serve and lufe without despair ;  
 For this I wit her most wirthy,  
 For to be callit our all whair,  
 " Bayth gud and fair and womanlie."

Sen that I gif my hairt hir to,  
 Why wyt I hir of my mournyng ?  
 Thocht I be wo, what wyt hes scho ?  
 What wald I moir of my sweit thing,  
 That wit nocht of my womenting ?  
 When I hir see confort am I :  
 Hir fair effeir and fresh having  
 Is gud and fair and womanlie.

Thing in this warld that I best luf,  
 My very hairt and confortyng,  
 To whois service I sall persew,  
 Till deid mak our depairting ;  
 Faithful, constant and bening,  
 I sall be whill the lyfe is in me,  
 And luf hir best attour all thing :  
 Bayth gud and fair and womanlie.

|                            |                               |                        |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>fre</i> , maid          | <i>all whair</i> , everywhere | <i>wyt</i> , blame     |
| <i>Thocht</i> , though     | <i>womenting</i> , lamenting  |                        |
| <i>confort</i> , comforted | <i>effeir</i> , aspect        | <i>having</i> , beauty |
| <i>deid</i> , death        | <i>attour</i> , above         |                        |

14

MY AIN KIND DEARIE, O

WHEN o'er the hill the eastern star  
 Tells bughtin-time is near, my jo ;  
 And owsen frae the furrow'd field  
 Return sae dowf and weary, O ;  
 Down by the burn, where scented birks  
 Wi' dew are hangin' clear, my jo ;  
 I'll meet thee on the lea-rig,  
 My ain kind dearie, O !

In mirkest glen at midnight hour  
 I'd rove, and ne'er be eerie, O !  
 If thro' that glen I gaed to thee,  
 My ain kind dearie, O !  
 Altho' the night were ne'er sae wild,  
 And I were ne'er sae wearie, O,  
 I'll meet thee on the lea-rig,  
 My ain kind dearie, O !

The hunter lo'es the morning sun,  
 To rouse the mountain deer, my jo ;  
 At noon the fisher takes the glen,  
 Adown the burn to steer, my jo ;  
 Gie me the hour o' gloamin grey,  
 It makes my heart sae cheery, O,  
 To meet thee on the lea-rig,  
 My ain kind dearie, O !

*Robert Burns.*

*jo, love*

## 15 O' A' THE AIRTS THE WIND CAN BLAW

O' A' the airts the wind can blaw,  
I dearly like the west,  
For there the bonnie lassie lives,  
The lassie I lo'e best :  
There wild woods grow, and rivers row,  
And mony a hill between ;  
But day and night my fancy's flight  
Is ever wi' my Jean.

I see her in the dewy flowers,  
I see her sweet and fair :  
I hear her in the tunefu' birds,  
I hear her charm the air :  
There's not a bonnie flower that springs  
By fountain, shaw, or green,  
There's not a bonnie bird that sings,  
But minds me o' my Jean.

*Robert Burns.*

## 16

## ANNIE LAURIE

MAXWELLTON braes are bonnie,  
Where early fa's the dew,  
And it's there that Annie Laurie  
Gie'd me her promise true ;  
Gie'd me her promise true,  
That ne'er forgot sall be ;  
But for bonnie Annie Laurie  
I'd lay down my head and dee.

## The Northern Muse

Her brow is like the snaw-drift,  
 Her neck is like the swan,  
 Her face it is the fairest  
 That e'er the sun shone on ;  
 That e'er the sun shone on,  
 And dark blue is her e'e ;  
 And for bonnie Annie Laurie  
 I'd lay down my head and dee.

Like dew on the gowan lying  
 Is the fa' o' her fairy feet ;  
 And like winds in simmer sighing,  
 Her voice is low and sweet ;  
 Her voice is low and sweet,  
 And she's a' the world to me ;  
 And for bonnie Annie Laurie  
 I'd lay down my head and dee.  
*Lady John Scott.*

## THE EWE-BUGHTS

WILL ye go to the ewe-bughts, Marion,  
 And wear in the sheep wi' me ?  
 The sun shines sweet, my Marion ;  
 But nae half sae sweet as thee.  
 O, Marion's a bonnie lass,  
 And the blythe blink's in her e'e ;  
 And fain wad I marry Marion,  
 Gin Marion wad marry me.

*ewe-bughts*, folds for the ewes      *wear*, drive

There's gowd in your garters, Marion,  
 And silk on your white hause-bane ;  
 Fu' fain wad I kiss my Marion,  
 At e'en when I come hame.  
 There's braw lads in Earnslaw, Marion,  
 Wha gape and glower with their e'e,  
 At kirk, when they see my Marion ;  
 But nane of them lo'es like me.

I've nine milk-ewes, my Marion ;  
 A cow and a brawny quey,  
 I'll gie them a' to my Marion,  
 Just on her bridal day ;  
 And ye's get a green sey apron,  
 And waistcoat of the London brown,  
 And wow but ye will be vap'ring,  
 Whene'er ye gang to the town.

I'm young and stout, my Marion ;  
 Nane dances like me on the green :  
 And gin ye forsake me, Marion,  
 I'll e'en gae draw up wi' Jean :  
 Sae put on your pearlins, Marion,  
 And kirtle o' cramasie ;  
 And as sune as my chin has nae hair on,  
 I shall come west, and see ye.

*hause-bane*, neck-bone

*sey*, woollen

*pearlins*, laces

*quey*, heifer

*cramasie*, crimson

## 18 I'LL AYE CA' IN BY YON TOUN

I'LL aye ca' in by yon toun,  
And by yon garden green again ;  
I'll aye ca' in by yon toun,  
And see my bonnie Jean again.

There's nane shall ken, there's nane shall guess,  
What brings me back the gate again,  
But she, my fairest faithfu' lass ;  
And stow'n'lins we sall meet again.

She'll wander by the aiken tree,  
When trystin time draws near again ;  
And when her lovely form I see,  
O haith ! she's doubly dear again.

I'll aye ca' in by yon toun,  
And by yon garden green again ;  
I'll aye ca' in by yon toun,  
And see my bonnie Jean again.

*Robert Burns.*

## 19 THE WAUKIN' O' THE FAULD

MY Peggy is a young thing,  
Just enter'd in her teens,  
Fair as the day, and sweet as May,  
Fair as the day, and always gay.

*waukin' o' the fauld, gathering the sheep to the fold*



My Peggy is a young thing,  
 And I'm nae very auld,  
 And weel I like to meet her at  
 The waukin' o' the fauld.

My Peggy speaks sae sweetly,  
 Whene'er we meet alane,  
 I wish nae mair to lay my care,  
 I wish nae mair of a' that's rare.  
 My Peggy speaks sae sweetly,  
 To a' the lave I'm cauld ;  
 But she gars a' my spirits glow,  
 At waukin' o' the fauld.

My Peggy smiles sae kindly,  
 Whene'er I whisper love,  
 That I look down on a' the toun,  
 That I look down upon a croun.  
 My Peggy smiles sae kindly,  
 It makes me blyth and bauld ;  
 And naething gies me sic delight  
 As waukin' o' the fauld.

My Peggy sings sae saftly,  
 When on my pipe I play,  
 By a' the rest it is confest,—  
 By a' the rest, that she sings best.  
 My Peggy sings sae saftly,  
 And in her sangs are tauld,  
 With innocence, the wale o' sense,  
 At waukin' o' the fauld.

*Allan Ramsay.*

*lave, rest*

*gars, makes*

*wale, pick*

## TAM I' THE KIRK

O JEAN, my Jean, when the bell ca's the congregation  
 Owre valley an' hill wi' the ding frae its iron mou',  
 When a'boddy's thochts is set on his ain salvation,  
     Mine's set on you.

There's a reid rose lies on the Buik o' the Word afore ye  
 That was growin' braw on its bush at the keek o' day,  
 But the lad that pu'd yon flower i' the mornin's glory,  
     He canna pray.

He canna pray ; but there's nane i' the kirk will heed him  
 Whaur he sits sae still his lane at the side o' the wa',  
 For nane but the reid rose kens what my lassie gie'd him :  
     It an' us twa !

He canna sing for the sang that his ain he'rt raises,  
 He canna see for the mist that's afore his een,  
 And a voice drouns the hale o' the psalms an' the para-  
     phrases,  
     Cryin' " Jean, Jean, Jean ! "  
*Violet Jacob.*

## THE YELLOW-HAIR'D LADDIE

THE yellow-hair'd laddie sat down on yon brae,  
 Cries, " Milk the ewes, lassie, let nane of them gae.  
 And ay she milked, and ay she sang :  
 " The yellow-hair'd laddie shall be my gudeman.

*keek, break*

*his lane, alone*

" The weather is cauld, and my claithing is thin ;  
The ewes are new clipped, they winna bught in ;  
They winna bught in tho' I should dee,  
O yellow-hair'd laddie, be kind to me."

22

TO DAUNTON ME

THE blude-red rose at Yule may blaw,  
The simmer lilies blume in snaw,  
The frost may freeze the deepest sea,  
But an auld man shall never daunton me.

To daunton me, and me sae young,  
Wi' his fause heart and flatterin' tongue !—  
That is the thing ye ne'er shall see ;  
For an auld man shall never daunton me.

For a' his meal, for a' his maut,  
For a' his fresh beef and his saut,  
For a' his white and red monie,  
An auld man shall never daunton me.

His gear may buy him kye and yowes,  
His gear may buy him glens and knowes,  
But me he shall not buy nor fee,  
For an auld man shall never daunton me.

He hirples twa-fauld as he dow,  
Wi' his toothless gab and his auld beld pow—  
And the rain dreeps down frae his bleared e'e,  
That auld man that wad daunton me.

*Robert Burns.*

|                     |                    |                             |
|---------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>bught</i> , fold | <i>maut</i> , malt | <i>saut</i> , salt          |
| <i>dow</i> , can    | <i>gab</i> , mouth | <i>beld pow</i> , bald head |

## 23 I LO'E NAE A LADDIE BUT ANE

I LO'E nae a laddie but ane,  
 He lo'es nae a lassie but me ;  
 He's willing to make me his ain,  
 And his ain I am willing to be.  
 He coft me a rokelay of blue,  
 A pair of mittens of green—  
 The price was a kiss of my mou,  
 And I paid him the debt yestreen.

My mither's ay making a phrase,  
 That I'm rather young to be wed ;  
 But lang ere she counted my days,  
 O' me she was brought to bed.  
 Sae, mither, just settle yere tongue,  
 And dinna be flyting sae bauld,  
 We can weel do the thing when we're young,  
 That we canna do weel when we're auld.  
*John Clunie.*

## 24 SAW YE JOHNNIE COMIN' ?

" SAW ye Johnnie comin' ? " quo' she,  
 " Saw ye Johnnie comin' ?  
 Wi' his blue bonnet on his head  
 And his doggie runnin' ?  
 Yestreen, about the gloamin' time,  
 I chanced to see him comin',  
*coft*, bought                      *rokelay*, a short cloak  
*flyting*, scolding



## The Northern Muse

He'll haud the plough, thrash i' the barn,  
 And crack wi' me at e'en," quo' she,  
 " Crack wi' me at e'en."

*Joanna Baillie.*

## 25 CA' THE YOWES TO THE KNOWES

Ca' the yowes to the knowes,  
 Ca' them where the heather grows,  
 Ca' them where the burnie rowes,  
 My bonnie dearie.

As I gaed down the water side,  
 There I met my shepherd lad,  
 He rowed me sweetly in his plaid,  
 An' he ca'd me his dearie.

Will ye gang down the water side  
 And see the waves sae sweetly glide  
 Beneath the hazels spreading wide ?  
 The moon it shines fu' clearly. . . .

Ye sall get gowns and ribbons meet,  
 Cauf-leather shoon upon your feet ;  
 And in my arms thou'lt lie and sleep,  
 And ye sall be my dearie.

If ye'll but stand to what ye've said,  
 I'se gang wi' you, my shepherd lad,  
 And ye may rowe me in your plaid,  
 And I sall be your dearie.

*rowes, rolls                      shoon, shoes*

While waters wimple to the sea,  
 While day blinks in the lift sae hie,  
 Till clay-cauld death sall blin' my e'e,  
 Ye sall be my dearie.

*Robert Burns.*

## THE SHEPHERD'S SONG

THE gowan glitters on the sward,  
 The lavrock's in the sky,  
 And Colley on my plaid keeps ward,  
 And time is passing by.  
 Oh no ! sad and slow !  
 I hear nae welcome sound,  
 The shadow of our trysting bush  
 It wears sae slowly round.

My sheep-bell tinkles from the west,  
 My lambs are bleating near,  
 But still the sound that I lo'e best,  
 Alack ! I canna hear.  
 Oh no ! sad and slow !  
 The shadow lingers still,  
 And like a lanely ghaist I stand  
 And croon upon the hill.

I hear below the water roar,  
 The mill with clacking din ;  
 And Lucky scolding frae her door,  
 To bring the bairnies in.

*lift*, heaven

*lavrock*, lark

## The Northern Muse

Oh no ! sad and slow !  
 These are nae sounds for me ;  
 The shadow of our trysting bush  
 It creeps sae drearilie.

I coft yestreen frae chapman Tam  
 A snood o' bonnie blue,  
 And promised, when our trysting cam,  
 To tye it round her brow.  
 Oh no ! sad and slow !  
 The time it winna pass ;  
 The shadow of that weary thorn  
 Is tether'd on the grass.

Oh ! now I see her on the way !  
 She's past the Witches' Knowe ;  
 She's climbing up the Brownie's Brae—  
 My heart is in a lowe !  
 Oh no ! 'tis not so !  
 'Tis glaumrie I hae seen ;  
 The shadow of the hawthorn bush  
 Will move nae mair till e'en.

My book of grace I'll try to read,  
 Tho' conn'd wi' little skill,  
 When Colley barks I'll raise my head,  
 And find her on the hill !  
 Oh, no ! sad and slow !  
 The time will ne'er be gane ;  
 The shadow of the trysting bush  
 Is fix'd like ony stane.

*Joanna Baillie.*

*coft*, bought

*lowe*, flame

*glaumrie*, glamour



## 27 O, FOR ANE-AND-TWENTY, TAM

AN' O, for ane-and-twenty, Tam !

And hey, sweet ane-and-twenty, Tam !

I'll learn my kin a rattlin' sang,

An I saw ane-and-twenty, Tam.

They snool me sair, and haud me down,

And gar me look like bluntie, Tam ;

But three short years will soon wheel roun'—

And then comes ane-and-twenty, Tam.

A gleib o' lan', a claut o' gear,

Was left me by my auntie, Tam ;

At kith or kin I need na spier,

An I saw ane-and-twenty, Tam.

They'll hae me wed a wealthy coof,

Tho' I mysel hae plenty, Tam :

But hear'st thou, laddie—there's my loof—

I'm thine at ane-and-twenty, Tam.

*Robert Burns.*

## 28 O WHISTLE, AND I'LL COME TO YOU

O WHISTLE, and I'll come to you, my lad,

O whistle, and I'll come to you, my lad :

Tho' father and mither and a' should gae mad,

O whistle, and I'll come to you, my lad.

*snool*, snub

*gleib*, small farm

*spier*, ask

*sair*, sore

*claut o' gear*, handful of money

*coof*, fool

*bluntie*, stupid

*loof*, palm

But warily tent, when you come to court me,  
 And come na unless the back-yett be a-jee ;  
 Syne up the back-stile, and let naebody see,  
 And come as ye were na comin' to me,  
 And come as ye were na comin' to me.

At kirk, or at market, whene'er ye meet me,  
 Gang by me as tho' that ye car'd na a flie ;  
 But steal me a blink o' your bonnie black e'e,  
 Yet look as ye were na lookin' at me,  
 Yet look as ye were na lookin' at me.

Aye vow and protest that ye care na for me,  
 And whyles ye may lightly my beauty a wee ;  
 But court na anither, tho' jokin' ye be,  
 For fear that she wyle your fancy frae me,  
 For fear that she wyle your fancy frae me.

O whistle, and I'll come to you, my lad,  
 O whistle, and I'll come to you, my lad :  
 Tho' father and mither and a' should'gae mad,  
 O whistle, and I'll come to you, my lad.

*Robert Burns.*

LAST May a braw wooer cam down the lang glen,  
 And sair wi' his love he did deave me ;  
 I said there was naething I hated like men.  
 The deuce gae wi 'm, to believe, believe me,  
 The deuce gae wi 'm, to believe me.

*tent, take care      yett, gate      a-jee, ajar      Syne, then*  
*whyles, sometimes      lightly, disparage      deave, deafen*

He spak o' the darts in my bonnie black een,  
 And vow'd for my love he was dyin' ;  
 I said he might die when he liket for Jean,  
 The Lord forgie me for lyin', for lyin',  
 The Lord forgie me for lyin'.

A weel-stocked mailen—himsel for the laird—  
 And marriage aff-hand were his proffers :  
 I never loot on that I kenn'd it, or car'd,  
 But thought I might hae waur offers, waur offers,  
 But thought I might hae waur offers.

But what wad ye think ? in a fortnight or less—  
 The deil tak his taste to gae near her !  
 He up the gate-slack to my black cousin Bess,  
 Guess ye how, the jad ! I could bear her, could bear  
 her,  
 Guess ye how, the jad ! I could bear her.

But a' the niest week as I petted wi' care,  
 I gaed to the tryste o' Dalgarnock,  
 And wha but my fine fickle lover was there !  
 I glowr'd as I'd seen a warlock, a warlock,  
 I glowr'd as I'd seen a warlock.

But owre my left shouther I gae him a blink,  
 Lest neebors might say I was saucy ;  
 My wooer he caper'd as he'd been in drink,  
 And vow'd I was his dear lassie, dear lassie,  
 And vow'd I was his dear lassie.

*mailen, farm*  
*tryste, fair*

*loot, let*  
*glowr'd, stared*

*niest, next*

I spier'd for my cousin fu' couthy and sweet,  
 Gin she had recover'd her hearin',  
 And how her new shoon fit her auld shachl't feet,  
 But, heavens ! how he fell a-swearin', a-swearin',  
 But, heavens ! how he fell a-swearin' !

He begged, for gudesake, I wad be his wife,  
 Or else I wad kill him wi' sorrow ;  
 Sae e'en to preserve the poor body his life,  
 I think I maun wed him to-morrow, to-morrow,  
 I think I maun wed him to-morrow.

*Robert Burns.*

I see the Gowk an' the Gowk sees me  
 Beside a berry-bush by the aipple tree.

*Old Scots Rhyme.*

TIB, my auntie's a deil to wark,  
 Has me risin' afore the sun ;  
 Aince her heid is abune her sark  
 Then the clash o' her tongue's begun !  
 Warslin', steerin' wi' hens an' swine,  
 Naucht kens she o' a freend o' mine—  
 But the Gowk that bides i' the woods o' Dun  
 He kens him fine !

Past the yaird an' ahint the stye,  
 O the aipples grow bonnilie !  
 Tib, my auntie, she canna spy  
 Wha comes creepin' to kep wi' me.

*spier'd*, asked      *couthy*, gracious      *shachl't*, shapeless  
*Warslin'*, wrestling      *Gowk*, cuckoo      *kep*, keep company

Aye ! she'd sort him, for, dod, she's fell !  
 Whisht now, Jimmie, an' hide yersel',  
 An' the wise-like bird i' the aipple tree  
 He winna' tell !

Aprile-month, or the aipples flower,  
 Tib, my auntie, will rage an' ca' ;  
 Jimmie, lad, she may rin an' glower—  
 What care I ? We'll be far awa' !  
 Let her seek me the leelang day,  
 Wha's to tell her the road we'll gae ?  
 For the cannie Gowk, tho' he kens it a',  
 He winna' say !

*Violet Jacob.*

31

ROBENE AND MAKYNE

ROBENE sat on gud grene hill  
 Kepand a flock of fe,  
 Mirry Makyne said him till :  
 " Robene, thou rew on me ;  
 I haif thee luvit loud and still  
 Thir veiris two or three ;  
 My dule in dern bot gif thou dill,  
 Doubtless but dreid I de."

Robene answerit : " Be the Rude  
 Na thing of lufe I knaw,

|                  |                         |                          |
|------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>or, ere</i>   | <i>glower, gloom</i>    | <i>leelang, livelong</i> |
| <i>fe, sheep</i> | <i>him till, to him</i> | <i>rew on, have pity</i> |
|                  | <i>thir, these</i>      |                          |

*my dule in dern, etc., my secret grief unless thou share  
 dreid, for sorrow*                      *Be the Rude, By the Cross*

(2,470)

2 a

## The Northern Muse

Bot keipis my scheip under yone wude,  
 Lo ! whair they raik on raw :  
 What hes marrit thee in thy mude,  
 Makyne, to me thou shaw ?  
 Or what is lufe, or to be lude,  
 Fane wald I leir that law."

" At luvis lair gif thou will leir,  
 Tak thair ane A, B, C ;  
 Be heynd, courtass, and fair of feir,  
 Wyse, hardy, and free :  
 So that no danger do thee deir,  
 What dule in dern thou dree ;  
 Press thee with pain at all poweir,  
 Be patient, and privie."

Robene answerit her agane :  
 " I wait nocht what is lufe,  
 But I haif mervell intertane  
 What makis thee this wanrufe.  
 The weddir is fair, and I am fain,  
 My scheip gois haill aboif,  
 And we wald play us in this plane  
 They wald us baith reproif."

" Robene, tak tent unto my tale  
 And wirk all as I reid,  
 And thou sall haif my hairt all haill,  
 Eik and my maidenheid.

|                                   |                       |                          |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>raik on raw</i> , range in row | <i>lude</i> , loved   | <i>leir</i> , learn      |
| <i>lair</i> , lore                | <i>heynd</i> , gentle | <i>feir</i> , complexion |
| <i>deir</i> , daunt               | <i>dree</i> , suffer  | <i>wait</i> , wot        |
| <i>this wanrufe</i> , thus uneasy | <i>reid</i> , advise  | <i>haill</i> , whole     |

Sen God sendis bute for baill,  
 And for murnyng remeid ;  
 In dern with thee bot giff I daill.  
 Doubtless I am bot deid."

" Makyne, to-morne this ilka tyde  
 And ye will meet me heir,  
 Peraventure my scheip may gang besyd  
 While we haif liggit full neir ;  
 Bot mawgre haif I and I byd  
 Fra they begin to steir,  
 What lysis on hairt I will nocht hyd ;  
 Makyne, than mak gud cheir."

" Robene, thou reivis me rois and rest !  
 I luv bot thee alane."

" Makyne, adew ! the sone gois west,  
 The day is neir-hand gane."

" Robene, in dule I am so drest,  
 That lufe will be my bane."

" Ga lufe, Makyne, wherever thou list,  
 For leman I luv nane."

" Robene, I stand in sic a style,  
 I sich and that full sair."

" Makyne, I haif bene heir this while,  
 At hame God gif I wair."

*bute for baill*, succour for sorrow  
*ilka tyde*, same hour                      *liggit*, lain  
*Bot mawgre, etc.*, but ill-will may I have if I stay  
*steir*, move                      *reivis me rois*, robbest me of quiet  
*sich*, sigh                      *gif*, grant

# 'The Northern Muse

" My huny, Robene, talk ane while.  
Gif thou will do na mair."

" Makyne, sum other man begile,  
For hamewart I will fair."

Robene on his wayis went

Als licht as leif of tree ;

Makyne murnit in hir intent,

And trowd him never to see.

Robene brayd attour the bent ;

Than Makyne cryit on hie :

" Now ma thou sing, for I am schent ;

What alis lufe at me ? "

Makyne went hame withouttin fail

Full wery eftir couth weep,

Than Robene in a full fair dail

Assemblit all his scheip.

Be that some part of Makyne's aill

Outthrow his hairt coud creip ;

He fallowit her fast thair till assail

And till her took gude keep.

" Abyd, abyd, thou fair Makyne !

A word for ony-thing !

For all my luvie it sal be thyne,

Withouttin departing.

All haill thy heart for till haif myne

Is all my coveting.

*brayd attour*, strode over

*Be that*, by that time

*schent*, undone

*gude keep*, good heed

*departing*, sharing

*All haill, etc.*, to have thy whole heart mine



My scheip to-morn quhill houris nyne,  
Will neid of no keping."

" Robene, thou hes heard sounge and say,  
In gestis and storeis auld :  
' The man that will nocht when he may  
Sall haif nocht when he wald.'  
I pray to Jesu, every day,  
Mot eik thair cairis cauld,  
That first preissis with thee to play  
Be firth, forrest, or fauld."

" Makyne, the nicht is soft and dry,  
The weddir is warm and fair,  
And the grene wood rycht neir us **by**  
To walk attour all quhair :  
Thair ma na janglour us espy  
That is to lufe contrair ;  
Thairin, Makyne, bath ye and I  
Unseen we ma repair."

" Robene, that warld is all away,  
And quite brocht till ane end ;  
And nevir agane thairto, perfay,  
Sall it be as thou wend.  
For of my pain thou made it play,  
And all in vain I spend ;  
As thou hes done, sa sall I say,  
Murne on, I think to mend."

*quhill houris nyne*, till nine o'clock  
*janglour*, tale-bearer

*mot eik*, may add to  
*perfay*, by my troth

*wend*, thought

"Makyne, the howp of all my heill,  
 My hairt on thee is set,  
 And ever-mair to thee be leill  
 While I may leif, but let ;  
 Nevir to fail, as utheris feill,  
 What grace that ever I get."  
 "Robene, with thee I will nocht deill ;  
 Adew, for thus we met."

Makyne went hame, blyth anewche  
 Attour the holtis hair.  
 Robene murnit, and Makyne lewche,  
 Scho sang, he sichit sair :  
 And so left him bayth wo and wreuch,  
 In dolour and in cair,  
 Kepand his hird under a huche  
 Amang the holtis hair.

*Robert Henryson.*

DUNCAN GRAY cam here to woo,  
 Ha, ha, the wooing o't,  
 On blythe Yule night when we were fou.  
 Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| <i>heill</i> , well-being                               | <i>leill</i> , true              |
| <i>but let</i> , without ceasing                        | <i>anewche</i> , enough          |
| <i>Attour the holtis hair</i> , over the grey moorlands |                                  |
| <i>lewche</i> , laughed                                 | <i>sichit sair</i> , sighed sore |
| <i>wo and wreuch</i> , sad and wretched                 | <i>huche</i> , height            |

Maggie coost her head fu' high,  
 Look'd asklent and unco skeigh,  
 Gart poor Duncan stand abeigh ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

Duncan fleech'd, and Duncan pray'd,  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't ;  
 Meg was deaf as Ailsa Craig,  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.  
 Duncan sigh'd baith out and in,  
 Grat his een baith bleer't and blin',  
 Spak o' lowpin' o'er a linn ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

Time and chance are but a tide ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't ;  
 Slighted love is sair to bide ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.  
 Shall I, like a fool, quoth he,  
 For a haughty hizzie die ?  
 She may gae to—France for me !  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

How it comes let doctors tell ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't ;  
 Meg grew sick—as he grew hale ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.  
 Something in her bosom wrings,  
 For relief a sigh she brings ;  
 And O, her een, they spak sic things !  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

*asklent*, askew  
*abeigh*, off

*unco skeigh*, very skittish  
*fleech'd*, wheedled

*grat*, wept

Duncan was a lad o' grace ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't ;  
 Maggie's was a piteous case ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.  
 Duncan could na be her death,  
 Swelling pity smoor'd his wrath ;  
 Now they're crouse and canty baith ;  
     Ha, ha, the wooing o't.

*Robert Burns.*

" A change o' deils is lichtsome."

*Scots Proverb.*

MY Grannie spent a merry youth,  
 She niver wantit for a joe,  
 And gin she tell't me aye the truth,  
 Richt little was't she kent na o'.

An' while afore she gae'd awa'  
 To bed her doon below the grass,  
 Says she, " Guidmen I've kistit twa,  
 But a change o' deils is lichtsome, lass !"

Sae dinna think to maister me,  
 For Scotland's fu' o' brawlike chiels,  
 And ablins ither folk ye'll see  
 Are fine an' pleased to change their deils.

*smoor'd*, smothered  
*joe*, sweetheart

*crouse and canty*, proud and cheerful  
*kistit*, confined      *ablins*, perhaps

Aye, set yer bonnet on yer heid,  
 An' cock it up upon yer bree,  
 O' a' yer tricks ye'll hae some need  
 Afore ye get the best o' me !

Sma' wark to fill yer place I'd hae,  
 I'll seek a sweethe'rt i' the toon,  
 Or cast my he'rt across the Spey  
 An' tak' some pridefu' Hieland loon.

I ken a man has hoose an' land,  
 His arm is stoot, his een are blue,  
 A ring o' gowd is on his hand,  
 An' he's a bonnier man nor you !

But hoose an' gear an' land an' mair,  
 He'd gie them a' to get the preen  
 That preened the flowers in till my hair  
 Beside the may-bush yestere'en.

Jist tak' you tent, an' mind forbye,  
 The braw guid sense my Grannie had,  
*My Grannie's dochter's bairn am I,*  
*And a change o' deils is lichtsome, lad !*  
*Violet Jacob.*

LOW DOUN IN THE BROOM

My daddy is a cankert carle,  
 He'll no twine wi' his gear ;  
 My minnie is a scauldin' wife  
 Hauds a' the house asteer.

*preen, pin*

*tent, care*

*twine, part*

## The Northern Muse

But let them say, or let them dae,  
 It's a' ane to me ;  
 For he's low doun, he's in the broom  
 That's waitin' for me ;

A-waitin' for me, my love,  
 That's waitin' for me,  
 For he's low doun, he's in the broom  
 That's waitin' for me.

My Auntie Kate sits at her wheel,  
 And sair she lightlies me ;  
 But weel I ken it's a' for spite,  
 For ne'er a jo has she.

But let them say, or let them dae,  
 It's a' ane to me ;  
 For he's low doun, he's in the broom  
 That's waitin' for me.

## KISS'D YESTREEN

Kiss'd yestreen, and kiss'd yestreen,  
 Up the Gallowgate, down the Green :  
 I've woo'd wi' lords, and woo'd wi' lairds,  
 I've mool'd wi' carles and mell'd wi' cairds,  
 I've kiss'd wi' priests—'twas done i' the dark,  
 Twice in my gown and thrice in my sark ;  
 But priest, nor lord, nor loon can gie  
 Sic kindly kisses as he gae me.

*mool'd*, played

*mell'd*, meddled

36

## TAM GLEN

My heart is a-breaking, dear tittie ,  
 Some counsel unto me come len' ;  
 To anger them a' is a pity ;  
 But what will I do wi' Tam Glen ?

I'm thinking, wi' sic a braw fallow,  
 In poortith I might make a fen' ;  
 What care I in riches to wallow,  
 If I mauna marry Tam Glen ?

There's Lowrie the laird o' Dumeller,  
 " Gude-day to you, brute ! " he comes ben :  
 He brags and he blows o' his siller,  
 But when will he dance like Tam Glen ?

My minnie does constantly deave me,  
 And bids me beware o' young men ;  
 They flatter, she says, to deceive me ;  
 But wha can think sae o' Tam Glen ?

My daddie says, gin I'll forsake him,  
 He'll gie me gude hunder marks ten ;  
 But, if it's ordain'd I maun take him,  
 O wha will I get but Tam Glen ?

Yestreen at the valentines' dealing,  
 My heart to my mou gied a sten ;  
 For thrice I drew ane without failing,  
 And thrice it was written, Tam Glen.

*tittie*, sister  
*siller*, money  
*mou*, mouth

*poortith*, poverty  
*minnie*, mother  
*sten*, spring

*fen'*, shift  
*deave*, deafen

The last Hallowe'en I was waukin  
 My droukit sark-sleeve, as ye ken ;  
 His likeness came up the house staukin—  
 The very grey breeks o' Tam Glen !

Come counsel, dear tittie, don't tarry :  
 I'll gie you my bonnie black hen,  
 Gif ye will advise me to marry  
 The lad I lo'e dearly, Tam Glen.

*Robert Burns*

## LET ME IN THIS AE NIGHT

"O LASSIE, art thou sleeping yet,  
 Or are ye waking, I wad wit ?  
 Thy love has bound me hand and foot,  
 And here I maun remain-o.  
 O let me in this ae night,  
 This ae, ae, ae night ;  
 O let me in this ae night,  
 Or I'll ne'er come back again-o.

"Deep is the way wi' snaw and sleet,  
 And wild the night wi' wind and weat ;  
 My shoon are frozen on my feet,  
 Sae lang I maun remain-o.  
 O let me in this ae night,  
 This ae, ae, ae night ;  
 The wildness o' this winter night  
 Might conquer thy disdain-o."

*droukit sark*, soaked shift

*breeks*, breeches



"Now, where dwell ye when ye're at hame—  
What are ye like—have ye a name—  
Are ye heav'n's wark, and think ye shame  
In sunshine to be seen-o ?  
Away thy ways, this ae night,  
This ae, ae, ae night,  
And come this way in daylight—  
It's honester than e'en-o."

"Some ca' me fair, some ca' me fause,  
Of mickle mirth I am the cause,  
For I'm the laird o' Windie-waas,  
A house of ancient fame-o.  
Sae let me in this ae night,  
This ae, ae, ae night ;  
Show me the way this ae night,  
And I'll ken the way again-o."

"My daddie's wondrous light o' sleep ;  
My aunt my chamber keys maun keep ;  
I wot my casements chirp and cheep,  
Else I wad let ye in-o.  
I'd let ye in this ae night,  
This ae, ae, ae night,  
I'll let ye in this ae night,  
If ye'll ne'er do it again-o."

"O, I'll steal in like sweet moonlight  
And ere the laverock takes his flight  
I'll glide awa like glamour slight,  
Ye'll hardly think I've been-o."

*Windie-waas*, windy walls—that is, nowhere  
*laverock*, lark

Sae let me in this ae night,  
 This ae, ae, ae night ;  
 A wa'er heart, a wearier wight,  
 Never woo'd at e'en-o."

*Allan Cunningham.*

### 38 O! ARE YE SLEEPIN', MAGGIE?

" O! ARE ye sleepin', Maggie?  
 O! are ye sleepin', Maggie?  
 Let me in, for loud the linn  
 Is roarin' o'er the warlock craigie!

" Mirk an' rainy is the nicht,  
 No a starn in a' the carry;  
 Lightnin's gleam athwart the lift,  
 An' win's drive on wi' winter's fury.

" Fearfu' soughs the bour-tree bank,  
 The rifted wood roars wild an' dreary,  
 Loud the iron yett does clank,  
 The cry o' howlets mak's me eerie.

" Aboon my breath I daurna speak,  
 For fear I rouse your waukrife daddie.  
 Cauld's the blast upon my cheek,—  
 O rise, rise, my bonnie lady!"

|  |                       |
|--|-----------------------|
| <i>warlock craigie</i> , wizard's crag | <i>starn</i> , star   |
| <i>carry</i> , sky                     | <i>lift</i> , heavens |
| <i>bour-tree</i> , elderberry          | <i>yett</i> , gate    |
| <i>waukrife</i> , wakeful              | <i>howlets</i> , owls |

She oped the door, she loot him in :  
 He cuist aside his dreepin' plaidie :  
 " Blaw your warst, ye rain an' win',  
 Since, Maggie, now I'm in aside ye.

" Now, since ye're waukin', Maggie,  
 Now, since ye're waukin', Maggie,  
 What care I for howlet's cry,  
 For bour-tree bank, or warlock craigie ? "

*Robert Tannahill.*

## MARY MORISON

O MARY, at thy window be,  
 It is the wish'd, the trysted hour !  
 Those smiles and glances let me see  
 That make the miser's treasure poor :

How blithely wad I bide the stoure,  
 A weary slave frae sun to sun  
 Could I the rich reward secure—  
 The lovely Mary Morison !

Yestreen, when to the trembling string,  
 The dance gaed thro' the lighted ha',  
 To thee my fancy took its wing,  
 I sat, but neither heard nor saw :

Tho' this was fair, and that was braw,  
 And yon the toast of a' the town,  
 I sigh'd, and said, amang them a',  
 " Ye are na Mary Morison."

*stoure, dust*

O Mary, canst thou wreck his peace  
 Wha for thy sake wad gladly die ?  
 Or canst thou break that heart of his  
 Whase only faut is loving thee ?

If love for love thou wilt na gie,  
 At least be pity to me shown ;  
 A thought ungentle canna be  
 The thought o' Mary Morison.

*Robert Burns.*

# WHEN FLORA HAD OURFRET THE FIRTH

WHEN Flora had ourfret the firth,  
 In May of every moneth quene ;  
 When merle and mavis singis with mirth,  
 Sueit melling in the schawis schene ;  
 When all luvaris rejoicit bene,  
 And most desirous of their prey ;  
 I heard a lusty luvar mene :  
 " I luvè but I dar nocht assay.

" Strang are the panis I dayly prufe  
 Bot yit with patience I sustene,  
 I am so fetterit with the lufe  
 Onlie of my lady schene,  
 Whilk for hir beauty mycht be quene ;  
 Natour sa craftily alway  
 Hes done depaint that sweit serene ;  
 Whom I luf I dar nocht assay.

*firth*, enclosed place  
*schawis schene*, bright woods

*melling*, playing  
*mene*, moan

"Scho is so brycht of hide and hew,  
 I lufe bot hir alone, I wene ;  
 Is non hir luf that may eschew,  
 That blenkis of that dulce amene.  
 So comely cleir are hir twa ene,  
 That scho ma luvaris dois effrey,  
 Than evir of Greece did fair Helene ;  
 Whom I lufe I dar nocht assay."

41 O WERT THOU IN THE CAULD BLAST

O WERT thou in the cauld blast  
 On yonder lea, on yonder lea,  
 My plaidie to the angry airt,  
 I'd shelter thee, I'd shelter thee :  
 Or did Misfortune's bitter storms  
 Around thee blaw, around thee blaw,  
 Thy bield should be my bosom,  
 To share it a', to share it a'.

Or were I in the wildest waste,  
 Sae black and bare, sae black and bare,  
 The desert were a paradise,  
 If thou wert there, if thou wert there :  
 Or were I monarch o' the globe,  
 Wi' thee to reign, wi' thee to reign,  
 The brightest jewel in my crown  
 Wad be my queen, wad be my queen.

Robert Burns.

*hide and hew*, skin and colouring  
*blenkis*, catches a glimpse  
*dulce amene*, sweet darling  
*airt*, quarter

*ma*, more  
*bield*, shelter

## 42 FOR THE SAKE O' SOMEBODY

My heart is sair—I darena tell—

My heart is sair for Somebody ;

I could wake a winter night

For the sake o' Somebody.

Ohon ! for Somebody !

O-hey ! for Somebody !

I could range the world around,

For the sake o' Somebody !

Ye Powers that smile on virtuous love,

O, sweetly smile on Somebody !

Frae ilka danger keep him free,

And send me safe my Somebody.

Ohon ! for Somebody !

O-hey ! for Somebody !

I wad do—what wad I not ?

For the sake o' Somebody !

*Robert Burns.*

## 43 JOCKIE'S TA'EN THE PARTING KISS

JOCKIE's ta'en the parting kiss,

Ower the mountains he is gane ;

And with him is a' my bliss ;

Nought but griefs wi' me remain.

Spare my love, ye winds that blaw,

Plashy sleets and beating rain !

Spare my love, thou feathery snaw,

Drifting o'er the frozen plain !

When the shades of evening creep  
Ower the day's fair gladsome e'e,  
Sound and safely may he sleep,  
Sweetly blythe his waukening be !

He will think on her he loves,  
Fondly he'll repeat her name ;  
For, where'er he distant roves,  
Jockie's heart is still at hame.

*Robert Burns.*

44 WANDERING WILLIE

HERE awa, there awa, wandering Willie !  
Here awa, there awa, haud awa hame !  
Lang have I sought thee, dear have I bought thee ;  
Now I have gotten my Willie again.

Through the lang muir I have followed my Willie ;  
Through the lang muir I have followed him hame.  
Whatever betide us, nought shall divide us ;  
Love now rewards all my sorrow and pain.

Here awa, there awa, here awa, Willie !  
Here awa, there awa, here awa, hame !  
Come, love, believe me, nothing can grieve me,  
Ilka thing pleases, when Willie's at hame.

45 LOGIE O' BUCHAN

O LOGIE o' Buchan, O Logie the laird,  
They hae ta'en awa' Jamie that delved in the yaird ;  
He play'd on the pipe and the viol sae sma' ;  
They hae ta'en awa' Jamie, the flower o' them a'.

He said : " Think na lang, lassie, tho' I gang awa' ; "  
 He said : " Think na lang, lassie, tho' I gang awa' ;  
 For the simmer is coming, cauld winter's awa',  
 And I'll come and see thee in spite o' them a'."

O, Sandie has owsen, and siller, and kye,  
 A house and a haddin, and a' things forbye,  
 But I wad hae Jamie, wi's bonnet in's hand,  
 Before I'd hae Sandie wi' houses and land.

My daddie looks sulky, my minnie looks sour,  
 They frown upon Jamie, because he is poor ;  
 But daddie and minnie altho' that they be,  
 There's nane o' them a' like my Jamie to me.

I sit on my creepie, and spin at my wheel,  
 And think on the laddie that lo'ed me sae weel ;  
 He had but ae saxpence—he brak it in twa,  
 And he gied me the hauf o't when he gaed awa'.  
     Then haste ye back, Jamie, and bide na awa' ;  
     Then haste ye back, Jamie, and bide na awa' ;  
     Simmer is comin', cauld winter's awa',  
     And ye'll come and see me in spite o' them a'.

ADIEU, O daisy of delyt ;  
 Adieu, most plesand and perfyte ;  
     Adieu, and haif gude nicht :  
 Adieu, thou lustiest on lyve ;

*owsen, oxen*

*kye, cows*

*haddin, holding*

*creepie, stool*



Adieu, sweet thing superlatyve ;  
 Adieu, my lamp of licht !  
 Like as the lissard does indeid  
 Leiv by the manis face,  
 Thy beautie likewise suld me feed,  
 If we had time and space.  
 Adieu now ; be true now,  
 Sen that we must depart.  
 Forget not, and set not  
 At licht my constant heart.

Albeit my body be absent,  
 My faithful heart is vigilant  
 To do you service true ;  
 Bot when I hant into the place  
 Where I wes wont to sie that face,  
 My-dolour does renew.  
 Then all my plesur is bot pain,  
 My cairis they do increas ;  
 Until I sie your face again  
 I live in heavynes.  
 Sair weeping, but sleeping  
 The nichtis I ouerdryve ;  
 Whylis murning, whylis turning,  
 With thoghtis pensityve.

Sometime Good Hope did me comfort,  
 Saying, the time suld be bot short  
 Of absence to endure.

*hant into, frequent*  
*but, without                      ouerdryve, spend*

## The Northern Muse

Then curage quickins so my spreit,  
 When I think on my lady sweet,  
     I hald my service sure.  
 I can not plaint of my estait,  
     I thank the gods above ;  
 For I am first in her consait,  
     Whom both I serve and love.  
     Her freindis ay weindis  
     To cause her to revoke ;  
     Scho bydis, and slydis  
     No more than does a rok.

O lady, for thy constancie,  
 A faithful servand sall I be,  
     Thine honour to defend ;  
 And I sall surelie, for thy sake,  
 As doth the turtle for her maik,  
     Love to my lyfis end.  
 No pene nor travell, feir nor dreid,  
     Sall cause me to desist.  
 Then ay when ye this letter reid,  
     Remember how we kist ;  
     Embracing with lacing,  
     With others teiris sweet,  
     Sic blissing in kissing  
     I quyt till we twa meit.

*Alexander Montgomerie.*

*plaint*, complain  
*maik*, mate

*weindis*, scheme  
*quyt*, leave

BOOK III  
CHAGRIN D'AMOUR



## HENCE HAIRT

HENCE hairt, with her that must depairt,  
 And hald thee with thy soverane,  
 For I had lever want ane hairt  
 Nor haif the hairt that dois me pane;  
 Thairfoir go, with thy lufe remane,  
 And lat me lif thus unmolest;  
 And see that thou come not agane,  
 But bide with hir thou luvis best.

Sen scho that I haif schervit lang  
 Is to depart so suddanly,  
 Address thee now, for thou sall gang  
 And beir thy lady company.  
 Fra scho begone, hairtless am I,  
 For why thou art with hir possesst;  
 Thairfoir, my hairt, go hence in hy,  
 And bide with hir thou luvis best.

Thoch this belappit body heir  
 Be bound to schervitude and thrall,  
 My faithful hairt is free inteir  
 And mind to serve my lady at all.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>lever, rather</i>                                   | <i>Address, prepare</i>                  |
| <i>Fra scho begone, from the time when she is gone</i> |  |
| <i>hy, haste</i>                                       | <i>belappit, burdened at all, wholly</i> |
| (2,470)  | 65 3                                     |

Wald God that I wer perigall,  
Under that redolent rose to rest !

Yit at the leist, my hairt, thou sall  
Abide with hir thou luvis best.

Sen in your garth the lilly white

May not remain amang the laif,  
Adew, the flour of haill delyte !

Adew the succour that may me saif !  
Adew the fragrant balme suaif,  
And lamp of ladeis lustiest !

My faithful hairt scho sall it haif  
To bide with hir it luvis best.

Deploir, ye ladeis cleir of hew,

Hir absence, sen scho must depart,  
And specially ye luvaris trew,

That woundit bene with luvis dart :  
For some of yow sall want ane hairt  
As weill as I : thairfoir at last

Do go with mine, with mind inwart,  
And bide with hir thou luvis best.

*Alexander Scott.*

## A ROUNDEL OF LUVE

Lo ! what it is to lufe  
Learn ye, that list to prufe  
Be me, I say, that nae wayis may  
The grund of greif remufe,  
Bot still decay, both nicht and day :  
Lo ! what it is to lufe.

*perigall*, worthy  
*suaif*, suave, sweet

*laif*, rest  
*Be*, by

Lufe is ane fervent fire  
 Kendillit without desire :  
 Short plesour, lang displesour ;  
 Repentance is the hire ;  
 Ane pure tressour without mesour :  
 Lufe is ane fervent fire.

To lufe and to be wyse,  
 To rege with gud advyce,  
 Now thus, now than, so gois the game,  
 Incertane is the dice :  
 Thair is no man, I say, that can  
 Both lufe and to be wyse.

Flee alwayis from the snare ;  
 Learn at me to be ware ;  
 It is ane pain and double trane  
 Of endless woe and care ;  
 For to refrain that denger plain,  
 Flee alwayis from the snare.

*Alexander Scott.*

## AY WAUKIN', O

O I'm wat, wat,  
 O' I'm wat and wearie !  
 Yet fain wad I rise and rin,  
 If I thought I would meet my dearie.

Ay waukin', O !  
 Waukin' ay, and wearie,  
 Sleep I can get nane  
 For thinkin' on my dearie.

*pure, poor*

*rege with, rage at*

*wat, wet*

## The Northern Muse

Simmer's a pleasant time,  
 Flowers of every colour,  
 The water rins ower the heugh—  
 And I lang for my true lover.

When I sleep I dream,  
 When I wauk I'm eerie ;  
 Sleep I can get nane  
 For thinkin' on my dearie.

Lanely night comes on ;  
 A' the lave are sleepin' ;  
 I think on my love,  
 And bleer my een wi' greetin'.

Feather-beds are saft,  
 Pentit rooms are bonnie ;  
 But a kiss o' my dear love  
 Is better far than ony.

*Robert Burns.*

## 50 WERE NA MY HEART LIGHT, I WAD DIE

THERE was ance a may, and she lo'ed na men,  
 She biggit her bonny bow'r down in yon glen ;  
 But now she cries dool ! and a well-a-day !  
 Come down the green gate, and come here away.  
 But now she cries dool ! etc.

*heugh, bank*  
*may, maid*

*lave, rest*  
*biggit, built*

*Pentit, painted*  
*dool, woe*



When bonny young Johnny came o'er the sea,  
 He said he saw naething sae lovely as me ;  
 He hecht me baith rings and mony braw things ;  
 And were na my heart light, I wad dee.

He hecht, etc.

He had a wee titty that lo'ed na me,  
 Because I was twice as bonny as she ;  
 She rais'd sic a pother 'twixt him and his mother,  
 That were na my heart light, I wad dee.

She raised, etc.

The day it was set, and the bridal to be,  
 The wife took a dwam, and lay down to dee ;  
 She main'd and she grain'd out of dolour and pain,  
 Till he vow'd he never wad see me again.

She main'd, etc.

His kin was for ane of a higher degree,  
 Said, " What had he to do with the like of me ? "  
 Albeit I was bonny, I was na for Johnny ;  
 And were na my heart light, I wad dee.

Albeit I was, etc.

They said I had neither cow nor calf,  
 Nor dribbles of drink rins thro' the draff,  
 Nor pickles of meal rins thro' the mill-e'e ;  
 And were na my heart light, I wad dee.

Nor pickles of, etc.

*hecht*, promised

*dwam*, swoon

*draff*, malt refuse

*titty*, sister

*grain'd*, groaned

*pickles*, small quantities

His titty she was baith wylie and slee ;  
 She spy'd me as I came o'er the lea ;  
 And then she ran in and made a loud din ;  
 Believe your ain een, an ye trow na me.  
     And then she, etc.

His bonnet stood ay fu' round on his broo ;  
 His auld ane looks ay as well as some's new :  
 But now he lets 't wear ony gate it will hing,  
 And casts himsel dowie upon the corn-bing.  
     But now he, etc.

And now he gaes drooping about the dykes,  
 And a' he dow do is to hund the tykes ;  
 The live-lang night he ne'er steeks his e'e ;  
 And were na my heart light, I wad dee.  
     The live-lang, etc.

Were I young for thee, as I hae been,  
 We shou'd hae been galloping down on yon green,  
 And linking out o'er yon lily-white lea ;  
 And wow gin I were but young for thee.  
     And linking, etc.

*Lady Grizel Baillie.*

*gate*, way  
*dow*, can

*hing*, hang                      *dowie*, sad  
*hund the tykes*, hound the dogs  
*steeks*, closes

## 51 LAMENT OF THE MASTER OF ERSKINE

DEPART, depart, depart !  
 Allace ! I must depart  
 From her that hes my hart,  
 With hart full soir,  
 Aganis my will indeid,  
 And can find no remeid,  
 I wait the pains of deid  
 Can do no moir.

Now must I go, allace !  
 Frome sicht of her sweit face,  
 The grund of all my grace  
 And soverane :  
 What chance that may fall me  
 Sall I nevir mirry be,  
 Unto the tyme I see  
 My sweit agane.

I go, and wait nocht whair,  
 I wandir heir and thair,  
 I weip and sichis rycht sair,  
 With panis smart ;  
 Now must I pass away, away,  
 In wildirness and willfull way ;  
 Allace ! this wofull day  
 We suld depart.

My spreit dois quaik for dreid,  
 My thirlit hairt dois bleid,  
 My painis dois exceid—

*wait*, wot      *sichis*, sigh      *thirlit*, transfixed

## The Northern Muse

What suld I say ?  
 I wofull wucht allone,  
 Makand ane petous mone,  
 Allace ! my hairt is gone,  
 For evir and ay.

Throw langour of my sweit,  
 So thirlit is my spreit,  
 My dayis ar most compleit,  
 Throw hir absence :  
 Chryst, sen scho knew my smert,  
 Ingraivit in my hairt,  
 Becaus I must depart  
 Frome hir presens.

Adew, my awin sweit thing,  
 My joy and conforting,  
 My mirth and sollesing,  
 Of erdly gloir :  
 Fairweill, my lady bricht,  
 And my remembrance rycht ;  
 Fair weill, and haif gud nycht ;  
 I say no moir.

*Alexander Scott.*

## O WALY, WALY

O WALY, waly up the bank,  
 And waly, waly down the brae,  
 And waly, waly by yon burnside  
 Where I and my Love wont to gae.

I lent my back against an aik,  
 I thought it was a trusty tree ;  
 But first it bow'd and syne it brak :  
 Sae my true Love did lichtly me.

O waly, waly, but love is bonny  
 A little time while it is new ;  
 But when 'tis auld, it waxeth cauld  
 And fades awa' like morning dew.  
 O wherefore should I busk my head ?  
 O wherefore should I kame my hair ?  
 For my true Love has me forsook,  
 And says he'll never lo'e me mair.

Now Arthur's Seat sall be my bed,  
 The sheets sall ne'er be prest by me ;  
 Saint Anton's Well sall be my drink,  
 Since my true Love's forsaken me.  
 Mart'mas wind, when wilt thou blaw  
 And shake the green leaves aff the tree ?  
 O gentle Death, when wilt thou come ?  
 For of my life I am wearie.

'Tis not the frost, that freezes fell,  
 Nor blawing snaw's inclemencie,  
 'Tis not sic cauld that makes me cry,  
 But my Love's heart grown cauld to me.  
 When we came in by Glasgow town  
 We were a comely sight to see :  
 My Love was clad in the black velvet,  
 And I myself in cramasie.

*aik*, oak

*syne*, then

But had I wist, before I kist,  
 That love had been sae ill to win,  
 I had lockt my heart in a case of gowd  
 And pinn'd it with a siller pin.  
 And O ! if my young babe were born,  
 And set upon the nurse's knee,  
 And I mysell were dead and gane,  
 And the green grass growing over me .

WHEN the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye's a' at  
 hame,  
 And a' the world to rest are gane ;  
 The waes o' my heart fa' in showers frae my e'e,  
 Unkent by my gudeman, wha sleeps sound by me.

Young Jamie lo'ed me weel, and he sought me for his  
 bride,  
 But saving a crown, he had naething else beside ;  
 To mak' the crown a pound, my Jamie gaed to sea,  
 And the crown and the pound, they were baith for me.

He hadna been gane a twelvemonth and a day,  
 When my faither brak' his arm, and the cow was stown  
 away ;  
 My mither she fell sick—my Jamie at the sea ;  
 And Auld Robin Gray came a-courting me.

My faither couldna work, and my mither couldna spin ;  
 I toil'd day and nicht, but their bread I couldna win :

*fauld*, fold

*kye*, cows

*stown*, stolen

Auld Rob maintain'd them baith, and wi' tears in his e'e,  
Said " Jeanie, for their sakes, will ye no marry me ? "

My heart it said Na, and I looked for Jamie back ;  
But hard blew the winds, and his ship it was a wrack ;  
The ship was a wrack : why didna Jamie dee ?  
Or why am I spared to cry, " Wae is me " ?

My faither urged me sair, my mither didna speak,  
But she lookit in my face till my heart was like to break ;  
They gied him my hand—my heart was in the sea ;  
And so Robin Gray he was gudeman to me.

I hadna been his wife a week but only four,  
When, mournfu' as I sat on the stane at my door,  
I saw my Jamie's ghaist, for I couldna think it he,  
Till he said : " I'm come hame, love, to marry thee."

Oh ! sair, sair did we greet, and mickle say of a' ;  
I gied him a kiss, and bade him gang awa' ;  
I wished that I were dead, but I'm nae like to dee :  
For tho' my heart is broken, I'm young, wae's me !

I gang like a ghaist, and carena to spin ;  
I darena think on Jamie, for that wad be a sin ;  
But I'll do my best a gude wife to be,  
For oh ! Robin Gray he is kind to me.

*Lady Anne Barnard.*

*greet, weep*

*mickle, much*

54

## YE BANKS AND BRAES

YE banks and braes o' bonnie Doon,  
How can ye bloom sae fresh and fair ;  
How can ye chant, ye little birds,  
And I sae weary, fu' o' care ?

Thou'll break my heart, thou warbling bird,  
That wantons thro' the flowering thorn :  
Thou minds me o' departed joys,  
Departed—never to return !

Aft hae I rov'd by bonnie Doon,  
To see the rose and woodbine twine ;  
And ilka bird sang o' its luvie,  
And fondly sae did I o' mine.

Wi' lightsome heart I pu'd a rose,  
Fu' sweet upon its thorny tree ;  
And my fause luvie staw my rose,  
But, ah ! he left the thorn wi' me.

*Robert Burns.*

55

## AE FOND KISS

Ae fond kiss, and then we sever !  
Ae farewell, and then, for ever !  
Deep in heart-wrung tears I'll pledge thee,  
Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee. . . .

*staw, stole*



Had we never lov'd sae kindly,  
 Had we never lov'd sae blindly,  
 Never met—or never parted,  
 We had ne'er been broken-hearted.

Fare thee weel, thou first and fairest !  
 Fare thee weel, thou best and dearest !  
 Thine be ilka joy and treasure,  
 Peace, enjoyment, love, and pleasure !

Ae fond kiss, and then we sever !  
 Ae fareweel, alas ! for ever !  
 Deep in heart-wrung tears I'll pledge thee,  
 Warring sighs and groans I'll wage thee !  
*Robert Burns.*

## CUPID AND VENUS

FRA bank to bank, fra wood to wood I rin,  
 Ourhailit with my feeble fantasie ;  
 Like til a leaf that fallis from a tree,  
 Or til a reed ourblawin with the win'.  
 Twa gods guides me ; the ane of them is blin',  
 Yea and a bairn brocht up in vanitie ;  
 The next a wife ingenrit of the sea,  
 And lichter nor a dauphin with her fin.

Unhappy is the man for evermair  
 That tills the sand and sawis in the air ;

*Ourhailit, overcome*

But twice unhappier is he, I lairn,  
That feedis in his hairt a mad desire,  
And follows on a woman throw the fire,  
Led by a blind and teachit by a bairn.

*Mark Alexander Boyd.*

BOOK IV  
THE HEARTH



57 THE RANTIN' DOG THE DADDIE O'T

O WHA my babie-clouts will buy ?  
 O wha will tent me when I cry ?  
 Wha will kiss me where I lie ?—  
 The rantin' dog the daddie o't.

O wha will own he did the fau't ?  
 O wha will buy the groanin' maut ?  
 O wha will tell me how to ca't ?—  
 The rantin' dog the daddie o't.

When I mount the creepie chair,  
 Wha will sit beside me there ?  
 Gie me Rob, I'll seek nae mair,  
 The rantin' dog the daddie o't.

Wha will crack to me my lane ?  
 Wha will mak me fidgin' fain ?  
 Wha will kiss me o'er again ?—  
 The rantin' dog the daddie o't.

*Robert Burns.*

*babie-clouts*, baby-clothes                      *tent*, tend  
*groanin' maut*, ale for the midwife  
*creepie chair*, stool of repentance  
*crack*, talk                      *fidgin' fain*, tingling with love



Of hie honour suld be her hude,  
 Upon her heid to wear,  
 Garneist with governance so gude,  
 Na deeming suld her deir.

Her serk suld be her body nixt,  
 Of chastitie so white,  
 With shame and dreid togidder mixt,  
 The same suld be perfite.

Her kirtle suld be of clean constance,  
 Laced with leesome lufe,  
 The mailyeis of continuance  
 For never to remufe.

Her gown suld be of gudliness,  
 Weil ribbon'd with renoun,  
 Purfillit with pleasure in ilk place,  
 Furrit with fine fassoun.

Her belt suld be of benignitie,  
 About her middle meet ;  
 Her mantle of humilitie,  
 To thole baith wind and weat.

Her hat suld be of fair-having,  
 And her tepat of truth ;  
 Her patelet of gude-pansing ;  
 Her hals-ribbon of ruth.

*garneist*, garnished

*deir*, daunt

*mailyeis*, lacing-holes

*fassoun*, fashion

*patelet*, ruff

*deeming*, contempt

*leesome*, delightful

*Purfillit*, purled, embroidered

*thole*, bear                      *tepat*, tippet

*gude-pansing*, good thinking

*hals-*, hause, neck

## The Northern Muse

Her sleevis suld be of esperance,  
 To keep her fra despair ;  
 Her glovis of gude governance,  
 To guide her fingeris fair.

Her shoon suld be of siccarness,  
 In sign that scho nocht slide ;  
 Her hose of honestie, I guess,  
 I suld for her provide.

Wald scho put on this garmont gay,  
 I durst swear by my seill,  
 That scho wore never green nor grey  
 That set her half so weil.

*Robert Henryson.*

## A HAPPY FIRESIDE CLIME

I HAE a wife and twa wee laddies,  
 They maun hae brose and brats o' duddies ;  
 Ye ken yoursel my heart right proud is—  
   I need na vaunt,  
 But I'll sned besoms, thraw saugh woodies,  
   Before they want. . . .

But to conclude my silly rhyme,  
 (I'm scant o' verse, and scant o' time),  
 To make a happy fireside clime  
   To weans and wife ;  
 That's the true pathos and sublime  
   Of human life.

*Robert Burns.*

*siccarness*, sureness

*seill*, felicity

*brats o' duddies*, scraps of clothes

*sned*, trim

*thraw saugh woodies*, weave willow twigs



61

## JOHN ANDERSON, MY JO

JOHN ANDERSON, my jo, John,  
 When we were first acquaint ;  
 Your locks were like the raven,  
 Your bonnie brow was brent ;

But now your brow is beld, John,  
 Your locks are like the snaw ;  
 But blessings on your frosty pow,  
 John Anderson, my jo.

John Anderson, my jo, John,  
 We clamb the hill thegither ;  
 And mony a cantie day, John,  
 We've had wi' ane anither :

Now we maun totter down, John,  
 And hand in hand we'll go ;  
 And sleep thegither at the foot,  
 John Anderson, my jo.

*Robert Burns.*

62

## A HIGHLAND CRADLE SONG

HEE balou, my sweet wee Donald,  
 Image of the great Clanronald !  
 Brawlie kens our wanton chief  
 Wha gat my young Highland thief.

*jo, love                      brent, straight                      beld, bald*  
*pow, head                      cantie, jolly*

Leeze me on thy bonnie craigie !  
 An thou live thou'll steal a naigie,  
 Travel the country thro' and thro',  
 And bring me hame a Carlisle cow.

Thro' the Lawlands, o'er the Border,  
 Weel, my babie, may thou further,  
 Herry the louns o' the laigh countrie,  
 Syne to the Highlands hame to me.

*Robert Burns.*

O CAN ye sew cushions ?  
 Or can ye sew sheets ?  
 An' can ye sing ba-la-loo  
 When the bairnie greets ?  
 An' hee an' ba, birdie,  
 An' hee an' ba, lamb,  
 An' hee an' ba, birdie,  
 My bonnie wee man.

Hee O, wee O, what'll I dae wi' ye ?  
 Black is the life that I lead wi' ye,  
 Mony o' ye, little to gie ye,  
 Hee O, wee O, what'll I dae wi' ye ?

Now hush-a-ba, lammie,  
 An' hush-a-ba, dear,  
 Now hush-a-ba, lammie,  
 Thy minnie is here.

|                                  |                        |                      |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>leeze me on, blessings on</i> | <i>craigie, throat</i> | <i>naigie, horse</i> |
| <i>further, advance</i>          | <i>louns, rascals</i>  | <i>laigh, low</i>    |

The wild wind is ravin',  
 Thy minnie's heart's sair;  
 The wild wind is ravin',  
 An' ye dinna care.

Sing ba-la-loo, lammie,  
 Sing ba-la-loo, dear,  
 Does wee lammie ken  
 That his daddie's no here?  
 Ye're rockin' fu' sweetly  
 Upon my warm knee,  
 But your daddie's a-rockin'  
 Upon the saut sea.

64 MY WIFE'S A WINSOME WEE THING

My wife's a winsome wee thing,  
 A bonnie, blythesome wee thing,  
 My dear, my constant wee thing,  
 And evermair sall be;  
 It warms my heart to view her;  
 I canna choose but lo'e her;  
 And oh, weel may I trow her,  
 How dearly she lo'es me!

For tho' her face sae fair be  
 As nane could ever mair be;  
 And tho' her wit sae rare be  
 As seenil do we see;  
 Her beauty ne'er had gain'd me,  
 Her wit had ne'er enchain'd me,  
 Nor baith sae lang retain'd me,  
 But for her love to me.

*seenil*, seldom

When wealth and pride disown'd me,  
 A' views were dark around me ;  
 And sad and laigh she found me  
     As friendless worth could be :  
 Whan ither hope gaed frae me,  
 Her pity kind did stay me,  
 And love for love she gae me ;—  
     And that's the love for me !

And, till this heart is cauld, I  
 That charm o' life will hald by ;  
 And, tho' my wife grow auld, my  
     Leal love ay young will be ;  
 For she's my winsome wee thing,  
 My canty, blythesome wee thing,  
 My tender, constant wee thing,  
     And evermair sall be.

*Robert Jamieson.*

*Et multo in primis hilarans convivium Baccho,  
 Ante focum, si frigus erit.—VIRG., Buc.*

WHEN gloamin' grey out-owre the welkin keeks ;  
 When Batie ca's his owsen to the byre ;  
 When Thrasher John, sair dung, his barn-door steeks,  
     And lusty lasses at the dightin' tire ;  
 What bangs fu' leal the e'enin's coming cauld,  
     And gars snaw-tappit winter freeze in vain ?  
 Gars dowie mortal look baith blythe and bauld,

*laigh, low    welkin, sky    owsen, oxen    sair dung, sore tired*  
*steeks, shuts            dightin', winnowing            bangs, defeats*

Nor fley'd wi' a' the poortith o' the plain ?  
Begin, my Muse ! and chaunt in hamely strain.

Frae the big stack, weel winnow't on the hill,  
Wi' divots theekit frae the weet and drift,  
Sods, peats and heathery trufts the chimley fill,  
And gar their thickening smeeek salute the lift.  
The gudeman, new come hame, is blythe to find,  
When he out-owre the hallan flings his een,  
That ilka turn is handled to his mind ;  
That a' his housie looks sae cosh and clean ;  
For cleanly house lo'es he, though e'er so mean.

Weel kens the gudewife that the pleughs require  
A heartsome meltith, and refreshing synd  
O' nappy liquor, owre a bleezin' fire ;  
Sair wark and poortith downa weel be join'd.  
Wi' butter'd bannocks now the girdle reeks ;  
I' the far nook the bowie briskly reams ;  
The readied kail stand by the chimley cheeks,  
And haud the riggin het wi' welcome streams,  
Whilk than the daintiest kitchen nicer seems. . . .

The couthy cracks begin when supper's owre ;  
The cheering bicker gars them glibly gash  
O' simmer's showery blinks, and winter sour,  
Whase floods did erst their mailin's produce hash.

|                           |   |                             |
|---------------------------|---|-----------------------------|
| <i>fley'd</i> , scared    | <i>poortith</i> , poverty                   | <i>divots</i> , sods        |
| <i>theekit</i> , thatched | <i>trufts</i> , turfs                       | <i>smeeek</i> , smoke       |
| <i>lift</i> , sky         | <i>hallan</i> , partition wall in a cottage | <i>cosh</i> , neat          |
| <i>meltith</i> , meal     | <i>synd</i> , draught                       | <i>downa</i> , cannot       |
| <i>bowie</i> , dish       | <i>reams</i> , creams                       | <i>readied</i> , made ready |
| <i>kail</i> , broth       | <i>kitchen</i> , flavouring                 | <i>couthy</i> , intimate    |
| <i>bicker</i> , bowl      | <i>gash</i> , chatter                       | <i>mailin</i> , farm        |

'Bout kirk and market eke their tales gae on ;  
 How Jock woo'd Jenny here to be his bride ;  
 And there how Marion, for a bastard son,  
 Upon the cutty stool was forced to ride,  
 The waefu' scauld o' our Mess John to bide.

The fient a cheep's amang the bairnies now,  
 For a' their anger's wi' their hunger gane :  
 Aye maun the childer, wi' a fastin' mou',  
 Grumble and greet, and mak an unco mane.  
 In rangles round, before the ingle's lowe,  
 Frae gudame's mouth auld warld tales they hear,  
 O' warlocks loupin' round the wirrikow ;  
 O' ghaists, that win in glen and kirk-yard drear ;  
 Whilk touzles a' their tap, and gars them shak wi'  
 fear ! . . .

In its auld lerroch yet the deas remains,  
 Where the gudeman aft streaks him at his ease ;  
 A warm and canny lean for weary banes  
 O' labourers dyolt upon the weary leas.  
 Round him will baudrons and the collie come,  
 To wag their tail, and cast a thankfu' e'e  
 To him wha kindly throws them mony a crum  
 O' kebbuck whang'd, and dainty fadge, to pree ;  
 This a' the boon they crave, and a' the fee.

|  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| <i>cutty stool</i> , stool of repentance | <i>scauld</i> , scolding      |
| <i>The fient</i> , never                 | <i>greet</i> , weep           |
| <i>wirrikow</i> , bugbear                | <i>win</i> , dwell            |
| <i>lerroch</i> , place                   | <i>deas</i> , dais, long seat |
| <i>dyolt</i> , tired                     | <i>baudrons</i> , the cat     |
|  | <i>fadge</i> , bread          |
|  | <i>rangles</i> , rows         |
|  | <i>touzles</i> , ruffles      |
|  | <i>streaks</i> , stretches    |
|  | <i>kebbuck</i> , cheese       |

Frae him the lads their mornin' counsel tak—  
 What stacks he wants to thrash, what rigs to till ;  
 How big a birn maun lie on Bassie's back,  
 For meal and mu'ter to the thirlin' mill.  
 Neist, the gudewife her hirelin' damsels bids  
 Glow'r through the byre, and see the hawkies bound ;  
 Tak tent, case Crummy tak her wonted tids,  
 And ca' the laiglen's treasure on the ground ;  
 Whilk spills a kebbuck nice, or yellow pound.

Then a' the house for sleep begin to grien,  
 Their joints to slack frae industry a while ;  
 The leaden god fa's heavy on their een,  
 And hafflins steeks them frae their daily toil ;  
 The cruizy, too, can only blink and bleer,  
 The reistit ingle's done the maist it dow ;  
 Tacksman and cottar eke to bed maun steer,  
 Upon the cod to clear their drumly pow,  
 Till waken'd by the dawnin's ruddy glow. . .

*Robert Fergusson.*

## 66 THERE'S NAE LUCK ABOUT THE HOUSE

FOR there's nae luck about the house,  
 There's nae luck at a' ;  
 There's little pleasure in the house,  
 When our gudeman's awa'.

|   |                        |                                   |
|---|------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>birn</i> , burden  |                        | <i>mu'ter</i> , the miller's toll |
| <i>thirlin' mill</i> , the mill which they were bound to employ |                        |                                   |
| <i>hawkies</i> , cows   | <i>tids</i> , humours  | <i>laiglen</i> , milking pail     |
| <i>grien</i> , long   | <i>hafflins</i> , half | <i>cruizy</i> , lamp              |
| <i>steer</i> , move   | <i>cod</i> , pillow    | <i>drumly</i> , muddy             |

And are ye sure the news is true ?  
 And are ye sure he's weel ?  
 Is this a time to think o' wark ?  
 Ye jauds, fling bye your wheel,  
 Is this a time to think o' wark,  
 When Colin's at the door ?  
 Rax me my cloak, I'll to the quay,  
 And see him come ashore.

And gie to me my bigonnet,  
 My bishop-satin gown,  
 For I maun tell the bailie's wife  
 That Colin's come to town.  
 My Turkey slippers maun gae on.  
 My hose o' pearl blue ;  
 'Tis a' to please my ain gudeman,  
 For he's baith leal and true.

Rise up and mak' a clean fireside,  
 Put on the muckle pat ;  
 Gie little Kate her cotton gown,  
 And Jock his Sunday coat ;  
 And mak' their shoon as black as slaes,  
 Their hose as white as snaw ;  
 It's a' to please my ain gudeman :  
 He likes to see them braw.

There's twa fat hens upon the bauk,  
 Been fed this month and mair ;  
 Mak' haste and thraw their necks about,  
 That Colin weel may fare.

*Rax*, reach

*bigonnet*, linen cap

*bauk*, roost



And spread the table neat and clean,  
 Gar ilka thing look braw,  
 For wha can tell how Colin fared  
 When he was far awa' ?

Sae true his heart, sae smooth his speech,  
 His breath like caller air ;  
 His very fit has music in't  
 As he comes up the stair.  
 And will I see his face again ?  
 And will I hear him speak ?  
 I'm downright dizzy with the thought :  
 In troth, I'm like to greet.

For there's nae luck about the house,  
 There's nae luck at a' ;  
 There's little pleasure in the house  
 When our gudeman's awa'.

67 BESSIE AND HER SPINNING-WHEEL

O LEEZE me on my spinnin-wheel,  
 And leeze me on my rock and reel ;  
 Frae tap to tae that cleeds me bien,  
 And haps me fiel and warm at e'en !  
 I'll set me down and sing and spin,  
 While laigh descends the simmer sun,  
 Blest wi' content, and milk and meal—  
 O leeze me on my spinnin-wheel !

|                         |                    |                                |
|-------------------------|--------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>caller</i> , fresh   | <i>fit</i> , foot  | <i>leeze me</i> , blessings on |
| <i>cleeds</i> , clothes |                    | <i>bien</i> , comfortably      |
| <i>haps</i> , wraps     | <i>fiel</i> , well | <i>laigh</i> , low             |

## The Northern Muse

On ilka hand the burnies trot,  
 And meet below my theekit cot ;  
 The scented birk and hawthorn white,  
 Across the pool their arms unite,  
 Alike to screen the birdies' nest,  
 And little fishes' caller rest :  
 The sun blinks kindly in the biel',  
 Where blithe I turn my spinnin-wheel.

On lofty aiks the cushats wail,  
 • And echo cons the doolfu' tale ;  
 The lintwhites in the hazel braes,  
 Delighted, rival ither's lays :  
 The craik amang the clover hay,  
 The paitrick whirrin' o'er the ley,  
 The swallow jinkin' round my shiel,  
 Amuse me at my spinnin-wheel.

Wi' sma' to sell, and less to buy,  
 Aboon distress, below envy,  
 O wha would leave this humble state,  
 For a' the pride of a' the great ?  
 Amid their flaring, idle toys,  
 Amid their cumbrous, dinsome joys,  
 Can they the peace and pleasure feel  
 Of Bessie at her spinnin-wheel ?

Robert Burns.

|                             |                        |                          |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>theekit</i> , thatched   | <i>caller</i> , cool   | <i>biel'</i> , shelter   |
| <i>lintwhites</i> , linnets |                        | <i>craik</i> , corncrake |
| <i>paitrick</i> , partridge | <i>shiel</i> , cottage | <i>dinsome</i> , noisy   |

## 68 O WEEL MAY THE BOATIE ROW

O WEEL may the boatie row,  
And better may she speed !  
And weel may the boatie row,  
That wins the bairns' bread !  
The boatie rows, the boatie rows,  
The boatie rows indeed ;  
And happy be the lot of a'  
That wishes her to speed !

I cuist my line in Largo Bay,  
And fishes I caught nine ;  
There's three to boil, and three to fry,  
And three to bait the line.  
The boatie rows, the boatie rows,  
The boatie rows indeed ;  
And happy be the lot of a'  
That wishes her to speed !

O weel may the boatie row,  
That fills a heavy creel,  
And cleads us a' frae head to feet,  
And buys our parritch meal.  
The boatie rows, the boatie rows,  
The boatie rows indeed ;  
And happy be the lot of a'  
That wish the boatie speed.

*cuist*, cast      *cleads*, clothes      *parritch*, porridge

## The Northern Muse

When Jamie vow'd he would be mine,  
 And wan frae me my heart,  
 O muckle lighter grew my creel !  
 He swore we'd never part.  
 The boatie rows, the boatie rows,  
 The boatie rows fu' weel ;  
 And muckle lighter is the lade,  
 When love bears up the creel

My kurtch I put upon my head,  
 An' dressed mysel' fu' braw ;  
 I trow my heart was dowf and wae  
 When Jamie gaed awa' .  
 But weel may the boatie row,  
 And lucky be her part ;  
 And lightsome be the lassie's care  
 That yields an honest heart !

When Sawnie, Jock, and Janetie  
 Are up and gotten lear,  
 They'll help to gar the boatie row,  
 And lighten a' our care.  
 The boatie rows, the boatie rows,  
 The boatie rows fu' weel ;  
 And lightsome be her heart that bears  
 The murlain and the creel !

And when wi' age we're worn down,  
 And hirpling round the door,  
 They'll row to keep us hale and warm,  
 As we did them before.

*lade*, load

*lear*, learning

*kurtch*, head-dress

*murlain*, fish basket

*dowf*, dreary

*hirpling*, hobbling

Then weel may the boatie row,  
 That wins the bairns' bread ;  
 And happy be the lot of a'  
 That wish the boatie speed !

69 I'LL GAR OUR GUDAMAN TROW

I'LL gar our gudeman trow  
 I'll sell the ladle,  
 If he winna buy to me  
 A bonnie side-saddle,  
 To ride to kirk and bridal,  
 And round about the town ;  
 Sae stand about, ye fisher jauds,  
 And gie my gown room !

I'll gar our gudeman trow,  
 I'll tak' the fling-strings,  
 If he winna buy to me  
 Twal bonnie gowd rings ;  
 Ane for ilka finger,  
 And twa for ilka thoom ;  
 Sae stand about, ye fisher jauds,  
 And gie my gown room !

I'll gar our gudeman trow  
 That I'm gaun to die,  
 If he winna fee to me  
 Valets twa or three,

*trow*, understand  
*twal*, twelve

*jauds*, wenches  
*thoom*, thumb

To bear my train up frae the dirt,  
 And ush me through the town;  
 Sae stand about, ye fisher jauds,  
 And gie my gown room !

WHEN ilka herd for cauld his fingers rubs,  
 And cakes o' ice are seen upo' the dubs ;  
 At mornin', when frae pleugh or fauld I come,  
 I'll see a braw reek rising frae my lum,  
 And aiblins think to get a rantin' blaze,  
 To fley the frost awa', and toast my taes ;  
 But when I shoot my nose in, ten to ane,  
 If I weelfar'dly see my ain hearthstane.  
 She round the ingle wi' her gimmers sits,  
 Crammin' their gebbies wi' her nicest bits ;  
 While the gudeman out-by maun fill his crap  
 Frae the milk coggie or the parritch cap.

*Robert Fergusson.*

WILLIE WASTLE dwalt on Tweed,  
 The spot they ca'd it Linkumdoddie,  
 Willie was a wabster guid,  
 Cou'd stown a clue wi' ony bodie :

*dubs*, pools      *reek*, smoke      *lum*, chimney  
*aiblins*, perhaps      *fley*, scare      *weelfar'dly*, comfortably  
*gimmers*, ewes, gossips      *gebbies*, mouths      *coggie*, bowl  
*wabster*, weaver      *stown*, have stolen. See note, page 475

He had a wife was dour and din,  
 O Tinkler Maidgie was her mither !  
 Sic a wife as Willie had,  
 I wad na gie a button for her.

She has an e'e—she has but ane—  
 The cat has twa the very colour ;  
 Five rusty teeth, forbye a stump,  
 A clapper-tongue wad deave a miller ;  
 A whiskin' beard about her mou',  
 Her nose and chin they threaten ither—  
 Sic a wife as Willie had,  
 I wad na gie a button for her.

She's bow-hough'd, she's hem-shinn'd,  
 Ae limpin' leg, a hand-breed shorter ;  
 She's twisted right, she's twisted left,  
 To balance fair in ilka quarter :  
 She has a hump upon her breast,  
 The twin o' that upon her shouther—  
 Sic a wife as Willie had,  
 I wad na gie a button for her.

Auld baudrons by the ingle sits,  
 An' wi' her loof her face a-washin' ;  
 But Willie's wife is nae sae trig,  
 She dights her grunzie wi' a hushion ;

*dour and din*, stubborn and drab      *deave*, deafen  
*bow-hough'd, hem-shinn'd*, bandy *hand-breed*, hand's-breadth  
*baudrons*, pussy      *loof*, paw      *trig*, trim  
*dights, etc.*, wipes her snout with a footless stocking

Her walie nieves like midden-creels,  
 Her face wad fyle the Logan-Water—  
 Sic a wife as Willie had,  
 I wad na gie a button for her.

*Robert Burns.*

## GET UP AND BAR THE DOOR

AND the barrin' o' our door weil, weil, weil,  
 And the barrin' o' our door weil.

It fell about the Martinmas time,  
 And a gay time it was than,  
 When our gudewife had puddin's to mak',  
 And she boil'd them in the pan.

The wind blew cauld frae south to north,  
 It blew into the floor ;  
 Says our gudeman to our gudewife :  
 " Get up and bar the door."

" My hand is in my hussyfe-skep,  
 Gudeman, as ye may see ;  
 An' it shouldna be barr'd this hunner year,  
 It's no' be barr'd for me."

They made a paction 'tween them twa,  
 They made it firm and sure,  
 The first that spak' the foremost word  
 Should rise and bar the door.

*walie nieves*, massive fists  
*fyle*, defile

*midden-creels*, manure baskets  
*hussyfe-skep*, housewifery



Then by there came twa gentlemen  
 At twelve o'clock at nicht ;  
 And they could neither see house nor ha',  
 Nor coal nor candle-licht.

" Now whether is this a rich man's house  
 Or whether is this a puir ? "  
 But never a word wad ane o' them speak,  
 For the barrin' o' the door.

And first they ate the white puddin's,  
 And syne they ate the black ;  
 And muckle thocht our gudewife to hersell,  
 But never a word she spak'.

" Then said the tane unto the tother :  
 " Hae, man, take ye my knife ;  
 Do ye tak' aff the auld man's beard,  
 And I'll kiss the gudewife."

" But there's nae wâter in the house,  
 And what shall we do than ? "

" What ails ye at the puddin' broo  
 That boils into the pan ? "

O up then startit our gudeman,  
 And an angry man was he :  
 " Wad ye kiss my wife before my face,  
 And scaud me wi' puddin' bree ? "

Then up and startit our gudewife,  
 Gied three skips on the floor :  
 " Gudeman, ye've spoken the foremost word,  
 Get up and bar the door."

*broo*, broth      *scaud*, scald

73

## BENTY BOWS, ROBIN

ROBIN's gane to the south countree,  
Holland, green Holland !  
And there he's courted a gay ladye,  
Benty bows, Robin !

He's wed her, and he's brought her hame,  
Holland, green Holland !  
Weel I wat, she's a denty dame,  
Benty bows, Robin !

She winna wash, she winna wring,  
Holland, green Holland !  
For wearing o' her gay gold ring,  
Benty bows, Robin !

She winna bake, she winna brew,  
Holland, green Holland !  
For spoiling o' her comely hue,  
Benty bows, Robin !

She winna spin, she winna card,  
Holland, green Holland !  
But she will gallant wi' the laird,  
Benty bows, Robin !

Robin's came hame frae the plough,  
Holland, green Holland !  
Cries, " Is my dinner ready now ? "  
Benty bows, Robin !

“ You’re a’ mista’en, gudeman,” says she,  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 “ To think I’ll servant be to thee,”  
 Benty bows, Robin !

Robin’s gane unto the faul’,  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 He’s catch’d a wedder by the spaul,  
 Benty bows, Robin !

He’s carried it, and brought it hame,  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 To gi’e it to his denty dame,  
 Benty bows, Robin !

Robin’s killed his wedder black,  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 He’s laid the skin upon her back,  
 Benty bows, Robin !

He’s laid the skin upon her back,  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 And on the skin he’s laid a whack,  
 Benty bows, Robin !

“ I daurna pay thee for thy kin,”  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 “ But I may pay my wedder’s skin,”  
 Benty bows, Robin !

“ I daurna pay my lady’s back,”  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 “ But I may pay my wedder black,”  
 Benty bows, Robin !

*wedder*, wether                      *spaul*, shoulder

“ O Robin, Robin, let me be,”  
 Holland, green Holland !  
 “ And I’ll a gude wife be to thee,”  
 Benty bows. Robin !

## 74 TAK’ YOUR AULD CLOAK ABOUT YE

IN winter when the rain rain’d cauld  
 And frost and snaw on ilka hill ;  
 And Boreas, wi’ his blasts sae bauld,  
 Was threat’ning a’ our kye to kill.  
 Then Bell, my wife, wha lo’es nae strife,  
 She said to me right hastily,  
 “ Get up, gudeman, save Crummie’s life,  
 And tak’ your auld cloak about ye.

“ My Crummie is a usefu’ cow,  
 An’ she has come o’ a gude kin’,  
 Aft has she wet the bairns’ mou’,  
 And I am laith that she should tine.  
 Get up, gudeman, it is fu’ time,  
 The sun shines in the lift sae hie ;  
 Sloth never made a gracious end,  
 Gae tak’ your auld cloak about ye.”

“ My cloak was ance a gude grey cloak,  
 When it was fitting for my wear ;  
 But now it’s scanty worth a groat,  
 For I hae worn’t this thretty year,  
*tine*, perish      *lift*, sky      *thretty*, thirty

Let's spend the gear that we hae won,  
 We little ken the day we'll dee ;  
 Then I'll be proud, sin' I hae sworn  
 To hae a new cloak about me."

" In days when gude King Robert rang,  
 He's trews they cost but half-a-crown ;  
 He said they were a groat ower dear,  
 And ca'd the tailor thief and loon.  
 He was the king that wore the crown,  
 And thou'rt a man of laich degree ;  
 It's pride puts a' the country down,  
 Sae tak' your auld cloak about ye."

" Ilka land has its ain lauch,  
 Ilk' kind o' corn has its ain hool ;  
 I think the warld is a' gane wrang,  
 When ilka wife her man maun rule.  
 Do you see Rob, Jock, and Hab,  
 How they are girded gallantlie ;  
 While I sit hirklin' i' the ase ?  
 I'll hae a new cloak about me ! "

" Gudeman, I wat it's thretty year  
 Sin' we did ane anither ken ;  
 An' we ha'e had atween us twa  
 Of lads and bonnie lasses ten ;

*rang*, reigned

*laich*, low

*lauch*, laugh

*hool*, husk

*hirklin' i' the ase*, crouching among the ashes

Now they are women grown and men,  
I wish and pray weel may they be ;  
And if you prove a good husband,  
E'en tak' your auld cloak about ye."

Bell, my wife, she lo'es nae strife,  
But she would guide me if she can ;  
And to maintain an easy life,  
I aft maun yield, though I'm gudeman.  
Nocht's to be won at woman's han',  
Unless you gi'e her a' the plea ;  
Then I'll leave aff where I began,  
And tak' my auld cloak about me.

BOOK V  
THE OPEN ROAD





## THE GREENWOOD

THE king's young dochter was sitting in her window,  
 Sewing at her silken seam ;  
 She lookt out o' a bow-window,  
 And she saw the leaves growing green,  
     My luvè ;  
 And she saw the leaves growing green.

She stuck her needle into her sleeve,  
 Her seam down by her tae,  
 And she is awa' to the merrie greenwood,  
 To pu' the nit and the slae,  
     My luvè ;  
 To pu' the nit and the slae.

## THE STIRRUP CUP

Go fetch to me a pint o' wine,  
 An' fill it in a silver tassie,  
 That I may drink, before I go,  
 A service to my bonnie lassie ;

The boat rocks at the pier o' Leith ;  
 Fu' loud the wind blows frae the ferry ;  
 The ship rides by the Berwick-Law,  
 And I maun leave my bonnie Mary.

*dochter*, daughter      *tae*, toe      *slae*, sloe

The trumpets sound, the banners fly,  
 The glittering spears are rankèd ready ;  
 The shouts o' war are heard afar,  
 The battle closes thick and bloody.

It's not the roar o' sea or shore  
 Wad make me langer wish to tarry ;  
 Nor shout o' war that's heard afar—  
 It's leaving thee, my bonnie Mary.

*Robert Burns.*

“ WILL you gang wi' me, Leezie Lindsay,  
 Will ye gang to the Highlands wi' me ?  
 Will ye gang wi' me, Leezie Lindsay,  
 My bride and my darling to be ? ”

“ To gang to the Highlands wi' you, sir,  
 I dinna ken how that may be ;  
 For I ken nae the land that ye live in,  
 Nor ken I the lad I'm gaun wi' . ”

“ O Leezie, lass, ye maun ken little,  
 If sae be ye dinna ken me ;  
 For my name is Lord Ronald Macdonald,  
 A chieftain o' high degree . ”

She has kilted her coats o' green satin,  
 She has kilted them up to the knee,  
 And she's aff wi' Lord Ronald Macdonald,  
 His bride and his darling to be.

## JOCK O' HAZELDEAN

" WHY weep ye by the tide, ladye ?  
Why weep ye by the tide ?  
I'll wed ye to my youngest son,  
And ye sall be his bride ;  
And ye sall be his bride, ladye,  
Sae comely to be seen : "  
But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
For Jock o' Hazeldean.

" Now let this wilfu' grief be done,  
And dry that cheek sae pale ;  
Young Frank is chief of Errington  
And lord of Langley-dale ;  
His step is first in peaceful ha',  
His sword in battle keen : "  
But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
For Jock o' Hazeldean.

" A chain of gold ye sall not lack,  
Nor braid to bind your hair ;  
Nor mettled hound, nor managed hawk,  
Nor palfrey fresh and fair ;  
And you the foremost o' them a'  
Shall ride—our forest queen : "  
But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
For Jock o' Hazeldean.

*loot, let*

## The Northern Muse

The kirk was deck'd at morning-tide,  
 The tapers glimmer'd fair ;  
 The priest and bridegroom wait the bride,  
 And dame and knight are there.  
 They sought her baith by bower and ha' ;  
 The ladye was not seen :  
 She's o'er the border, and awa'  
 Wi' Jock o' Hazeldean.

*Sir Walter Scott.*

## JOHNIE FAA

THE gypsies cam to our gude lord's yett,  
 And wow but they sang sweetly ;  
 They sang sae sweet and sae very complete,  
 That doun cam our fair lady.

And she cam tripping down the stair,  
 And all her maids before her ;  
 As sune as they saw her weel-faured face  
 They cuist the glamourye ower her.

" O come with me," says Johnie Faa ;  
 " O come with me, my dearie :  
 For I vow and I swear by the hilt of my sword,  
 That your lord shall nae mair come near ye ! "

Then she gied them the gude wheit breid,  
 And they ga'e her the ginger ;  
 But she gied them a far better thing,  
 The gowd ring aff her finger.

*weel-faured, well-favoured*

" Gae tak' frae me this gay mantill,  
And bring to me a plaidie ;  
For if kith and kin and a' had sworn,  
I'll follow the gipsy laddie.

" Yestreen I lay in a weel-made bed,  
Wi' my gude lord beside me ;  
This night I'll lie in a tenant's barn,  
Whatever shall betide me."

" Come to your bed," says Johnie Faa ;  
" Come to your bed, my dearie :  
For I vow and I swear by the hilt o' my sword,  
That your lord shall nae mair come near ye."

" I'll go to bed to my Johnie Faa ;  
I'll go to bed to my dearie :  
For I vow and I swear by the fan in my hand,  
That my lord shall nae mair come near me.

" I'll mak' a hap to my Johnie Faa ;  
I'll mak' a hap to my dearie :  
And he's get a' the sash gaes round ;  
And my lord shall nae mair come near me."

And when our lord cam hame at e'en,  
And speired for his fair lady,  
The tane she cried, and the other replied,  
" She's awa' wi' the gipsy laddie."

" Gae saddle to me the black black steed ;  
Gae saddle and mak him ready :  
Before that I either eat or sleep,  
I'll gae seek my fair lady."

*hap*, warm covering

*speired*, inquired

And we were fifteen weel-made men,  
 Although we were na bonnie ;  
 And we were a' put down for ane,  
 A fair young wanton lady.

" COME fill up my cup, come fill up my can,  
 Come saddle your horses, and call up your men ;  
 Come open the West Port, and let me gang free,  
 And it's room for the bonnets o' Bonnie Dundee ! "

To the Lords of Convention 'twas Claver'se who spoke :  
 " Ere the king's crown shall fall there are crowns to be  
     broke ;  
 So let each cavalier who loves honour and me,  
 Come follow the bonnet o' Bonnie Dundee. "

Dundee he is mounted, he rides up the street,  
 The bells are rung backward, the drums they are beat ;  
 But the Provost, douce man, said : " Just e'en let him be,  
 The guid toun is weel quit of that deil of Dundee. "

As he rode down the sanctified bends of the Bow,  
 Ilk carline was flyting, and shaking her pow ;  
 But the young plants of grace they look'd couthie and  
     slee,  
 Thinking, " Luck to thy bonnet, thou Bonnie Dundee ! "

*douce*, decent  
*flyting*, scolding

*carline*, old woman  
*pow*, head

With sour-featur'd Whigs the Grassmarket was cramm'd,  
As if half the West had set tryst to be hang'd ;  
There was spite in each look, there was fear in each e'e,  
As they watch'd for the bonnets o' Bonnie Dundee !

These cowls of Kilmarnock had spits and had spears,  
And lang-hafted gullies to kill cavaliers ;  
But they shrunk to close-heads, and the causeway was  
free,  
At the toss of the bonnet o' Bonnie Dundee.

He spurr'd to the foot of the proud Castle rock,  
And with the gay Gordon he gallantly spoke :  
“ Let Mons Meg and her marrows speak twa words or  
three,  
For the love of the bonnet o' Bonnie Dundee.”

The Gordon demands of him which way he goes—  
“ Where'er shall direct me the shade of Montrose !  
Your Grace in short space shall hear tidings of me,  
Or that low lies the bonnet o' Bonnie Dundee.

“ There are hills beyond Pentlands, and lands beyond  
Forth ;  
If there's lords in the Lowlands, there's chiefs in the  
North ;  
There are wild Duniewassals three thousand times three,  
Will cry ‘ Hoigh ! for the bonnets o' Bonnie Dundee.’

“ There's brass on the target of barken'd bull-hide ;  
There's steel in the scabbard that dangles beside :  
The brass shall be burnish'd, the steel shall flash free,  
At a toss of the bonnet o' Bonnie Dundee.

*marrows, mates*

*barken'd, hardened*

“ Away to the hills, to the caves, to the rocks :  
 Ere I own an usurper, I'll couch with the fox ;  
 And tremble, false Whigs, in the midst of your glee,  
 You have not seen the last of my bonnet and me ! ”

He waved his proud hand, and the trumpets were  
 blown,  
 The kettle-drums clash'd, and the horsemen rode on,  
 Till on Ravelston's cliffs and on Clermiston's lee,  
 Died away the wild war notes o' Bonnie Dundee.

Come fill up my cup, come fill up my can,  
 Come saddle the horses, and call out the men ;  
 Come open your gates and let me gae free,  
 For it's up with the bonnets o' Bonnie Dundee ! ”  
*Sir Walter Scott.*

WALD God I war baith sound and haill  
 Now liftit into Liddisdaill,  
 The Mers sould find me beif and kail ;  
     What rak of bread ?  
 War I thair liftit, with my lyfe,  
 The Devill sould stick me with ane knyfe,  
 And evir I come againe to Fyfe,  
     Whyll I war dead.

*Sir David Lyndsay.*

*rak*, matter      *And evir*, before      *whyll*, until



THE GABERLUNZIE MAN

THE pawky auld carle cam ower the lea  
 Wi' mony good-e'ens and days to me,  
 Saying, " Gudewife, for your courtesie,  
 Will you lodge a silly poor man ? "  
 The night was cauld, the carle was wat,  
 And down ayont the ingle he sat ;  
 My dochter's shoulders he 'gan to clap,  
 And cadgily ranted and sang.

" O wow ! " quo' he, " were I as free  
 As first when I saw this countrie,  
 How blyth and merry wad I be !  
 And I wad nevir think lang."  
 He grew canty, and she grew fain,  
 But little did her auld minny ken  
 What thir twa togither were say'n  
 When wooing they were sa thrang.

" An' O ! " quo' he, " an' ye were as black  
 As e'er the crown of your daddy's hat,  
 'Tis I wad lay thee by my back,  
 And awa' wi' me thou sould gang."  
 " And O ! " quo' she, " an' I were as white  
 As e'er the snaw lay on the dike,  
 I'd clead me braw and lady-like,  
 And awa' wi' thee I would gang."

*silly*, innocent  
*thrang*, busy

*cadgily*, cheerily  
*clead*, clothe

Between the twa was made a plot ;  
 They raise a wee before the cock,  
 And wilily they shot the lock,  
 And fast to the bent are gane.  
 Up in the morn the auld wife raise,  
 And at her leisure put on her claiths,  
 Syne to the servant's bed she gaes,  
 To speir for the silly poor man.

She gaed to the bed where the beggar lay,  
 The strae was cauld, he was away ;  
 She clapt her hand, cried " Waladay !  
 For some of our gear will be gane."  
 Some ran to coffers and some to kist,  
 But nought was stown, that could be mist ;  
 She danced her lane, cried " Praise be blest,  
 I have lodg'd a leal poor man.

" Since naething's awa' as we can learn,  
 The kirn's to kirn and milk to earn ;  
 Gae but the house, lass, and waken my bairn,  
 And bid her come quickly ben."  
 The servant gaed where the dochter lay,  
 The sheets were cauld, she was away,  
 And fast to her goodwife did say,  
 " She's aff with the gaberlunzie man."

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| <i>raise a wee</i> , got up a little     | <i>speir</i> , ask           |
| <i>strae</i> , straw                     | <i>kist</i> , chest          |
| <i>leal</i> , true                       | <i>her lane</i> , by herself |
| <i>but the house</i> , to the other room | <i>kirn</i> , churn          |
|  | <i>gaberlunzie</i> , beggar  |

“ O fy gar ride and fy gar rin,  
 And haste ye find these traitors again ;  
 For she's be burnt, and he's be slain,  
     The wearifu' gaberlunzie man.”  
 Some rade upo' horse, some ran afit,  
 The wife was wud, and out of her wit :  
 She could na gang, nor yet could she sit,  
     But ay she curs'd and she bann'd.

Meantime far 'hind out o'er the lea,  
 Fu' snug in a glen, where nane could see,  
 The twa, with kindly sport and glee,  
     Cut frae a new cheese a whang :  
 The priving was gude, it pleas'd them baith,  
 To lo'e her for ay, he ga'e her his aith.  
 Quo' she, “ To leave thee I will be laith,  
     My winsome gaberlunzie man.

“ O kend my minny I we're wi' you,  
 Ill-fardly wad she crook her mou' ;  
 Sic a poor man she'd never trow,  
     After the gaberlunzie man.”  
 “ My dear,” quo' he, “ ye're yet ower young,  
 And hae na learn'd the beggar's tongue,  
 To follow me frae toun to toun,  
     And carry the gaberlunzie on.

“ Wi' cauk and keel I'll win your bread,  
 And spindles and whorles for them wha need,  
 Whilk is a gentle trade indeed,  
     The gaberlunzie to carry, O.

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| <i>wud</i> , mad                   | <i>priving</i> , tasting                    |
| <i>ill-fardly</i> , ill-favouredly | <i>cauk</i> , chalk <i>keel</i> , red earth |

I'll bow my leg, and crook my knee,  
 And draw a black clout ower my e'e ;  
 A cripple or blind they will ca' me,  
 While we sall sing and be merry, O."

GIN I was a sturdy tinker  
 Trampin' lang roads an' wide,  
 An' ye was a beggar hizzie  
 Cadgin' the country side ;

The meal bags a' your fortune,  
 A jinglin' wallet mine,  
 I wouldna swap for a kingdom  
 Ae blink o' my raggit queyn.

The gowd that hings at your lugs, lass,  
 I would hammer it for a ring,  
 Syne, hey for a tinker's waddin'  
 An' the lythe dyke-sides o' Spring.

Oh, whiles we would tak' the turnpike  
 An' lauch at the Norlan' win',  
 An' whiles we would try the lown roads  
 An' the wee hill-tracks that rin.

Whaur the blue peat reek is curlin'  
 An' the mavis whussles rare,  
 We'd follow the airt we fancied  
 Wi' nane that we kent to care.

|                                    |                          |                         |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>hizzie</i> , wench              | <i>cadgin'</i> , hawking | <i>queyn</i> , maid     |
| <i>lythe</i> , lee-side, sheltered |                          | <i>lown</i> , sheltered |
|                                    | <i>airt</i> , direction  |                         |

An' ye would get the white siller  
 Spaein' the lasses' han's,  
 An' I would win the brown siller  
 Cloutin' the aul' wives' cans.

Whiles wi' a stroop to souder,  
 Girdin' at times a cogue ;  
 But aye wi' you at my elbuck  
 To haud me content, you rogue.

We'd wash in the rinnin' water,  
 An' I would lave your feet,  
 An' ye would lowse your apron  
 An' I would dry them wi't.

I'd gather yows at gloamin'  
 An' ye would blaw the fire  
 Till the lilt o' the singin' kettle  
 Gart baith forget the tire.

An' blithe my cutty luntin'  
 We'd crack aboot a' we'd seen,  
 Wi' mony a twa-han' banter  
 Aneth the risin' meen.

Syne in some cosy plantin'  
 Wi' fern and heather spread,  
 An' the green birks for rafters  
 The lift would roof your bed.

|                           |                            |                                  |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>spaein'</i> , telling  | <i>cloutin'</i> , patching | <i>stroop</i> , a kettle's spout |
| <i>souder</i> , solder    |                            | <i>cogue</i> , wooden vessel     |
| <i>elbuck</i> , elbow     | <i>yows</i> , fir-cones    | <i>gart</i> , made               |
| <i>cutty</i> , short pipe |                            | <i>luntin'</i> , smoking         |
| <i>meen</i> , moon        | <i>plantin'</i> , wood     | <i>lift</i> , sky                |

## The Northern Muse

An' when your een grew weary  
 Twa stars would tine their licht,  
 An' saftly in my oexter  
 I'd faul' ye for the nicht.

Nae cry frae frichtened mawkin  
 Snared in the dewy grass,  
 Nor eerie oolet huntin'  
 Would wauken you then, my lass.

An' when the mists were liftin'  
 An' the reid sun raise to peep,  
 Ye would only cuddle the closer  
 An' lauch to me in your sleep.

Wi' a' the warl' to wander  
 An' the fine things yet to see,  
 Will you kilt your coats an' follow  
 The lang lang road wi' me?

The open lift an' laughter,  
 Is there onything mair you lack?  
*A wee heid in the bundle*  
*That shouds upon my back.*

Charles Murray.

|                    |    |                        |                      |
|--------------------|----|------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>tine</i> , lose | .. | <i>oexter</i> , arms   | <i>mawkin</i> , hare |
| <i>oolet</i> , owl |    | <i>shouds</i> , swings |                      |

84

## HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

HIGHWAYS for eident feet,  
That hae their mile to gae ;  
But byways when spring is sweet,  
And bloom is on the slae.

Highways till day is dune,  
The girr o' gear to ca' ;  
But byways for star and mune,  
And wooers twa by twa.

Highways for wheel and whip,  
Till rigs are stibblet clear ;  
But byways for haw and hip,  
When robin's on the brier.

Aye it's on the highways  
The feck o' life maun gang ;  
But aye it's frae the byways  
Comes hame the happy sang.

*Walter Wingate.*

|                         |                            |                                      |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>eident</i> , careful | <i>slae</i> , sloe         | <i>girr o' gear</i> , hoop of wealth |
| <i>ca'</i> , make move  | <i>feck</i> , greater part |                                      |





BOOK VI  
KING AND COMMONWEAL



85 WHEN ALYSANDYR OUR KING WAS DEDE

WHEN Alysandyr our King was dede  
 That Scotland led in luvē and le,  
 Away was sons of ale and brede,  
 Of wine and wax, of gamyn and gle ;  
 Our gold was changyd into lede.  
 Christ born into Virginitie  
 Succour Scotland and remede  
 That stad is in perplexytie.

86 SIR PATRICK SPENS

THE king sits in Dunfermline town,  
 Drinking the blood-red wine :  
 “ O where will I get a skeely skipper,  
 To sail this new ship of mine ? ”

O up and spake an eldern knight,  
 Sat at the king's right knee :  
 “ Sir Patrick Spens is the best sailor  
 That ever sail'd the sea.”

Our king has written a braid letter,  
 And seal'd it with his hand,  
 And sent it to Sir Patrick Spens,  
 Was walking on the strand.

|                      |                         |                      |
|----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>le</i> , law      | <i>sons</i> , plenty    | <i>gamyn</i> , sport |
| <i>stad</i> , stayed | <i>skeely</i> , skilful |                      |

“ To Noroway, to Noroway,  
To Noroway o’er the faem ;  
The king’s daughter of Noroway,  
’Tis thou maun bring her hame.”

The first word that Sir Patrick read,  
Sae loud, loud laughèd he ;  
The neist word that Sir Patrick read,  
The tear blinded his e’e.

“ O wha is this has done this deed,  
And tauld the king o’ me,  
To send me out at this time of the year  
To sail upon the sea ?

“ Be it wind, be it weet, be it hail, be it sleet,  
Our ship must sail the faem ;  
The king’s daughter of Noroway,  
’Tis we must fetch her hame.”

They hoysed their sails on Monenday morn,  
Wi’ a’ the speed they may ;  
They hae landed in Noroway,  
Upon a Wodensday.

They hadna been a week, a week  
In Noroway but twae,  
When that the lords o’ Noroway  
Began aloud to say :

“ Ye Scottishmen spend a’ our king’s goud,  
And a’ our queenis fee ! ”

“ Ye lie, ye lie, ye liars loud,  
Fu’ loud I hear ye lie !

*goud, gold*

“ For I brought as much white monie  
 As gane my men and me,  
 And I brought a half fou o’ gude red goud  
 Out o’er the sea wi’ me.

“ Make ready, make ready, my merry men a’,  
 Our gude ship sails the morn : ”  
 “ Now, ever alake ! my master dear,  
 I fear a deadly storm !

“ I saw the new moon late yestreen,  
 Wi’ the auld moon in her arm ;  
 And if we gang to sea, master,  
 I fear we’ll come to harm.”

They hadna sailed a league, a league,  
 A league but barely three,  
 When the lift grew dark, and the wind blew loud,  
 And gurly grew the sea.

The ankers brak, and the topmasts lap,  
 It was sic a deadly storm,  
 And the waves came o’er the broken ship,  
 Till a’ her sides were torn.

“ O where will I get a gude sailor,  
 To take my helm in hand,  
 Till I get up to the tall topmast,  
 To see if I can spy land ? ”

*gane*, suffice

*half fou*, an eighth of a peck

*lift*, sky

*gurly*, stormy

(2,470)

5 ·

“ O here am I, a sailor gude, .  
To take the helm in hand,  
Till you go up to the tall topmast,  
But I fear you'll ne'er spy land.”

He hadna gane a step, a step,  
A step but barely ane,  
When a bout flew out of our goodly ship,  
And the salt sea it cam in.

“ Gae fetch a web o' the silken claith,  
Another o' the twine,  
And wap them into our ship's side,  
And let na the sea come in.”

They fetched a web o' the silken claith,  
Another o' the twine,  
And they wapped them roun' that gude ship's side,  
But still the sea cam in.

O laith, laith were our gude Scots lords  
To weet their cork-heel'd shoon ;  
But lang or a' the play was play'd,  
They wat their hats aboon.

And mony was the feather-bed  
That flattered on the faem,  
And mony was the gude lord's son  
That never mair cam hame.

The ladies wrang their fingers white,  
The maidens tore their hair,  
A' for the sake of their true loves,  
For them they'll see nae mair.

*bout, bolt          wap, pack          flattered, floated*

O lang, lang may the ladies sit,  
 Wi' their fans into their hand,  
 Before they see Sir Patrick Spens  
 Come sailing to the strand.

And lang, lang may the maidens sit,  
 Wi' their goud kames in their hair,  
 A' waiting for their ain dear loves,  
 For them they'll see nae mair.

Half owre, half owre to Aberdour  
 'Tis fifty fathoms deep,  
 And there lies gude Sir Patrick Spens,  
 Wi' the Scots lords at his feet.

## FREEDOM

A ! FREDOME is a noble thing !  
 Fredome maiss man to haif liking :  
 Fredome all solace to man giffis :  
 He levis at ease that freely levis !  
 A noble heart may haif nane ease,  
 Na ellis nocht that may him please,  
 Gif fredome failye ; for free liking  
 Is yearnit owre all other thing.  
 Na he, that ay has levit free,  
 May nocht knaw weil the propertie,  
 The anger, na the wrechit dome,  
 That is couplit to foul thyrlidome.

*kames*, combs

*Na ellis nocht*, nor anything else

*dome*, doom

*liking*, pleasure in life

*yearnit*, longed for

*thyrlidome*, thralldom

Bot gif he had assayit it,  
 Than all perquer he suld it wit ;  
 And suld think fredome mar to prize  
 Than all the gold in warld that is.

*John Barbour.*

WHEN they him fand, and gude Wallace him saw,  
 He lichtit doun, and hynt him fra them a'  
 In armis up ; behaldand his pale face,  
 He kissit him, and cry'd full oft : " Alas !  
 My best brother in warld that ever I had !  
 My ae fald friend when I was hardest stad !  
 My hope, my heal, thou was in maist honour !  
 My faith, my help, strenthiest in stour !  
 In thee was wit, fredome, and hardiness ;  
 In thee was truth, manheid, and nobleness ;  
 In thee was rule, in thee was governance ;  
 In thee was virtue withouttin variance ;  
 In thee leaute, in thee was great largnas ;  
 In thee gentrice, in thee was stedfastnas.

*Henry the Minstrel.*

Now haud your tongue, baith wife and carle,  
 And listen, great and sma',  
 And I will sing of Glenallan's Earl  
 That fought on the red Harlaw.

|                                 |                         |                            |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>all perquer</i> , by heart   | <i>wit</i> , know       | <i>hynt</i> , took hold of |
| <i>ae fald</i> , single-hearted | <i>stad</i> , beset     | <i>heal</i> , health       |
| <i>stour</i> , dust of battle   | <i>leaute</i> , loyalty | <i>largnas</i> , largess   |



The cronach's cried on Bennachie,  
And down the Don and a',  
And hieland and lawland may mournfu' be  
For the sair field of Harlaw.

They saddled a hundred milk-white steeds,  
They hae bridled a hundred black,  
With a chafron of steel on each horse's head,  
And a good knight upon his back.

They hadna ridden a mile, a mile,  
A mile but barely ten,  
When Donald came branking down the brae  
Wi' twenty thousand men.

Their tartans they were waving wide,  
The glaives were glancing clear,  
The pibrochs rung frae side to side,  
Would deafen ye to hear.

The great Earl in his stirrups stood  
That Highland host to see :  
" Now here a knight that's stout and good  
May prove a jeopardie :

" What wouldst thou do, my squire so gay,  
That rides beside my reyne,  
Were ye Glenallan's Earl the day,  
And I were Roland Cheyne ?

" To turn the rein were sin and shame,  
To fight were wondrous peril,  
What would ye do now, Roland Cheyne,  
Were ye Glenallan's Earl ? "

*branking*, swaggering

“ Were I Glenallan’s Earl this tide,  
 And ye were Roland Cheyne,  
 The spur should be in my horse’s side,  
 And the bridle upon his mane.

“ If they hae twenty thousand blades  
 And we twice ten times ten,  
 Yet they hae but their tartan plaids,  
 And we are mail-clad men.

“ My horse shall ride through ranks sae rude,  
 As through the moorland fern,  
 Then ne’er let the gentle Norman blude  
 Grow cauld for Highland kerne.”

*Sir Walter Scott.*

It fell upon the Lammas tide,  
 When the muir-men win their hay,  
 The doughty Douglas bound him to ride  
 Into England, to drive a prey.

He chose the Gordons and the Graemes,  
 With them the Lindsays, light and gay ;  
 But the Jardines wald not with him ride,  
 And they rue it to this day.

And he has burned the dales of Tyne,  
 And part of Bambrough-shire ;  
 And three good towers on Reidswire fells,  
 He left them all on fire.

*bound him, prepared*

And he marched up to Newcastle,  
And rode it round about ;  
“ O wha’s the lord of this castle,  
Or wha’s the lady o’t ? ”

But up spake proud Lord Percy then,  
And O but he spake hie !  
“ I am the lord of this castle,  
My wife’s the lady gay.”

“ If thou’rt the lord of this castle,  
Sae weel it pleases me !  
For ere I cross the Border fells,  
The tane o’ us shall die.”

He took a lang spear in his hand,  
Shod with the metal free,  
And for to meet the Douglas there,  
He rode right furiouslie.

“ Had we twa been upon the green,  
And never an eye to see,  
I wad hae had you, flesh and fell ;  
But your sword sall gae wi’ me.”

“ But gae ye up to Otterbourne,  
And wait there dayis three ;  
And if I come not ere three dayis end,  
A fause knight ca’ ye me.”

“ The Otterbourne’s a bonnie burn,  
’Tis pleasant there to be ;  
But there is nought at Otterbourne,  
To feed my men and me.

*tane, one*

*fell, hide*

“ The deer rins wild on hill and dale,  
 The birds fly wild from tree to tree ;  
 But there is neither bread nor kail  
 To fend my men and me.

“ Yet I will stay at Otterbourne,  
 Where you shall welcome be ;  
 And if you come not at three dayis end,  
 A fause lord I’ll ca’ thee.”

“ Thither will I come,” proud Percy said,  
 “ By the might of Our Ladie ! ”

“ There will I bide thee,” said the Douglas,  
 “ My troth I plight to thee.”

They lighted high on Otterbourne,  
 Upon the bent sae brown ;  
 They lighted high on Otterbourne,  
 And threw their pallions down.

And he that had a bonnie boy,  
 Sent out his horse to grass ;  
 And he that had not a bonnie boy,  
 His ain servant he was.

But up then spake a little page,  
 Before the peep of dawn—  
 “ O waken ye, waken ye, my good lord,  
 For Percy’s hard at hand.”

“ Ye lie, ye lie, ye liar loud !  
 Sae loud I hear ye lie ;  
 For Percy had not men yestreen  
 To dight my men and me.

*fend*, support.      *pallions*, tents      *dight*, fight

“ But I hae dreamed a dreary dream,  
Beyond the Isle of Skye :  
I saw a dead man win a fight,  
And I think that man was I.”

He belted on his gude braid sword,  
And to the field he ran ;  
But he forgot the helmet good,  
That should have kept his brain.

When Percy wi' the Douglas met,  
I wat he was fu' fain !  
They swakked their swords, till sair they swat,  
And the blood ran down like rain.

But Percy, with his good broadsword,  
That could so sharply wound,  
Has wounded Douglas on the brow,  
Till he fell to the ground.

Then he called on his little foot-page,  
And said, “ Run speedilie,  
And fetch my ain dear sister's son,  
Sir Hugh Montgomery.”

“ My nephew good,” the Douglas said,  
“ What recks the death of ane !  
Last night I dreamed a dreary dream,  
And I ken the day's thy ain.

“ My wound is deep ; I fain would sleep ;  
Take thou the vanguard of the three,  
And hide me by the braken bush,  
That grows on yonder lily lea.

*swakked*, clashed                      *swat*, sweated

“ O bury me by the braken bush,  
Beneath the blooming brier,  
Let never living mortal ken  
That a kindly Scot lies here.”

He lifted up that noble lord,  
Wi’ the saut tear in his e’e ;  
He hid him in the braken bush,  
That his merry men might not see.

The moon was clear, the day drew near,  
The spears in flinders flew,  
But mony a gallant Englishman  
Ere day the Scotsmen slew.

The Gordons good, in English blood  
They steep’d their hose and shoon ;  
The Lindsays flew like fire about,  
Till all the fray was done.

The Percy and Montgomery met,  
That either of other were fain ;  
They swakked swords, and they twa swat,  
And aye the blood ran down between.

“ Yield thee, O yield thee, Percy,” he said,  
“ Or else I vow I’ll lay thee low ! ”  
“ To whom must I yield,” quoth Earl Percy,  
“ Now that I see it must be so ? ”

“ Thou shalt not yield to lord nor loun,  
Nor yet shalt thou yield to me ;  
But yield thee to the braken bush,  
That grows upon yon lily lea ! ”

“ I will not yield to a braken bush,  
Nor yet will I yield to a brier ;  
But I would yield to Earl Douglas,  
Or Sir Hugh Montgomery, if he were here.”

As soon as he knew it was Montgomery,  
He struck his sword's point in the ground ;  
The Montgomery was a courteous knight,  
And quickly took him by the hand.

This deed was done at Otterbourne  
About the breaking of the day ;  
Earl Douglas was buried at the braken bush,  
And the Percy led captive away.

91                    A REFORMATION BALLAD

THE Paip, that Pagane full of pryde,  
He hes us blindit lang,  
For whair the blind the blind dois gyde  
No wounder baith ga wrang ;  
Lyke prince and king he led the ring  
Of all iniquitie :

*Hay trix,  
Tryme go trix,  
Under the grene wood tre.*

Bot his abominatioun  
The Lord hes brocht to lycht ;  
His Popisch pryde and thriefald crowne  
Almaist hes loste thair mycht.

His plak Pardonis ar bot lardonis  
Of new fund vanitie :

*Hay trix*, etc.

His Cardinallis hes cause to murne,  
His Bischoppis borne aback,  
His Abbotis gat ane uncouth turne,  
When schavelingis went to sack,  
With burges wyffis thay led thair lyves,  
And fure better nor we :

*Hay trix*, etc.

His Carmelitis and Jacobinis,  
His Dominikis had greit do,  
His Cordeleris and Augustinis,  
Sanct Frances ordour to ;  
Thay sillie Freiris mony yeiris  
With babling blerit our e'e :

*Hay trix*, etc.

The blind Bischop, he culd nocht preiche  
For playing with the lassis,  
The sillie Freir behuiffit to fleiche  
For almous that he assis,  
The Curat his Creid he culd nocht reid,  
Schame fall the cumpanie :

*Hay trix*, etc.

*plak*, buffoonery  
*fure*, fared  
*behuiffit*, behoved  
*almous*, alms

*lardonis*, lumps  
*blerit*, blinded  
*fleiche*, beg  
*assis*, asks



Of lait I saw thir lymmaris stand  
Lyke mad men at mischeif,  
Thinking to get the upper hand,  
Thay luke efter releif.  
Bot all in vaine, go tell them plaine,  
That day will never be :  
*Hay trix*, etc.

## KINMONT WILLIE

O HAVE ye na heard o' the fause Sakelde ?  
O have ye na heard o' the keen Lord Scroope ?  
How they hae ta'en bauld Kinmont Willie  
On Haribee to hang him up ?

Had Willie had but twenty men,  
But twenty men as stout as he,  
Fause Sakelde had never the Kinmont ta'en,  
Wi' eight score in his companie.

They band his legs beneath the steed,  
They tied his hands behind his back,  
They guarded him, fivesome on each side,  
And they brought him owre the Liddel-rack.

They led him through the Liddel-rack,  
And also through the Carlisle sands ;  
They brought him to Carlisle castle,  
To be at my Lord Scroope's commands.

*thir lymmaris*, these villains

“ My hands are tied, but my tongue is free,  
 And wha will dare this deed avow ?  
 Or answer by the Border law ?  
 Or answer to the bauld Buccleuch ? ”

“ Now haud thy tongue, thou rank reiver !  
 There’s never a Scot shall set thee free :  
 Before ye cross my castle yett,  
 I trow ye shall take farewell o’ me.”

“ Fear na ye that, my lord,” quo’ Willie :  
 “ By the faith o’ my body, Lord Scroope,” he said,  
 “ I never yet lodged in a hostelrie,  
 But I paid my lawing before I gaed.”

Now word is gane to the bauld Keeper,  
 In Branksome Ha’, where that he lay,  
 That Lord Scroope has ta’en the Kinmont Willie,  
 Between the hours of night and day.

He has ta’en the table wi’ his hand,  
 He gar’d the red wine spring on hie—  
 “ Now Christ’s curse on my head,” he said,  
 “ But avenged of Lord Scroope I’ll be !

“ O is my basnet a widow’s curch ?  
 Or my lance a wand of the willow-tree ?  
 Or my arm a lady’s lily hand,  
 That an English lord should lightly me ?

*reiver*, robber  
*basnet*, helmet

*lawing*, reckoning  
*curch*, coif

“ And have they ta'en him, Kinmont Willie,  
Against the truce of Border tide ?  
And forgotten that the bauld Buccleuch  
Is Keeper here on the Scottish side ?

“ And have they e'en ta'en him, Kinmont Willie,  
Withouten either dread or fear ?  
And forgotten that the bauld Buccleuch  
Can back a steed, or shake a spear ?

“ O were there war between the lands,  
As well I wot that there is none,  
I would slight Carlisle castle high,  
Though it were builded of marble stone.

“ I would set that castle in a lowe,  
And sloken it with English blood ;  
There's never a man in Cumberland,  
Should ken where Carlisle castle stood.

“ But since nae war's between the lands,  
And there is peace, and peace should be ;  
I'll neither harm English lad or lass,  
And yet the Kinmont freed shall be ! ”

He has called him forty marchmen bauld,  
I trow they were of his ain name,  
Except Sir Gilbert Elliot, called  
The Laird of Stobs, I mean the same.

*lowe, flame                      sloken, quench*

He has called him forty marchmen bauld,  
Were kinsmen to the bauld Buccleuch :  
With spur on heel, and splent on spauld,  
And gloves of green, and feathers blue.

There were five and five before them a',  
Wi' hunting-horns and bugles bright :  
And five and five came wi' Buccleuch,  
Like warden's men, arrayed for fight.

And five and five, like a mason gang,  
That carried the ladders lang and hie ;  
And five and five, like broken men ;  
And so they reached the Woodhouselee.

And as we crossed the Bateable land,  
When to the English side we held,  
The first o' men that we met wi',  
Wha should it be but fause Sakelde ?

" Where be ye gaun, ye hunters keen ? "  
Quo' fause Sakelde ; " come, tell to me ! "  
" We go to hunt an English stag,  
Has trespassed on the Scots countrie."

" Where be ye gaun, ye marshal men ? "  
Quo' fause Sakelde ; " come tell me true ! "  
" We go to catch a rank reiver,  
Has broken faith wi' the bauld Buccleuch."

*splent on spauld, mail on shoulder*

“ Where are ye gaun, ye mason lads,  
Wi’ a’ your ladders, lang and hie ? ”  
“ We gang to herry a corbie’s nest,  
That wons not far frae Woodhouselee.”

“ Where be ye gaun, ye broken men ? ”  
Quo’ fause Sakelde ; “ come tell to me ! ”  
Now Dickie of Dryhope led that band,  
And the never a word of lear had he.

“ Why trespass ye on the English side ?  
Row-footed outlaws, stand ! ” quo’ he ;  
The never a word had Dickie to say,  
Sae he thrust the lance through his fause body.

Then on we held for Carlisle toun,  
And at Staneshaw-bank the Eden we crossed ;  
The water was great and meikle of spate,  
But the never a horse nor man we lost.

And when we reached the Staneshaw-bank,  
The wind was rising loud and hie ;  
And there the laird gar’d leave our steeds,  
For fear that they should stamp and neigh.

And when we left the Staneshaw-bank  
The wind began full loud to blaw ;  
But ’twas wind and weet, and fire and sleet,  
When we came beneath the castle wa’.

*herry, rob*  
*wons, dwells*

*corbie, raven*  
*row-footed, rough-footed*

We crept on knees, and held our breath,  
Till we placed the ladders against the wa' ;  
And sae ready was Buccleuch himsel'  
To mount the first before us a'.

He has ta'en the watchman by the throat,  
He flung him down upon the lead—  
“ Had there not been peace between our lands,  
Upon the other side thou hadst gaed !

“ Now sound out, trumpets ! ” quo' Buccleuch ;  
“ Let's waken Lord Scroope right merrilie ! ”  
Then loud the warden's trumpet blew—  
*O wha daur meddle wi' me ?*

Then speedily to wark we gaed,  
And raised the slogan ane and a',  
And cut a hole through a sheet of lead,  
And so we wan to the castle ha'.

They thought King James and a' his men  
Had won the house wi' bow and spear ;  
It was but twenty Scots and ten,  
That put a thousand in sic a steir.

Wi' coulters, and wi' forehammers,  
We gar'd the bars bang merrilie,  
Until we cam to the inner prison,  
Where Willie o' Kinmont he did lie.

*steir, stir*

And when we cam to the lower prison,  
 Where Willie o' Kinmont he did lie—  
 " O sleep ye, wake ye, Kinmont Willie,  
 Upon the morn that thou's to die ? "

" O I sleep saft, and I wake aft ;  
 It's lang since sleeping was fley'd frae me !  
 Gie my service back to my wife and bairns,  
 And a' gude fellows that speir for me."

Then Red Rowan has hent him up,  
 The starkest man in Teviotdale—  
 " Abide, abide now, Red Rowan,  
 Till of my Lord Scroope I take fareweil.

" Farewell, farewell, my gude Lord Scroope !  
 My gude Lord Scroope, farewell ! " he cried ;  
 " I'll pay you for my lodging mail,  
 When first we meet on the Borderside."

Then shoulder high, with shout and cry,  
 We bore him down the ladder lang ;  
 At every stride Red Rowan made,  
 I wot the Kinmont's airns played clang.

" O mony a time," quo' Kinmont Willie,  
 " I have ridden horse baith wild and wud ;  
 But a rougher beast than Red Rowan  
 I ween my legs have ne'er bestrode.

|                     |                            |                     |
|---------------------|----------------------------|---------------------|
| <i>saft</i> , light | <i>fley'd</i> , frightened | <i>hent</i> , taken |
| <i>mail</i> , rent  |                            | <i>wud</i> , mad    |

“ And mony a time,” quo’ Kinmont Willie,  
“ I’ve prick’d a horse out owre the furs ;  
But since the day I backed a steed,  
I never wore sic cumbrous spurs ! ”

We scarce had won the Staneshaw-bank,  
When a’ the Carlisle bells were rung,  
And a thousand men on horse and foot,  
Cam wi’ the keen Lord Scroope along.

Buccleuch has turned to Eden Water,  
Even where it flowed frae bank to brim,  
And he has plunged in wi’ a’ his band,  
And safely swam them through the stream.

He turned him on the other side,  
And at Lord Scroope his glove flung he—  
“ If ye like na my visit in merry England,  
In fair Scotland come visit me ! ”

All sore astonished stood Lord Scroope,  
He stood as still as rock of stane ;  
He scarcely dared to trow his eyes,  
When through the water they had gane.

“ He is either himsel’ a devil frae hell,  
Or else his mother a witch maun be ;  
I wadna have ridden that wan water  
For a’ the gowd in Christentie.”

*furs*, furrows      *trow*, believe



## KILLICRANKIE

WHARE hae ye been sae braw, lad ?  
 Whare hae ye been sae brankie-o ?  
 Whare hae ye been sae braw, lad ?  
 Cam ye by Killicrankie-o ?  
 An ye had been whare I hae been,  
 Ye wadna be sae cantie-o ;  
 An ye had seen what I hae seen,  
 On the braes of Killicrankie-o.

I faught at land, I faught at sea,  
 At hame I faught my auntie-o ;  
 But I met the devil and Dundee  
 On the braes o' Killicrankie-o.  
 The bauld Pitcur fell in a furr,  
 And Clavers gat a clankie-o,  
 Or I had fed an Athol gled,  
 On the braes o' Killicrankie-o.

O fie, Mackay ! what gart ye lie  
 I' the bush ayont the bankie-o ?  
 Ye'd better kiss'd King Willie's loof,  
 Than come to Killicrankie-o.  
 It's nae shame, it's nae shame—  
 It's nae shame to shank ye-o ;  
 There's sour slaes on Athol braes,  
 And deils at Killicrankie-o.

*brankie*, spruce  
*furr*, furrow  
*gled*, hawk  
*shank ye*, run

*cantie*, jolly  
*clankie*, knock  
*loof*, palm  
*slaes*, sloes

## 94 KENMURE'S ON AND AWA', WILLIE

O, KENMURE'S on and awa', Willie,  
Kenmure's on and awa' ;  
And Kenmure's lord's the bravest lord  
That ever Galloway saw.

Success to Kenmure's band, Willie,  
Success to Kenmure's band ;  
There's no a heart that fears a Whig  
That rides by Kenmure's hand.

Here's Kenmure's health in wine, Willie,  
Here's Kenmure's health in wine ;  
There ne'er was a coward o' Kenmure's blude,  
Nor yet of Gordon's line.

O, Kenmure's lads are men, Willie,  
O, Kenmure's lads are men ;  
Their hearts and swords are metal true,  
And that their faes shall ken.

They'll live or die wi' fame, Willie,  
They'll live or die wi' fame ;  
And soon wi' sound of victory  
May Kenmure's lads come hame !

There's a rose in Kenmure's cap, Willie,  
A bright sword in his hand—  
A hundred Gordons at his side,  
And hey for English land !

Here's him that's far awa', Willie,  
 Here's him that's far awa' ;  
 And here's the flower that I lo'e best,  
 The rose that's like the snaw.

*Robert Burns.*

1715

" THE heather's in a blaze, Willie,  
 The White Rose decks the tree,  
 The Fiery Cross is on the braes,  
 And the King is on the sea !

" Remember great Montrose, Willie,  
 Remember fair Dundee,  
 And strike one stroke at the foreign foes  
 Of the King that's on the sea.

" There's Gordons in the north, Willie,  
 Are rising frank and free,  
 Shall a Kenmure Gordon not go forth  
 For the King that's on the sea ?

" A trusty sword to draw, Willie,  
 A comely weird to dree,  
 For the royal rose that's like the snaw,  
 And the King that's on the sea ! "

He cast ae look across his lands,  
 Looked over loch and lea,  
 He took his fortune in his hands,  
 For the King was on the sea.

*weird, fate                      dree, fulfil*

Kenmures have fought in Galloway  
 For Kirk and Presbyt'rie,  
 This Kenmure faced his dying day,  
 For King James across the sea.

It little skills what faith men vaunt,  
 If loyal men they be  
 To Christ's ain Kirk and Covenant,  
 Or the King that's o'er the sea.

*Andrew Lang.*

Awa', Whigs, awa' !  
 Awa', Whigs, awa' !  
 Ye're but a pack o' traitor louns,  
 Ye'll do nae guid at a'.

Our thrissles flourish'd fresh and fair,  
 And bonnie bloom'd our roses ;  
 But Whigs cam like a frost in June,  
 And wither'd a' our posies.

Our ancient crown's fa'n in the dust—  
 Deil blin' them wi' the stoure o't ;  
 And write their names in his black beuk  
 Wha gae the Whigs the power o't !

Our sad decay in Church and State  
 Surpasses my describing ;  
 The Whigs cam o'er us for a curse,  
 And we hae done wi' thriving.

*stoure, dust*

Grim vengeance lang has ta'en a nap,  
But we may see him wauken ;  
Gude help the day when royal heads  
Are hunted like a maukin !

*Robert Burns.*

97

## O'ER THE WATER TO CHARLIE

WE'LL o'er the water and o'er the sea,  
We'll o'er the water to Charlie ;  
Come weal, come woe, we'll gather and go,  
And live and die wi' Charlie.

Come boat me o'er, come row me o'er,  
Come boat me o'er to Charlie ;  
I'll gie John Ross another bawbee,  
To boat me o'er to Charlie.

I lo'e weel my Charlie's name,  
Tho' some there be abhor him :  
But O, to see auld Nick gaun hame,  
And Charlie's faes before him !

I swear and vow by moon and stars,  
And sun that shines so early,  
If I had twenty thousand lives,  
I'd die as aft for Charlie.

We'll o'er the water and o'er the sea,  
We'll o'er the water to Charlie ;  
Come weal, come woe, we'll gather and go,  
And live and die wi' Charlie.

*Robert Burns.*

*wauken*, waken

*maukin*, hare

98

## LEWIE GORDON

OCH hon ! my Highland man,  
 Och, my bonny Highland man ;  
 Weel would I my true love ken  
 Among ten thousand Highland men.

Oh ! send Lewie Gordon hame,  
 And the lad I daurna name ;  
 Though his back be at the wa',  
 Here's to him that's far awa' !

Oh ! to see his tartan trews,  
 Bonnet blue, and laigh-heel'd shoes ;  
 Philabeg aboon his knee,  
 That's the lad that I'll gang wi' !

Och hon ! my Highland man,  
 Och, my bonny Highland man ;  
 Weel would I my true love ken  
 Among ten thousand Highland men.

*Alexander Geddes.*

99

## DRUMOSSIE MOOR

THE lovely lass o' Inverness  
 Nae joy nor pleasure can she see ;  
 For e'en and morn she cries, " Alas ! "  
 And aye the saut tear blin's her e'e :

“ Drumossie moor—Drumossie day—  
 A waefu’ day it was to me !  
 For there I lost my father dear,  
 My father dear, and brethren three.

“ Their winding sheet the bluidy clay,  
 Their graves are growing green to see :  
 And by them lies the dearest lad  
 That ever blest a woman’s e’e !

“ Now wae to thee, thou cruel lord,  
 A bluidy man I trow thou be ;  
 For mony a heart thou hast made sair  
 That ne’er did wrang to thine or thee.”  
*Robert Burns.*

100      WAE’S ME FOR PRINCE CHARLIE

A WEE bird cam to our ha’ door,  
 He warbled sweet and clearly,  
 And aye the owre-come o’ his sang  
 Was “ Wae’s me for Prince Charlie ! ”  
 O ! when I heard the bonnie, bonnie bird,  
 The tears cam drappin’ rarely,  
 I took my bannet aff my head,  
 For weel I lo’ed Prince Charlie.

Quo’ I, “ My bird, my bonnie, bonnie bird,  
 Is that a tale ye borrow ?  
 Or is’t some words ye’ve learnt by rote,  
 Or a lilt o’ dule and sorrow ? ”

*owre-come*, refrain      *Wae’s me*, woe is me  
*dule*, tragedy

“ Oh ! no, no, no ! ” the wee bird sang,  
“ I’ve flown sin’ morning early ;  
But sic a day o’ wind and rain !—  
Oh ! wae’s me for Prince Charlie !

“ On hills that are by right his ain,  
He roams a lonely stranger ;  
On ilka hand he’s pressed by want,  
On ilka side by danger.  
Yestreen I met him in the glen,  
My heart near bursted fairly,  
For sadly changed indeed was he—  
Oh ! wae’s me for Prince Charlie !

“ Dark night cam on, the tempest howled  
Out-owre the hills and valleys :  
And whaur was’t that your prince lay down,  
Whase hame should been a palace ?  
He row’d him in a Highland plaid,  
Which covered him but sparely,  
And slept beneath a bush o’ broom—  
Oh ! wae’s me for Prince Charlie ! ”

But now the bird saw some redcoats,  
And he shook his wings wi’ anger ;  
“ O this is no a land for me,  
I’ll tarry here nae langer.”  
A while he hovered on the wing,  
Ere he departed fairly :  
But weel I mind the fareweel strain  
Was “ Wae’s me for Prince Charlie ! ”

*William Glen.*

*row’d, rolled*



101

## LADY KEITH'S LAMENT

I MAUN sit in my wee croo house,  
 At the rock and the reel to toil fu' dreary ;  
 I maun think on the day that's gane,  
 And sigh and sab till I grow weary.  
 I ne'er could brook, I ne'er could brook,  
 A foreign loon to own or flatter ;  
 But I will sing a rantin' sang,  
 That day our king comes ower the water.

O gin I live to see the day,  
 That I hae begg'd, and begg'd frae Heaven,  
 I'll fling my rock and reel away,  
 And dance and sing frae morn till even :  
 For there is ane I winna name,  
 That comes the reignin' byke to scatter ;  
 And I'll put on my bridal gown,  
 That day our king comes ower the water.

I hae seen the gude auld day,  
 The day o' pride and chieftain's glory,  
 When royal Stuarts bare the sway,  
 And ne'er heard tell o' Whig nor Tory.  
 Though lyart be my locks and grey,  
 And eild has crook'd me down—what matter !  
 I'll dance and sing ae other day,  
 The day our king comes ower the water.

*byke*, hive      *lyart*, white      *eild*, old age

A curse on dull and drawling Whig,  
 The whining, ranting, low deceiver,  
 Wi' heart sae black, and look sae big,  
 And canting tongue o' clish-ma-claver !  
 My father was a gude lord's son,  
 My mither was an earl's daughter ;  
 And I'll be Lady Keith again,  
 That day our king comes ower the water.

1750

OH, it's hame, hame, hame,  
 And it's hame I wadna be,  
 Till the Lord calls King James  
 To his ain countrie ;  
 Bids the wind blaw frae France,  
 Till the Firth keps the faem,  
 And Loch Garry and Lochiel  
 Bring Prince Charlie hame.

May the lads Prince Charlie led  
 That were hard on Willie's track,  
 When frae Laffen field he fled,  
 Wi' the claymore at his back ;  
 May they stand on Scottish soil  
 When the White Rose bears the gree,  
 And the Lord calls the King  
 To his ain countrie !

Bid the seas arise and stand  
Like walls on ilka side,  
Till our Highland lad pass through  
With Jehovah for his guide.  
Dry up the river Forth,  
As Thou didst the Red Sea,  
When Israel cam hame  
To his ain countrie.

*Andrew Lang.*

103 I CANNA SEE THE SERGEANT

I CANNA see the sergeant,  
I canna see the sergeant,  
I canna—see the—sergeant,  
He's owre far awa'.  
Bring the wee chap nearer,  
Bring the wee chap nearer,  
O bring the—wee chap—nearer—  
He's owre bloomin' sma'.

We canna see the sergeant,  
The five foot five inch sergeant,  
We canna—see the—sergeant  
For smoke, and shell, and a.—  
Now we can see him clearer,  
Now we can see him nearer—  
Upon the topmost parapet  
He's foremost o' us a'!

We canna see the sergeant,  
The sma', stout-hearted sergeant,

## The Northern Muse

We canna—see the—sergeant,  
 He's dead and gone awa'.  
 Bring the wee chap nearer,  
 Bring the wee chap nearer,  
 O, he has grown the dearer  
 Now that he's far awa' !

*Joseph Lee.*

## ON LEAVE

I HAD aughteen months o' the war,  
 Steel and pouter and reek,  
 Fitsore, weary and wauf—  
 Syne I got hame for a week.

Daft-like I entered the toun,  
 I scarcely kenned for my ain ;  
 I sleepit twae days in my bed,  
 The third I buried my wean.

The wife sat greetin' at hame  
 While I wandered oot to the hill,  
 My hert as cauld as a stane,  
 But my heid gaun roond like a mill.

I wasna the man I had been—  
 Juist a gangrel dozin' in fits ;  
 The pin had faun oot o' the warld,  
 And I doddered amang the bits.

*aughteen*, eighteen  
*wean*, child  
*gangrel*, vagrant

*wauf*, worn-out  
*greetin'*, weeping  
*doddered*, stumbled

I clamb to the Lammerlaw  
 And sat me doun on the cairn ;  
 The best o' my freends were deid,  
 And noo I had buried my bairn ;

The stink o' the gas in my nose,  
 The colour o' bluid in my e'e,  
 And the biddin' o' Hell in my lug  
 To curse my Maker and dee.

But up in that gloamin' hour,  
 On the heather and thymy sod,  
 Wi' the sun gaun doun in the West,  
 I made my peace wi' God. . . .

. . . . .

I saw a thoosand hills,  
 Green and gowd i' the licht,  
 Roond and backit like sheep,  
 Huddle into the nicht.

But I kenned they werena hills,  
 But the same as the mounds ye see  
 Doun by the back o' the line  
 Whaur they bury oor lads that dee.

They were juist the same as at Loos,  
 Whaur we happit Andra and Dave.  
 There was naething in life but death,  
 And a' the warld was a grave.

*lug*, ear    *gloamin'*, twilight    *happit*, covered  
 (2,470) 6

A' the hills were graves,  
 The graves o' the deid langsyne,  
 And somewhere oot in the West  
 Was the grummlin' battle-line.

. . . . .

But up frae the howe o' the glen  
 Came the waft o' the simmer e'en;  
 The stink gaed oot o' my nose,  
 And I sniffed it, caller and clean.

The smell o' the simmer hills—  
 Thyme and hinny and heather,  
 Jeniper, birk and fern—  
 Rose in the lown June weather.

It minded me o' auld days,  
 When I wandered barefit there,  
 Guddlin' troot in the burns,  
 Howkin' the tod frae his lair.

If a' the hills were graves  
 There was peace for the folk aneath,  
 And peace for the folk abune,  
 And life in the hert o' death. . . .

. . . . .

Up frae the howe o' the glen  
 Cam the murmur o' wells that creep  
 To swell the heids o' the burns,  
 And the kindly voices o' sheep;

*caller*, fresh  
*lown*, soft

*hinny*, honey  
*guddlin'*, tickling  
*tod*, fox

*jeniper*, juniper  
*howkin'*, digging

And the cry o' a whaup on the wing,  
 And a plover seekin' its bield—  
 And oot o' my crazy lugs  
 Went the din o' the battlefield.

I flang me doun on my knees  
 And I prayed as my hert wad break ;  
 And I got my answer sune,  
 For oot o' the nicht God spake.

As a man that wauks frae a stound  
 And kens but a single thocht,  
 Oot o' the wind and the night  
 I got the peace that I socht.

Loos and the Lammerlaw,  
 The battle was feucht in baith,  
 Death was roond and abune,  
 But life in the hert o' death.

A' the warld was a grave,  
 But the grass on the graves was green,  
 And the stanes were bields for hames,  
 And the laddies played atween.

Kneelin' aside the cairn  
 On the heather and thymy sod,  
 The place I had kenned as a bairn,  
 I made my peace wi' God.

*John Buchan.*

*whaup*, curlew  
*feucht*, fought

*stound*, swoon  
*bields*, shelters

105 ADDRESS TO THE GERMAN GUN IN THE  
QUADRANGLE OF EDINBURGH COLLEGE

YE grim auld deevil, how's yersel ?  
Oft hae I cursed your snoovin' shell,  
But since ye've come wi' us tae dwell,  
Let bygones be.  
There's much in common, strange to tell,  
'Tween you an' me.

Ye maun hae found it unco queer,  
Auld Blood an' Iron, comin' here,  
Whaur these grey massive walls austere  
Glower on your muzzle ;  
Weel, mair than you are vexed, I fear,  
By that same puzzle.

While doon the street the traffic hums,  
While, like the throb o' distant drums,  
The myriad voice o' Learnin' bums  
Wi' blended drone ;  
Nae doot tae you remembrance comes  
O' days noo flown.

The worm-like maze o' trenches white,  
The roarin' day, the unquiet night,  
The shell, the soarin' signal light,  
The pitted plain,  
The ordered squalor o' the fight  
Come back again.

*snoovin', boring*



Though here sits Reason, throned in state,  
An' spins her spider-web elate,  
Secure frae besom-stroke o' Fate  
    In cloistered glory :  
Yet grimly here your time you wait—  
    *Memento Mori !*

An' I can aiblins hear you say .  
“ *Thus was it on anither day ;  
Thus did you mortals preach an' pray  
    Sae glib an' cheery,  
Till I your douce, weel-ordered way  
    Dang tapselteerie !*

“ *On Learning's mouth I clapped a hand,  
Your sons came forth at my command,  
An' all you prayed for, preached an' planned,  
    My voice made crumble—  
An' noo, nae wiser do ye stand,  
    An' nae mair humble ! ”*

Weel, weel, auld Roosty, bide you there  
A captive's lot is hard to bear ;  
But tell the sage in ilka chair  
    That your dread reign,  
The auld, unaltered phrases fair,  
    Will bring again !

W. S. Morrison.

*aiblins*, perhaps      *tapselteerie*, upside down  
    *Roosty*, Rusty



BOOK VII  
THE HUMAN COMEDY



## AULD LANG SYNE

SHOULD auld acquaintance be forgot  
 And never brought to mind ?  
 Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
 And auld lang syne ?

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
 For auld lang syne,  
 We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet  
 For auld lang syne !

And surely you'll be your pint-stoup,  
 And surely I'll be mine ;  
 And we'll tak a cup o' kindness yet  
 For auld lang syne !

We twa hae run about the braes,  
 And pu'd the gowans fine ;  
 But we've wandered mony a weary fit  
 Sin auld lang syne.

We twa hae paidl'd in the burn,  
 Frae morning sun till dine ;  
 But seas between us braid hae roar'd  
 Sin auld lang syne !

|  |                        |                    |
|--|------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>pint-stoup, etc.</i> , you'll pay for one pint and I'll pay for |                        |                    |
| another  | <i>paidl'd</i> , waded | <i>dine</i> , noon |
| (2,470)  | 169                    | 6 a                |

And there's a hand, my trusty fiere,  
 And gie's a hand o' thine ;  
 And we'll tak a right guid-willie waught  
 For auld lang syne.

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
 For auld lang syne,  
 We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet  
 For auld lang syne !

*Robert Burns.*

O WOULD they stay aback frae courts,  
 An' please themsels wi' countra sports,  
 It wad for ev'ry ane be better,  
 The laird, the tenant, and the cotter !  
 For thae frank, rantin' ramblin' billies,  
 Fient haet o' them's ill-hearted fellows ;  
 Except for breakin' o' their timmer,  
 Or speakin' lightly o' their limmer,  
 Or shootin' o' a hare or moorcock,  
 The ne'er a bit they're ill to poor folk.

*Robert Burns.*

*fiere*, crony  
*waught*, long draught  
*Fient haet*, devil a one

*guid-willie*, full of goodwill  
*billies*, fellows  
*limmer*, mistress

108

## POOR FOLK

THEY'RE no sae wretched 's ane wad think  
 Tho' constantly on poortith's brink ;  
 They're sae accustom'd wi' the sight,  
 The view o't gies them little fright.

Then chance an' fortune are sae guided,  
 They're aye in less or mair provided ;  
 An' tho' fatigued wi' close employment,  
 A blink o' rest 's a sweet enjoyment.

The dearest comfort o' their lives,  
 Their grushie weans an' faithfu' wives ;  
 The prattling things are just their pride,  
 That sweetens a' their fireside ;  
 An' whyles twalpennie worth o' nappy  
 Can mak the bodies unco happy ;  
 They lay aside their private cares,  
 To mind the Kirk and State affairs :  
 They'll talk o' patronage an' priests,  
 Wi' kindling fury in their breasts ;  
 Or tell what new taxation's comin',  
 An' ferlie at the folk in Lon'on.

As bleak-fac'd Hallowmass returns  
 They get the jovial, ranting kirns,  
 When rural life, o' ev'ry station,  
 Unite in common recreation ;

*poortith*, poverty      *grushie*, growing      *nappy*, ale  
*ferlie*, marvel      *kirns*, harvest-homes

Love blinks, Wit slaps, an' social Mirth  
Forgets there's Care upo' the earth.

That merry day the year begins  
They bar the door on frosty win's ;  
The nappy reeks wi' mantling ream,  
And sheds a heart-inspiring steam ;  
The luntin' pipe, an' sneeshin' mill,  
Are handed round wi' right guid-will ;  
The cantie auld folks crackin' crouse,  
The young anes rantin' thro' the house,—  
My heart has been sae fain to see them,  
That I for joy hae barkit wi' them.

*Robert Burns.*

TIBBIE FOWLER o' the glen,  
There's ower mony wooin' at her ;  
Tibbie Fowler o' the glen,  
There's ower mony wooin' at her.  
Wooin' at her, pu'in' at her,  
Courtin' her, and canna get her ;  
Filthy elf, it's for her pelf  
That a' the lads are wooin' at her.

Ten cam east and ten cam west,  
Ten cam rowin' o'er the water ;  
Twa cam down the lang dyke-side :  
There's twa-and-thirty wooin' at her.

*ream*, cream  
*sneeshin' mill*, snuff-box

*luntin'*, smoking  
*crackin' crouse*, talking merrily



There's seven but, and seven ben,  
 Seven in the pantry wi' her,  
 Twenty head about the door :  
 There's ane-and-forty wooin' at her.

She's got pendles in her lugs,  
 Cockle-shells wad set her better !  
 High-heel'd shoon and siller tags,  
 And a' the lads are wooin' at her.

Be a lassie e'er sae black,  
 Gin she hae the name o' siller,  
 Set her upon Tintock tap,  
 The wind will blaw a man till her.

Be a lassie e'er sae fair,  
 An' she want the penny siller,  
 A flie may fell her in the air  
 Before a man be even'd till her.

THE laird o' Cockpen, he's proud an' he's great,  
 His mind is ta'en up wi' the things o' the state ;  
 He wanted a wife his braw house to keep,  
 But favour wi' wooin' was fashious to seek.

*but and ben*, both rooms of a house      *pendles*, earrings  
*set*, become      *even'd till her*, matched with her  
*fashious*, troublesome

Doun by the dyke-side a lady did dwell,  
 At his table-head he thought she'd look well ;  
 M'Cleish's ae daughter o' Claverse-ha Lee,  
 A penniless lass wi' a lang pedigree.

His wig was well pouter'd, and as guid as new,  
 His waistcoat was white, his coat it was blue ;  
 He put on a ring, a sword, and cock'd hat—  
 And wha could refuse the laird wi' a' that ?

He took the grey mare, and rade cannilie,  
 And rapp'd at the yett o' Claverse-ha Lee :  
 " Gae tell Mistress Jean to come speedily ben,  
 She's wanted to speak to the laird o' Cockpen."

Mistress Jean was makin' the elder-flower wine :  
 " And what brings the laird at sic a like time ? "  
 She put off her apron and on her silk gown,  
 Her mutch wi' red ribbons, and gaed awa' doun.

And when she cam' ben, he bowed fu' low,  
 And what was his errand he soon let her know ;  
 Amazed was the laird when the lady said " Na " ;  
 And wi' a laigh curtsie she turned awa'.

Dumfounder'd he was, nae sigh did he gie,  
 He mounted his mare and he rade cannilie ;  
 And often he thought, as he gaed thro' the glen,  
 She's daft to refuse the laird o' Cockpen.

*Lady Nairne.*

*yett, gate      ben, into the room      laigh, low*

## III

## THE WHISTLE

HE cut a sappy sucker from the muckle rodden-tree,  
 He trimmed it, an' he wet it, an' he thumped it on his  
     knee ;  
 He never heard the teuchat when the harrow broke her  
     eggs,  
 He missed the craggit heron nabbin' puddocks in the  
     seggs,  
 He forgot to hound the collie at the cattle when they  
     strayed,  
 But you should hae seen the whistle that the wee herd  
     made !

He wheepled on't at mornin' an' he tweetled on't at  
     nicht,  
 He puffed his freckled checks until his nose sank oot o'  
     sicht,  
 The kye were late for milkin' when he piped them up the  
     closs,  
 The kitlins got his supper syne, an' he was beddit  
     boss ;  
 But he cared na doit nor docken what they did or thocht  
     or said,  
 There was comfort in the whistle that the wee herd  
     made.

|  |                                   |                              |
|--|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>rodden</i> , rowan                    | <i>teuchat</i> , pewit            | <i>craggit</i> , long-necked |
| <i>nabbin' puddocks</i> , catching frogs | <i>seggs</i> , sedges             |                              |
| <i>closs</i> , farmyard                  | <i>kitlins</i> , kittens          |                              |
| <i>beddit boss</i> , sent to bed empty   | <i>doit</i> , a small copper coin |                              |
|  | <i>docken</i> , dock              |                              |

He played a march to battle, it cam' dirlin' through the  
 mist,  
 Till the halflin' squared his shou'ders an' made up his  
 mind to 'list ;  
 He tried a spring for wooers, though he wistna what it  
 meant,  
 But the kitchen-lass was lauchin' an' he thocht she  
 maybe kent ;  
 He got ream an' buttered bannocks for the lovin' lilt he  
 played.  
 Wasna that a cheery whistle that the wee herd made ?

He blew them rants sae lively, schottisches, reels,  
 an' jigs,  
 The foalie flang his muckle legs an' capered ower  
 the rigs,  
 The grey-tailed futt'rat bobbit oot to hear his ain  
 strathspey,  
 The bawd cam' loupin' through the corn to " Clean  
 Pease Strae " ;  
 The feet o' ilka man an' beast gat youkie when he  
 played—  
 Hae ye ever heard o' whistle like the wee herd made ?

But the snaw it stopped the herdin' an' the winter  
 brocht him dool,  
 When in spite o' hacks an' chilblains he was shod again  
 for school ;

*dirlin'*, ringing  
*ream*, cream  
*bobbit*, leaped

*halflin*, hobbledehoy  
*rigs*, ridges  
*bawd*, hare  
*dool*, sorrow

*kent*, knew  
*futt'rat*, whittret, weasel  
*youkie*, restless

He couldna sough the catechis nor pipe the rule o'  
 three,  
 He was keepit in an' lickit when the ither loons  
 got free ;  
 But he aften played the truant—'twas the only thing he  
 played,  
 For the maister brunt the whistle that the wee herd  
 made !

*Charles Murray.*

112

HALLOWE'EN

UPON that night, when fairies light  
 On Cassilis Downans dance,  
 Or owre the lays, in splendid blaze,  
 On sprightly coursers prance ;  
 Or for Colean the rout is ta'en,  
 Beneath the moon's pale beams ;  
 There, up the Cove, to stray an' rove  
 Among the rocks an' streams  
 To sport that night.

Among the bonnie, winding banks  
 Where Doon rins, wimplin', clear,  
 Where Bruce ance rul'd the martial ranks,  
 An' shook his Carrick spear,  
 Some merry, friendly, countra folks,  
 Together did convene,

|                               |                             |                              |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| <i>sough</i> , whistle softly | <i>catechis</i> , catechism | <i>keepit</i> , kept         |
| <i>lickit</i> , punished      | <i>brunt</i> , burned       | <i>lays</i> , pasture fields |
| <i>rout</i> , road            | <i>wimplin'</i> , winding   |                              |

To burn their nits, an' pou their stocks,  
 An' haud their Hallowe'en  
 Fu' blythe that night.

The lasses feat, an' cleanly neat,  
 Mair braw than when they're fine ;  
 Their faces blythe fu' sweetly kythe  
 Hearts leal, an' warm, an' kin' :  
 The lads sae trig, wi' wooer-babs  
 Weel knotted on their garten,  
 Some unco blate, an' some wi' gabs  
 Gar lasses' hearts gang startin'  
 Whyles fast at night.

Then, first and foremost, thro' the kail,  
 Their stocks maun a' be sought ance ;  
 They steek their een, an' graip an' wale,  
 For muckle anes an' straught anes,  
 Poor hav'rel Will fell aff the drift,  
 An' wandered through the bow-kail.  
 An' pou't, for want o' better shift,  
 A runt was like a sow-tail,  
 Sae bow't that night.

Then, straught or crooked, yird or nane,  
 They roar an' cry a' throu'ther ;  
 The vera wee-things, toddlin', rin,  
 Wi' stocks out-owre their shouther ;

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <i>nits</i> , nuts                           | <i>pou</i> their stocks, pull their cabbage plants |
| <i>feat</i> , spruce                         | <i>kythe</i> , show <i>wooer-babs</i> , love-knots |
| <i>garten</i> , garters                      | <i>gabs</i> , powers of talk <i>steek</i> , shut   |
| <i>graip</i> , grope                         | <i>wale</i> , choose <i>hav'rel</i> , half-witted  |
| <i>bow-kail</i> , cabbage                    | <i>runt</i> , stock <i>yird</i> , mould            |
| <i>throu'ther</i> , through-other, pell-mell |  |

An gif' the custock's sweet or sour,  
 Wi' joctelegs they taste them ;  
 Syne coziely, aboon the door,  
 Wi' cannie care they've placed them  
 To lie that night.

The lasses staw frae 'mang them a'  
 To pou their stalks o' corn :  
 But Rab slips out, an' jinks about,  
 Behint the muckle thorn :  
 He grippet Nelly hard an' fast ;  
 Loud skirl'd a' the lasses ;  
 But her tap-pickle maist was lost  
 When kiutlin in the fause-house  
 Wi' him that night.

The auld guidwife's weel-hoarded nits  
 Are round an' round divided,  
 An' mony lads' an' lasses' fates  
 Are there that night decided ;  
 Some kindle, couthie, side by side,  
 An' burn thegither trimly ;  
 Some start awa' wi' saucy pride  
 And jump out-owre the chimlie  
 Fu' high that night.

Jean slips in twa wi' tentie e'e ;  
 Wha 'twas she wadna tell ;  
 But this is Jock, an' this is me,  
 She says in to hersel' :

*custock*, pith      *joctelegs*, pocket-knives  
*tap-pickle*, a grain at the top of the stalk  
*fause-house*, an opening in the stack

*staw*, stole  
*kiutlin*, cuddling  
*tentie*, careful

He bleez'd owre her, an' she owre him,  
 As they wad never mair part ;  
 'Till, fuff ! he started up the lum,  
 An' Jean had e'en a sair heart  
 To see 't that night.

Poor Willie, wi' his bow-kail runt,  
 Was brunt wi' primsie Mallie ;  
 An' Mallie, nae doubt, took the drunt,  
 To be compar'd to Willie ;  
 Mall's nit lap out wi' pridefu' fling,  
 An' her ain fit it brunt it ;  
 While Willie lap, an' swoor, by jing,  
 'Twas just the way he wanted  
 To be that night.

Nell had the fause-house in her min',  
 She pits hersel' an' Rob in ;  
 In loving bleeze they sweetly join,  
 'Till white in ase they 're sobbin' ;  
 Nell's heart was dancin' at the view,  
 She whisper'd Rob to leuk for't :  
 Rob, stowlins, prie'd her bonnie mou,  
 Fu' cozie in the neuk for't,  
 Unseen that night.

But Merran sat behint their backs,  
 Her thoughts on Andrew Bell ;  
 She lea'es them gashin' at their cracks,  
 An' slips out by hersel' :

|                              |                        |                           |
|------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>primsie</i> , precise     | <i>drunt</i> , huff    | <i>ase</i> , ashes        |
| <i>stowlins</i> , stealthily | <i>prie'd</i> , tasted | <i>gashin'</i> , gabbling |



She thro' the yard the nearest tak,  
 An' to the kiln she goes then,  
 An' darklins graipit for the bauks,  
 And in the blue-clue throws then,  
 Right fear't that night.

An' aye she win't, an' aye she swat,  
 I wat she made nae jaukin ;  
 'Till something held within the pat—  
 Guid Lord ! but she was quaukin !  
 But whether 'twas the Deil himsel',  
 Or whether 'twas a bauk-en',  
 Or whether it was Andrew Bell,  
 She did na wait on talkin'  
 To spier that night.

Wee Jenny to her grannie says,  
 " Will ye go wi' me, grannie ?  
 I'll eat the apple at the glass  
 I gat frae uncle Johnnie : "  
 She fuff'd her pipe wi' sic a lunt,  
 In wrath she was sae vap'rin',  
 She notic't na, an aizle brunt  
 Her braw new worset apron  
 Out thro' that night.

" Ye little skelpie-limmer's face !  
 How daur you try sic sportin',  
 As seek the foul thief onie place,  
 For him to spae your fortune ?

*graipit*, groped

*blue-clue*, a clue of blue yarn

*swat*, sweated

*lunt*, smoke

*jaukin*, trifling

*aizle brunt*, cinder burned

*bauks*, rafters

*win't*, wound

*spier*, inquire

Nae doubt but ye may get a sight .  
 Great cause ye hae to fear it ;  
 For mony a ane has gotten a fright,  
 An' liv'd an' died deleeret,  
 On sic a night.

“ Ae hairst afore the Sherra-moor,—  
 I mind 't as weel's yestreen,  
 I was a gilpey then, I'm sure  
 I was na past fyfteen ;  
 The simmer had been cauld an' wat,  
 An' stuff was unco green ;  
 An' aye a rantin' kirk we gat,  
 An' just on Halloween  
 It fell that night.

“ Our stibble-rig was Rab M'Graen,  
 A clever, sturdy fallow :  
 He's sin gat Eppie Sim wi' wean,  
 That liv'd in Achmacalla :  
 He gat hemp-seed, I mind it weel,  
 An' he made unco light o't ;  
 But mony a day was by himsel',  
 He was sae sairly frightened  
 That vera night.”

Then up gat fechtin' Jamie Fleck,  
 An' he swoor by his conscience,  
 That he could saw hemp-seed a peck ;  
 For it was a' but nonsense.

*deleeret*, mad  
*gilpey*, young girl

*hairst*, harvest  
*stibble-rig*, chief harvester

The auld guidman raught down the poek,  
 An' out a handfu' gied him ;  
 Syne bad him slip frae 'mang the folk,  
 Sometime when nae ane see'd him,  
 An' try 't that night.

He marches thro' amang the stacks,  
 Tho' he was something sturtin ;  
 The graip he for a harrow taks,  
 An' haurls at his curpin ;  
 An' every now an' then he says,  
 " Hemp-seed, I saw thee,  
 An' her that is to be my lass,  
 Come after me, and draw thee  
 As fast this night."

He whistl'd up *Lord Lennox' March*,  
 To keep his courage cheery ;  
 Altho' his hair began to arch,  
 He was sae fley'd and eerie :  
 'Till presently he hears a squeak,  
 An' then a grane an' gruntle ;  
 He by his shouther gae a keek,  
 An' tumbl'd wi' a wintle  
 Out-owre that night.

He roar'd a horrid murder-shout,  
 In dreadfu' desperation !  
 An' young an' auld came rinnin out,  
 To hear the sad narration ;

|                         |                        |                            |
|-------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>raught</i> , reached | <i>poek</i> , a bag    | <i>sturtin</i> , staggered |
| <i>graip</i> , fork     | <i>haurls</i> , trails | <i>curpin</i> , crupper    |
| <i>fley'd</i> , scared  | <i>keek</i> , look     | <i>wintle</i> , somersault |



It chanc'd the stack he faddom't thrice,  
 Was timmer-propt for thrawin ;  
 He taks a swirlie, auld moss-oak,  
 For some black, grousome carlin ;  
 An' loot a winze, an' drew a stroke,  
 'Till skin in blypes cam haurlin  
 Aff's nieves that night.

A wanton widow Leezie was,  
 As canty as a kittlin :  
 But, och ! that night, amang the shaws,  
 She gat a fearfu' settlin' !  
 She thro' the whins, an' by the cairn,  
 An' owre the hill gaed scribevin,  
 Where three lairds' lands met at a burn,  
 To dip her left sark-sleeve in,  
 Was bent that night.

Whyles owre a linn the burnie plays,  
 As thro' the glen it wimpl't ;  
 Whyles round a rocky scaur it strays :  
 Whyles in a wiel it dimpl't ;  
 Whyles glitter'd to the nightly rays,  
 Wi' bickerin' dancin' dazzle ;  
 Whyles cookit underneath the braes,  
 Below the spreading hazel,  
 Unseen that night.

|                                       |                          |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>faddom't</i> , fathomed            | <i>timmer</i> , timber   |
| <i>for thrawin</i> , against binding  | <i>swirlie</i> , twisted |
| <i>loot a winze</i> , uttered a curse | <i>blypes</i> , shreds   |
| <i>Aff's nieves</i> , off his fists   | <i>kittlin</i> , kitten  |
| <i>scribevin</i> , careering          | <i>shaws</i> , woods     |
|                                       | <i>wiel</i> , eddy       |
|                                       | <i>cookit</i> , hid      |



Syne, wi' a social glass o' strunt,  
 They parted aff careerin'  
 Fu' blythe that night.

*Robert Burns.*

113

ROBIN TAMSON'S SMIDDY

MY mither ment my auld breeks,  
 An' wow ! but they were duddy,  
 And sent me to get Mally shod  
 At Robin Tamson's smiddy ;  
 The smiddy stands beside the burn  
 That wimples through the clachan,  
 I never yet gae by the door,  
 But aye I fa' a-lauchin'.

For Robin was a walthy carle,  
 An' had ae bonnie dochter,  
 Yet ne'er wad let her tak a man,  
 Tho' mony lads had socht her ;  
 But what think ye o' my exploit ?  
 The time our mare was shoeing,  
 I slippit up beside the lass,  
 And briskly fell a-wooing.

An' aye she e'ed my auld breeks,  
 The time that we sat crackin',  
 Quo' I, " My lass, ne'er mind the clouts,  
 I've new anes for the makin' ;

*strunt*, liquor  
*duddy*, ragged  
*crackin'*, talking

*breeks*, breeches  
*smiddy*, smithy  
*clouts*, patches

But gin ye'll just come hame wi' me,  
 An' lea'e the carle, your father,  
 Ye'se get my breeks to keep in trim,  
 Myself, an' a' thegither."

" 'Deed lad," quo' she, " your offer's fair.  
 I really think I'll tak it.  
 Sae, gang awa', get out the mare,  
 We'll baith slip on the back o't :  
 For gin I wait my father's time,  
 I'll wait till I be fifty ;  
 But na !—I'll marry in my prime,  
 An' mak a wife most thrifty."

Wow ! Robin was an angry man,  
 At tyning o' his dochter :  
 Thro' a' the kintra-side he ran,  
 An' far an' near he socht her ;  
 But when he cam to our fire-end,  
 An' fand us baith thegither,  
 Quo' I, " Gudeman, I've ta'en your bairn,  
 An' ye may tak my mither."

Auld Robin girn'd an' sheuk his pow.  
 " Guid sooth ! " quo' he, " ye're merry ;  
 But I'll just tak ye at your word,  
 An' end this hurry-burry."

|                                       |                                  |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>tyning</i> , losing                | <i>kintra-side</i> , countryside |
| <i>fand</i> , found                   | <i>girn'd</i> , grimaced         |
| <i>sheuk his pow</i> , shook his head |                                  |



So Robin an' our auld wife  
 Agreed to creep thegither ;  
 Now, I hae Robin Tamson's pet,  
 An' Robin has my mither.

*Alexander Rodger.*

114

# BRAID CLAITH

YE wha are fain to hae your name  
 Wrote i' the bonnie book o' fame,  
 Let merit nae pretension claim  
     To laurell'd wreath,  
 But hap ye weel, baith back and wame,  
     In gude braid claith.

He that some ells o' this may fa',  
 And slae-black hat on pow like snaw,  
 Bids bauld to bear the gree awa',  
     Wi' a' this graith,  
 When bienly clad wi' shell fu' braw  
     O' gude braid claith.

Waesuck for him wha has nae feck o't !  
 For he's a gowk they're sure to geck at ;  
 A chiel that ne'er will be respeckit  
     While he draws breath,  
 Till his four quarters are bedeckit  
     Wi' gude braid claith.

|                            |                       |                                  |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>hap</i> , cover         | <i>wame</i> , belly   | <i>braid claith</i> , broadcloth |
| <i>fa'</i> , chance to own | <i>gree</i> , prize   | <i>graith</i> , accoutrement     |
| <i>bienly</i> , snugly     | <i>Waesuck</i> , alas | <i>feck</i> , quantity           |
| <i>gowk</i> , fool         | <i>geck</i> , mock    | <i>chiel</i> , fellow            |

## The Northern Muse

On Sabbath-days the barber spark,  
 When he has done wi' scrapin' wark,  
 Wi' siller broachie in his sark,  
     Gangs trigly, faith !  
 Or to the Meadows, or the Park,  
     In gude braid claith.

Weel might ye trow, to see them there,  
 That they to shave your haffits bare,  
 Or curl and sleek a pickle hair,  
     Would be right laith,  
 When pacin' wi' a gawsy air  
     In gude braid claith.

If ony mettled stirrach grien  
 For favour frae a lady's een,  
 He maunna care for bein' seen  
     Before he sheath  
 His body in a scabbard clean  
     O' gude braid claith.

For, gin he come wi' coat thread-bare,  
 A feg for him she winna care,  
 But crook her bonny mou fu' sair,  
     And scauld him baith :  
 Wooers should aye their travel spare  
     Withoot braid claith.

|                           |                          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>trigly</i> , neatly    | <i>trow</i> , think      |
| <i>haffits</i> , temples  | <i>laith</i> , loth      |
| <i>gawsy</i> , complacent | <i>stirrach</i> , fellow |
| <i>grien</i> , wish       | <i>scauld</i> , scold    |

Braid claith lends fouk an unco heeze,  
 Maks mony kail-worms butterflees,  
 Gies mony a doctor his degrees,  
 For little skaith :  
 In short, you may be what you please,  
 Wi' gude braid claith.

For tho' ye had as wise a snout on,  
 As Shakespeare or Sir Isaac Newton,  
 Your judgment fouk would hae a doubt on,  
 I'll tak' my aith,  
 Till they could see ye wi' a suit on  
 O' gude braid claith.

*Robert Fergusson.*

115

# THE ANNUITY

I GAED to spend a week in Fife—  
 An unco week it proved to be—  
 For there I met a waesome wife  
 Lamentin' her viduity.  
 Her grief brak out sae fierce and fell,  
 I thought her heart wad burst the shell ;  
 And—I was sae left to mysel'—  
 I sell't her an annuity.

The bargain lookit fair enough—  
 She just was turned o' saxty-three ;  
 I couldna guessed she'd prove sae tough,  
 By human ingenuity.

*fouk, folk      unco heeze, a wonderful lift      skaith, trouble*

But years have come, and years have gane,  
 And there she's yet as stieve's a stane—  
 The limmer's growin' young again,  
 Since she got her annuity.

She's crined awa' to bane an' skin,  
 But that it seems is nought to me ;  
 She's like to live—although she's in  
 The last stage o' tenuity.  
 She munches wi' her wizened gums,  
 An' stumps about on legs o' thrums,  
 But comes—as sure as Christmas comes—  
 To ca' for her annuity.

She jokes her joke, an' cracks her crack,  
 As spunkie as a growin' flea—  
 An' there she sits upon my back,  
 A livin' perpetuity.  
 She hurkles by her ingle side,  
 An' toasts an' tans her wrunkled hide—  
 Lord kens how lang she yet may bide  
 To ca' for her annuity !

I read the tables drawn wi' care  
 For an Insurance Company ;  
 Her chance o' life was stated there,  
 Wi' perfect perspicuity.  
 But tables here or tables there,  
 She's lived ten years beyond her share,  
 An's like to live a dizzen mair,  
 To ca' for her annuity.

|                           |                           |                          |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>stieve</i> , hard      | <i>limmer</i> , woman     | <i>crined</i> , dwindled |
| <i>spunkie</i> , spirited | <i>hurkles</i> , crouches |                          |

I gat the loon that drew the deed—  
 We spelled it o'er right carefully ;—  
 In vain he yerked his souple head,  
 To find an ambiguity ;  
 It's dated—tested—a' complete—  
 The proper stamp—nae word delete—  
 And diligence, as on decreet,  
 May pass for her annuity.

Last Yule she had a fearfu' hoast—  
 I thought a kink might set me free ;  
 I led her out, 'mang snaw and frost,  
 Wi' constant assiduity.  
 But Deil ma' care—the blast gaed by,  
 And missed the auld anatomy ;  
 It just cost me a tooth, forbye  
 Discharging her annuity.

I thought that grief might gar her quit—  
 Her only son was lost at sea—  
 But aff her wits behuved to flit,  
 An' leave her in fatuity !  
 She threeps, an' threeps, he's living yet,  
 For a' the tellin' she can get ;  
 But catch the doited runt forget  
 To ca' for her annuity !

If there's a sough o' cholera  
 Or typhus—wha sae gleg as she ?  
 She buys up baths, an' drugs, an' a',  
 In siccan superfluity !

|                                    |                      |                          |
|------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>yerked</i> , jerked             | <i>hoast</i> , cough | <i>threeps</i> , repeats |
| <i>doited runt</i> , crazy remnant |                      | <i>sough</i> , suspicion |
| (2,470)                            |                      | 7                        |

She doesna need—she's fever proof—  
 The pest gaed o'er her very roof ;  
 She tauld me sae—an' then her loof  
     Held out for her annuity.

Ae day she fell—her arm she brak—  
     A compound fracture as could be ;  
 Nae leech the cure wad undertak,  
     Whate'er was the gratuity.  
 It's cured !—She handles't like a flail—  
 It does as weel in bits as hale ;  
 But I'm a broken man mysel'  
     Wi' her and her annuity.

Her broozled flesh, and broken banes,  
     Are weel as flesh an' banes can be.  
 She beats the taeds that live in stanes,  
     An' fatten in vacuity !  
 They die when they're exposed to air—  
 They canna thole the atmosphere ;  
 But her ! expose her onywhere—  
     She lives for her annuity.

If mortal means could nick her thread,  
     Sma' crime it wad appear to me ;  
 Ca't murder, or ca't homicide—  
     I'd justify't,—an' do it tae.  
 But how to fell a withered wife  
 That's carved out o' the tree o' life—  
 The timmer limmer daurs the knife  
     To settle her annuity.

|                       |                                     |                      |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>loof</i> , palm    | <i>broozled</i> , bloodless         | <i>taeds</i> , toads |
| <i>thole</i> , endure | <i>timmer limmer</i> , wooden woman |                      |

I'd try a shot.—But whar's the mark ?—

Her vital parts are hid frae me ;

Her back-bane wanders through her sark

In an unkenn'd corkscrewity.

She's palsified—an' shakes her head

Sae fast about, ye scarce can see't ;

It's past the power o' steel or lead

To settle her annuity.

She might be drowned ;—but go she'll not

Within a mile o' loch or sea ;—

Or hanged—if cord could grip a throat

O' siccan exiguity.

It's fitter far to hang the rope—

It draws out like a telescope ;

'Twad tak a dreadfu' length o' drop

To settle her annuity.

Will puzion do't ?—It has been tried ;

But, be't in hash or fricassee,

That's just the dish she can't abide,

Whatever kind o' *goût* it hae.

It's needless to assail her doubts,—

She gangs by instinct—like the brutes—

An' only eats an' drinks what suits

Hersel' an' her annuity.

The Bible says the age o' man

Threescore an' ten perchance may be ;

She's ninety-four ;—let them wha can

Explain the incongruity.

She should hae lived afore the Flood—  
 She's come o' Patriarchal blood—  
 She's some auld Pagan, mummified  
 Alive for her annuity.

She's been embalmed inside and out—  
 She's sauted to the last degree—  
 There's pickle in her very snout  
 Sae caper-like an' cruety ;  
 Lot's wife was fresh compared to her ;  
 They've Kyanised the useless knir—  
 She canna decompose—nae mair  
 Than her accursed annuity.

The water-drap wears out the rock  
 As this eternal jaud wears me ;  
 I could withstand the single shock,  
 But no the continuity.  
 It's pay me here—an' pay me there—  
 An' pay me, pay me, evermair ;  
 I'll gang demented wi' despair—  
 I'm *charged* for her annuity !

*George Outram.*

# 116 HAME CAM OUR GUDEMAN AT E'EN

HAME cam our gudeman at e'en,  
 And hame cam he,  
 And there he saw a saddle-horse,  
 Where nae horse should be :

*jaud, hussy*



“ And how cam this horse here,  
And how can it be ?

O how cam this horse here  
Without the leave o’ me ? ”

“ A horse ! ” quo’ she.—“ Aye, a horse,” quo’ he.

“ Ye blind auld doited bodie,  
And blinder may ye be,  
'Tis but a dainty milk-cow  
My mither sent to me.”

“ A milk-cow ! ” quo’ he.—“ Aye, a milk-cow,”  
quo’ she.

“ O far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen,  
But a saddle on a milk-cow  
Saw I never nane.”

Hame cam our gudeman at e’en,  
And hame cam he,  
And he spied a pair of jack-boots  
Where nae boots should be :

“ What’s this now, gudewife,  
What’s this I see ?

How cam these boots here  
Without the leave o’ me ? ”

“ Boots ! ” quo’ she.—“ Aye, boots ! ” quo’ he.

“ Shame fa’ yere cuckold face,  
And waur may ye see,  
It’s but a pair o’ milking-pails  
My mither sent to me.”

“ Milking-pails ! ” quo’ he.—“ Aye, milking-pails ! ”  
quo’ she.

“ Far hae I ridden,  
And farer hae I gane,

But siller spurs on milking-pails  
Saw I never nane."

Hame cam our gudeman at e'en,

And hame cam he,

And there he saw a shining sword

Where nae sword should be ;

" What's this now, gudewife,

And what's this I see ?

O how cam this sword here

Without the leave o' me ? "

" A sword ! " quo' she.—" Aye, a sword ! " quo' he.

" Shame fa' yere cuckold face,

And waur may ye see,

It's but a porridge spurtle

My mither sent to me."

" A spurtle ! " quo' he.—" Aye, a spurtle ! " quo' she.

" Far hae I ridden,

And meikle hae I seen,

But silver-hilted spurtles

Saw I never nane."

Hame cam our gudeman at e'en,

And hame cam he,

And there he spied a powdered wig

Where nae wig should be :

" What's this now, gudewife,

What's this I see ?

How came this wig here

Without the leave o' me ? "

" A wig ! " quo' she.—" Aye, a wig ! " quo' he.

*spurtle*, porridge stick

" Shame fa' yere cuckold face,  
And waur may ye see,  
'Tis nothing but a clocking-hen  
My mither sent to me."

" A clocking-hen ! " quo' he.—" Aye, a clocking-hen ! " quo' she.

" Far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen,  
But powder on a clocking-hen  
Saw I never nane."

Hame cam our gudeman at e'en,  
And hame cam he,  
And there he saw a meikle coat  
Where nae coat should be :

" And how cam this coat here,  
And how can it be ?

O how cam this coat here  
Without the leave o' me ? "

" A coat ! " quo' she.—" Aye, a coat ! " quo' he.

" Ye blind donard bodie,  
And blinder may ye be ;  
It's but a pair o' blankets  
My mither sent to me."

" Blankets ! " quo' he.—" Aye, blankets ! " quo' she.

" Far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen ;  
But buttons upon blankets  
Saw I never nane."

Ben went our gudeman,  
And ben went he ;

*clocking-hen, sitting hen*

And there he spied a sturdy man  
 Where nae man should be.  
 "How cam this man here?  
 And how can it be?  
 How cam this man here  
 Without the leave o' me?"  
 "A man!" quo' she.—"Aye, a man!" quo' he.  
 "Ye silly blind bodie,  
 And blinder may ye be:  
 'Tis a new milking maiden  
 My mither sent to me."  
 "A maid!" quo' he.—"Aye, a maid!" quo' she.  
 "Far hae I ridden,  
 And meikle hae I seen;  
 But long-bearded maidens  
 Saw I never nane."

117

## TO A HAGGIS

FAIR fa' your honest, sonsie face,  
 Great chieftain o' the puddin'-race!  
 Aboon them a' ye tak your place,  
     Painch, tripe, or thairm:  
 Weel are ye wordy of a grace  
     As lang 's my arm.

The groaning trencher there ye fill,  
 Your hurdies like a distant hill,  
 Your pin wad help to mend a mill  
     In time o' need,  
 While thro' your pores the dews distil  
     Like amber bead.

*sonsie*, jolly      *Painch*, paunch      *thairm*, guts  
*hurdies*, buttocks

His knife see rustic Labour dight,  
 An' cut you up wi' ready slight,  
 Trenching your gushing entrails bright  
     Like ony ditch ;  
 And then, O what a glorious sight,  
     Warm-reekin', rich !

Then, horn for horn, they stretch an' strive,  
 Deil tak the hindmost, on they drive,  
 'Till all their weel-swallow'd kytes belyve  
     Are bent like drums ;  
 Then auld guidman, maist like to rive,  
     " Bethankit ! " hums.

Is there that owre his French ragout,  
 Or olio that wad staw a sow,  
 Or fricassee wad mak her spew,  
     Wi' perfect sconner,  
 Looks down wi' sneering, scornfu' view  
     On sic a dinner ?

Poor devil ! see him owre his trash,  
 As feckless as a wither'd rash,  
 His spindle shank a guid whip-lash,  
     His nieve a nit ;  
 Thro' bloody flood or field to dash,  
     O how unfit !

*horn*, spoon  
*rive*, burst  
*feckless*, feeble  
 (2,470)

*kytes*, bellies  
*staw*, sicken  
*rash*, rush

*belyve*, by-and-bye  
*sconner*, disgust

But mark the rustic, haggis-fed,  
 The trembling earth resounds his tread,  
 Clap in his walie nieve a blade,  
                   He'll mak it whistle ;  
 An' legs, an' arms, an' heads will sned,  
                   Like taps o' thrissle.

Ye Pow'rs wha mak mankind your care,  
 And dish them out their bill o' fare,  
 Auld Scotland wants nae skinking ware  
                   That jaups in luggies ;  
 But, if ye wish her gratefu' pray'r,  
                   Gie her a Haggis !

*Robert Burns.*

118      WHISTLE, WHISTLE, AULD WIFE

“ WHISTLE, whistle, auld wife,  
   An' ye'se get a hen.”  
 “ I wadna whistle,” quo' the wife,  
   “ Though ye wad gie me ten.”

“ Whistle, whistle, auld wife,  
   An' ye'se get a cock.”  
 “ I wadna whistle,” quo' the wife,  
   “ Though ye'd gie me a flock.”

“ Whistle, whistle, auld wife,  
   An' ye'se get a gown.”  
 “ I wadna whistle,” quo' the wife,  
   “ For the best ane i' the town.”

*walie nieve*, massive fist      *sned*, shear      *skinking*, watery  
*jaups in luggies*, splashes in bowls      *goun*, gown

" Whistle, whistle, auld wife,  
An' ye'se get a coo."

" I wadna whistle," quo' the wife,  
" Though ye wad gie me two."

" Whistle, whistle, auld wife,  
An' ye'se get a man."

" *Wheeple-whaupple*," quo' the wife,  
" I'll whistle gin I can."

119

TAM O' THE LINN

TAM o' the Linn cam' up the gait,  
Wi' twenty puddin's on a plate,  
And every puddin' had a pin—  
" There's wud eneuch here," quo' Tam o' the Linn.

Tam o' the Linn had nae breeks to wear,  
He coft him a sheep's-skin to mak' him a pair,  
The fleshy side out, the woolly side in—  
" It's fine summer cleedin'," quo' Tam o' the Linn.

Tam o' the Linn and a' his bairns,  
They fell in the fire in ilk ither's airms;  
" Oh," quo' the bunemost, " I have a het skin"—  
" It's hetter below," quo' Tam o' the Linn.

Tam o' the Linn gaed to the moss  
To seek a stable to his horse;  
The moss was open, and Tam fell in—  
" I've stabled mysel'," quo' Tam o' the Linn.

|                      |                            |                             |
|----------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>gait</i> , road   | <i>wud</i> , wood          | <i>breeks</i> , breeches    |
| <i>coft</i> , bought | <i>cleedin'</i> , clothing | <i>bunemost</i> , uppermost |
|                      | <i>het</i> , hot           |                             |





BOOK VIII  
BACCHANALIA



120 O, WILLIE BREW'D A PECK O' MAUT

O, WILLIE brew'd a peck o' maut,  
 And Rob and Allan cam to see ;  
 Three blither hearts, that lee-lang night,  
 Ye wad na find in Christendie.

We are na fou, we're nae that fou,  
 But just a drappie in our e'e ;  
 The cock may crawl, the day may daw,  
 And aye we'll taste the barley bree.

Here are we met, three merry boys,  
 Three merry boys, I trow, are we ;  
 And mony a night we've merry been,  
 And mony mae we hope to be !

It is the moon—I ken her horn,  
 That's blinkin' in the lift sae hie ;  
 She shines sae bright to wyle us hame,  
 But, by my sooth, she'll wait a wee !

Wha first shall rise to gang awa',  
 A cuckold coward loon is he !  
 Wha first beside his chair shall fa',  
 He is the king amang us three.

*Robert Burns.*

*lee-lang*, livelong  
*daw*, dawn  
*lift*, sky

*fou*, drunk  
*bree*, brew  
*wyle*, entice

*drappie*, little drop  
*mae*, more

121

## CONTENTED WI' LITTLE

CONTENTED wi' little, and cantie wi' mair,  
 Whene'er I foregather wi' sorrow and care,  
 I gie them a skelp as they're creepin' alang,  
 Wi' a cog o' gude swats, and an auld Scottish sang.

I whyles claw the elbow o' troublesome thought ;  
 But man is a soger, and life is a faught :  
 My mirth and gude humour are coin in my pouch,  
 And my freedom's my lairdship nae monarch dare touch.

A towmond o' trouble, should that be my fa',  
 A night o' gude fellowship sowthers it a' :  
 When at the blithe end o' our journey at last,  
 Wha the deil ever thinks o' the road he has past !

Blind chance, let her snapper and stoyte on her way,  
 Be't to me, be't frae me, e'en let the jade gae :  
 Come ease, or come travail, come pleasure or pain,  
 My warst word is—Welcome, and welcome again !

*Robert Burns.*

|  |                        |                           |
|--|------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>cantie</i> , jolly                            |                        | <i>skelp</i> , whack      |
| <i>cog o' gude swats</i> , a pot of good new ale |                        |                           |
| <i>claw</i> , scratch                            | <i>soger</i> , soldier | <i>faught</i> , fight     |
| <i>towmond</i> , twelvemonth                     | <i>fa'</i> , lot       | <i>sowthers</i> , solders |
| <i>snapper and stoyte</i> , stumble and stagger  |                        |                           |

## 122 THE BANKS O' THE DEE

I MET wi' a man on the banks o' the Dee,  
 An' a merrier body I never did see ;  
 Though Time had bedrizzled his haffits wi' snaw,  
 An' Fortune had stown his luckpenny awa',  
 Yet never a mortal mair happy could be  
 Than the man that I met on the banks o' the Dee.

When young, he had plenty o' owsen an' kye,  
 A wide wavin' mailin, an' siller forbye ;  
 But could was his hearth ere his youdith was o'er,  
 An' he delled on the lands he had laired before ;  
 Yet though beggared his ha' an' deserted his lea,  
 Contented he roamed on the banks o' the Dee.

'Twas heartsome to see the auld body sae gay,  
 As he toddled adown by the gowany brae,  
 Sae canty, sae crouse, an' sae pruiif against care ;  
 Yet it wasna through riches, it wasna through lear ;  
 But I fand out the cause ere I left the sweet Dee—  
 The man was as drunk as a mortal could be !

*George Outram.*

## 123 GUDEWIFE, COUNT THE LAWIN

GANE is the day, and mirk's the night,  
 But we'll ne'er stray for faut o' light,  
 For ale and brandy's stars and moon,  
 And blude-red wine's the risin' sun.

|                          |                          |                        |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>haffits</i> , temples | <i>owsen</i> , oxen      | <i>mailin</i> , farm   |
| <i>youdith</i> , youth   | <i>crouse</i> , cheerful | <i>lear</i> , learning |
| <i>mirk</i> , dark       | <i>faut</i> , lack       |                        |

Then, gudewife, count the lawin,  
 The lawin, the lawin ;  
 Then, gudewife, count the lawin,  
 And bring a coggie mair.

There's wealth and ease for gentlemen,  
 And semple-folk maun fecht and fen' ;  
 But here we're a' in ae accord,  
 For ilka man that's drunk's a lord.

My coggie is a haly pool,  
 That heals the wounds o' care and dool ;  
 And pleasure is a wanton trout—  
 An' ye drink but deep, ye'll find him out.  
 Then, gudewife, count the lawin,  
 The lawin, the lawin ;  
 Then, gudewife, count the lawin,  
 And bring a coggie mair.

*Robert Burns.*

## 124 GUDE ALE HAUDS MY HEART ABOON

O GUDE ale comes and gude ale goes,  
 Gude ale gars me sell my hose,  
 Sell my hose and pawn my shoon,  
 Gude ale hauds my heart aboon :

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| <i>coggie</i> , bowl                                  | <i>semple</i> , simple |
| <i>fecht and fen'</i> , fight and fend for themselves |                        |
| <i>haly</i> , holy                                    | <i>dool</i> , sorrow   |
|   | <i>gars</i> , makes    |
| <i>hauds my heart aboon</i> , keeps my heart up       |                        |

Gude ale keeps me bare and busy,  
 Brandy makes me dull and dizzy,  
 Gars me sleep and sough i' my shoon,  
 Gude ale hauds my heart aboon.

O in the sweetest plums there's stanes,  
 And in the fairest beef there's banes ;  
 Rum turns ye rude, wine makes ye pale,  
 There's life and love and soul in ale :  
 Gude ale's the medicine oft spae'd of,  
 The very stuff that life is made of,  
 Dropt in a receipt from the moon,  
 To haud men's sinking hearts aboon.

May he rub shoulders wi' the gallows,  
 Who wad keep gude ale frae gude fallows ;  
 May he gape wide when suns are south,  
 And never drink come near his drouth ;  
 But here's to him, where'er he roam,  
 Who loves to see the flagons foam,  
 For he's a king o'er lord and loon—  
 Gude ale hauds my heart aboon.

125

## TODLEN HAME

WHEN I've a saxpence under my thumb,  
 Then I'll get credit in ilka town,  
 But ay when I'm poor they bid me gang by ;  
 O ! poverty parts good company.

*Todlen hame, todlen hame,*

*Couldna my love come todlen hame ?*

*sough, sigh  
 drouth, thirst*

*spae'd, prophesied  
 todlen, trotting*

Fair fa' the goodwife, and send her gude sale,  
 She gies us white bannocks to drink her ale,  
 Syne if that her tippeny chance to be sma',  
 We'll tak' a good scour o't and ca't awa' :

*Todlen hame, todlen hame,*

*As round as a neep come todlen hame.*

My kimmer and I lay down to sleep,  
 And twa pint stoups at our bed's feet ;  
 And ay when we waken'd, we drank them dry :  
 What think ye of my wee kimmer and I ?

*Todlen but, and todlen ben,*

*Sae round as my love comes todlen hame.*

Leez me on liquor, my todlen dow,  
 Ye're aye sae good-humoured, when weeting your  
 mou' ;

When sober, sae sour, ye'll fight with a flee,  
 That 'tis a blyth sight to the bairns and me,

*When todlen hame, todlen hame,*

*When round as a neep you come todlen hame.*

Down in yon valley a couple did tarry ;  
 The wife she drank naething but sack and canary :  
 The gudeman complain'd to her friends right sairly,  
 O ! gin my wife wad drink hoolie and fairly !

*fair fa', good befall*

*tippeny, twopenny ale*

*neep, turnip*

*kimmer, gossip*

*but and ben, into the kitchen and the parlour*

*leez me, blessings*

*dow, dove*

*weeting, wetting*

*hoolie, softly*



First she drank Crummie, and syne she drank  
Gairie,

And syne she has drucken my bonnie grey mairie,  
That carried me through the dub and the glairie :  
O ! gin my wife wad drink hoolie and fairly !

She has drucken her hose, she has drucken her  
shoon,

Her snaw-white mutch and her bonnie new gown,  
Her sark of the hollans that cover'd her rarely :  
O ! gin my wife wad drink hoolie and fairly !

Wad she drink but her ain things I wadna much care,  
But she drinks my claes that I canna weel spare ;  
At kirk and at market I'm cover'd but barely :  
O ! gin my wife wad drink hoolie and fairly !

## THE ORGIASTS

(1)

O FARE ye weel, my auld wife !

Sing bum, biberry bum.

O fare ye weel, my auld wife !

Sing bum.

O fare ye weel, my auld wife,

Thou steerer up o' sturt and strife !

The maut's aboon the meal the nicht

Wi' some.

*dub*, pool

*claes*, clothes

*sturt*, conflict

*glairie*, mire

*steerer*, stirrer

*maut*, malt

## The Northern Muse

And fare ye weel, my pike-staff !  
 Sing bum, biberry bum.  
 And fare ye weel, my pike-staff !  
 Sing bum.  
 And fare ye weel, my pike-staff—  
 Nae mair with thee my wife I'll baff !  
 The maut's aboon the meal the nicht  
 Wi' some.

Fu' white white was her winding-sheet !  
 Sing bum, biberry bum.  
 Fu' white white was her winding-sheet !  
 Sing bum.  
 I was ower gladsome far to greet,  
 I danced my lane, and sang to see 't—  
 The maut's aboon the meal the nicht  
 Wi' some.

(2)

Was there ere sic a parish, a parish, a parish,  
 Was there ere sic a parish as Little Dunkeld ?  
 They've stickit the minister, hanged the precentor,  
 Dung down the steeple, and drucken the bell !

(3)

WE'RE a' dry wi' the drinkin' o't,  
 We're a' dry wi' the drinkin' o't,  
 The minister kissed the fiddler's wife,  
 And he couldna preach for thinkin' o't.

*baff*, beat  
*stickit*, stabbed

*greet*, weep  
*dung*, knocked

128

## A WISH

I WISH I was a Bottle !  
O' brandy, rum, or what you please,  
In some frequented hottle,  
Where gude souls tak their bread an' cheese ;  
To fill out a gill  
For some puir chield that wants a trade—  
Or pass o'er the hass  
O' some blythe, rantin', roarin' blade ;  
An' while unscrewed, I'd sit an' brood,  
An' think mysel' weel blessed to ken  
That when I dee'd I'd spend my bluid  
To purchase joy for honest men !

*George Outram.**hass, throat*



BOOK IX  
CHARACTERS



129 OF JAMES DOG, KEPAR OF THE QUENIS  
WARDROP

TO THE QUENE

THE Wardraipper of Venus' boure,  
To giff a doublett he is als doure,  
As it war off ane futt syd frog :  
Madame, ye hev a dangerouss Dog !

When that I schawe to him your markis,  
He turnis to me again, and barkis,  
As he war wirriand ane hog :  
Madame, ye hev a dangerouss Dog !

When that I schawe to him your wryting,  
He girnis that I am red for byting ;  
I wald he had ane hevye clog :  
Madame, ye hev ane dangerouss Dog !

When that I speik till him freindlyk,  
He barkis lyk ane midden tyk,  
War chassand cattell through a bog :  
Madame, ye hev a dangerouss Dog !

*als doure*, as unwilling  
*ane futt syd frog*, (?) an outer coat reaching to the feet  
*markis*, seals     *wirriand*, worrying     *girnīs*, shows his teeth  
*red for byting*, afraid of being bitten     *clog*, muzzle  
*midden tyk*, dunghill hound     *chassand*, chasing

He is ane mastyf, mekle of mycht,  
 To keip your wardroippe ower nycht  
 Fra the grytt Sowdan Gog-ma-gog :  
 Madame, ye hev a dangerouss Dog !

He is owre mekle to be your messan,  
 Madame, I red you get a less ane,  
 His gang garris all your chalmeris schog :  
 Madame, ye hev a dangerouss Dog !

*William Dunbar.*

### 130 AGANIS THE THIEVIS OF LIDDISDALE

THAE thievis that stealis and tursis hame,  
 Ilk ane of them has ane to-name :

Will of the Lawis,  
 Hab of the Shawis ;  
 To mak bare wa's,  
 They think na shame.

They spuilye puir men of their packis ;  
 They leif them nocht on bed nor backis ;  
 Baith hen and cock,  
 With reel and rock,  
 The Lairdis Jock  
 All with him takis.

They leif not spindle, spoon, nor spit,  
 Bed, bowster, blanket, serk, nor sheet :

|   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| <i>mekle of mycht</i> , great of might                        | <i>red</i> , advise       |
| <i>gang garris</i> , etc., walk makes all your chambers shake |                           |
| <i>tursis</i> , carries off                                   | <i>to-name</i> , nickname |
| <i>rock</i> , distaff   | <i>spuilye</i> , despoil  |
|   | <i>bowster</i> , bolster  |



John of the Park  
Ripes kist and ark ;  
For all sic wark  
He is richt meet.

He is weil kend, John of the Side ;  
A greater thief did never ride :  
He never tires  
For to break byres ;  
Owre muir and mires  
Owre gude ane guide.

There is ane, callit Clement's Hob,  
Fra ilk puir wife reifis her wob,  
And all the laif,  
Whatever they haif :  
The devil resave  
Therefor his gob ! . . .

Of stouth thoch now they come gude speed  
That neither of men nor God has dreid,  
Yit, or I die,  
Some sall them see  
Hing on a tree  
Whill they be deid.

*Sir Richard Maitland.*

*ripes kist*, ransacks chest  
*wob*, web                      *laif*, rest  
*stouth*, robbery              *or*, before

*Owre*, over  
*gob*, belly  
*whill*, till

131 EPITAPH ON CAPTAIN MATTHEW  
HENDERSON

STOP, passenger !—my story's brief,  
And truth I shall relate, man ;  
I tell nae common tale o' grief—  
For Matthew was a great man.

If thou uncommon merit hast,  
Yet spurn'd at fortune's door, man,  
A look of pity hither cast—  
For Matthew was a poor man.

If thou a noble sodger art,  
That passest by this grave, man,  
There moulders here a gallant heart—  
For Matthew was a brave man.

If thou on men, their works and ways,  
Canst throw uncommon light, man,  
Here lies wha weel had won thy praise—  
For Matthew was a bright man.

If thou at friendship's sacred ca'  
Wad life itself resign, man,  
Thy sympathetic tear maun fa'—  
For Matthew was a kind man !

If thou art staunch without a stain,  
Like the unchanging blue, man,  
This was a kinsman o' thy ain—  
For Matthew was a true man.

If thou hast wit, and fun, and fire,  
 And ne'er guid wine did fear, man,  
 This was thy billie, dam, and sire—  
 For Matthew was a queer man.

If ony whiggish whingin' sot,  
 To blame poor Matthew dare, man,  
 May dool and sorrow be his lot !  
 For Matthew was a rare man.

*Robert Burns.*

132

THE MILLER

(1)

O MERRY may the maid be  
 Who marries wi' the miller,  
 For foul day or fair day  
 He's ay bringing till her ;  
 Has ay a penny in his pouch,  
 Has something het for supper,  
 Wi' beef and pease, and melting cheese,  
 An' lumps o' yellow butter.

Behind the door stand bags o' meal,  
 And in the ark is plenty ;  
 And good hard cakes his mither bakes,  
 And mony a sweeter denty.  
 A good fat sow, a sleeky cow,  
 Are standing in the byre ;  
 Whilst winking puss, wi' mealy mou,  
 Is playing round the fire.

*billie*, brother  
*dool*, woe

*whingin'*, whining  
*mou*, mouth

## The Northern Muse

Good signs are these, my mither says,  
 And bids me take the miller ;  
 A miller's wife's a merry wife,  
 And he's ay bringing till her.  
 For meal or maut she'll never want  
 Till wood and water's scanty ;  
 As lang as cocks and cackling hens,  
 She'll ay hae eggs in plenty.

In winter time, when wind and sleet  
 Shake ha-house, barn and byre,  
 He sits aside a clean hearth stane,  
 Before a rousing fire ;  
 O'er foaming ale he tells his tale ;  
 And ay to show he's happy,  
 He claps his weans, and dawtes his wife  
 Wi' kisses warm and sappy.

*Sir John Clerk of Pennycuik.*

(2)

THE miller's rung did deeds o' weir,  
 For mortal fray it aye was ready ;  
 The miller kent nor sloth nor fear  
 When he fought for king or bonnie leddy !  
 His head was pruif o' stane or steel,  
 His skin was teucher than bend-leather ;  
 He could pu' against his ain mill-wheel,  
 Or snap in bits his horse's tether.

*George Outram*

|                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>maut</i> , malt       | <i>ha-house</i> , the hall |
| <i>weans</i> , children  | <i>dawtes</i> , fondles    |
| <i>rung</i> , staff      | <i>weir</i> , war          |
| <i>teucher</i> , tougher |                            |

133

THE PARDONER

My patent Pardons, ye may se,  
 Cum frae the Cane of Tartarie,  
 Weill seal'd with oster-schellis.  
 Thoch ye have na contritioun,  
 Ye sall have full remissioun,  
 With help of buiks and bellis.

Heir is ane relict, lang and braid,  
 Of Fine Macoull, the richt chaft blaid.  
 With teith and al togidder :  
 Of Colling's cow heir is ane horne,  
 For eating of Makconnal's corne  
 Wes slane into Balquhidder.

Heir is ane cord baith greit and lang,  
 Whilk hangit Johne the Armistrang,  
 Of gude hemp soft and sound :  
 Gude halie pepill ! I stand for'd  
 Wha ever beis hangit with this cord  
 Neids never to be drown'd.

The culum of Sanct Bryd's cow,  
 The gruntill of Sanct Antonis sow,  
 Whilk buir his halie bell ;  
 Wha ever he be heiris this bell clink,  
 Gif me ane ducat for till drink,  
 He sall never gang to hell.

*Sir David Lyndsay.*

*chaft*, jaw  
 (2,470)

*culum*, tail

*gruntill*, snout

8

134

## THE SOUTERS OF SELKIRK

Up wi' the souters of Selkirk,  
And down wi' the Earl of Home ;  
And up wi' a' the braw lads  
Wha sew the single-soled shoon !  
O ! fye upon yellow and yellow,  
And fye upon yellow and green ;  
But up wi' the true blue and scarlet,  
And up wi' the single-soled shoon !

Up wi' the souters of Selkirk—  
Up wi' the lingle and last !  
There's fame wi' the days that's comin',  
And glory wi' them that are past :  
Up wi' the souters of Selkirk—  
Lads that are trusty and leal ;  
And up wi' the men of the Forest,  
And down wi' the Merse to the Deil !

O ! mitres are made for noddles,  
But feet they are made for shoon ;  
And fame is as sib to Selkirk  
As light is true to the mune :  
There sits a souter in Selkirk  
Wha sings as he draws his thread—  
There's gallant souters in Selkirk  
As lang's there's water in Tweed.

*souters*, shoemakers      *shoon*, shoes      *sib*, kin

135 THE EPITAPH OF HABBIE SIMSON,  
PIPER OF KILBARCHAN

KILBARCHAN now may say alas !  
For she hath lost her game and grace,  
Both *Trixie* and *The Maiden Trace* :

But what remead ?  
For no man can supply his place :  
Hab Simson's dead.

Now who shall play *The Day it Dawis*,  
Or *Hunts Up*, when the cock he craws ?  
Or who can for our kirk-town cause  
Stand us in stead ?  
On bagpipes now nobody blows  
Sen Habbie's déad.

Or who will cause our shearers shear ?  
Wha will bend up the brags of weir,  
Bring in the bells, or good play-meir  
In time of need ?  
Hab Simson could, what needs you speir,  
But now he's dead.

So kindly to his neighbours neist  
At Beltan and St. Berchan's feast  
He blew, and then held up his breast,  
As he were weid ;  
But now we need not him arrest,  
For Habbie's dead.

*remead*, remedy

*bend up the brags of weir*, bear up the brags of war (a game)

*play-meir*, hobby-horse

*speir*, ask

*neist*, next

*weid*, mad

At fairs he play'd before the spear-men,  
 All gaily graithed in their gear, man :  
 Steel bonnets, jacks, and swords so clear then  
     Like ony bead :  
 Now wha will play before such weir-men  
     Sen Habbie's dead ?

At clerk-plays when he wont to come,  
 His pipe played trimly to the drum ;  
 Like bikes of bees he gart it hum,  
     And tun'd his reed :  
 Now all our pipers may sing dumb,  
     Sen Habbie's dead.

And at horse races many a day,  
 Before the black, the brown, the grey,  
 He gart his pipe, when he did play,  
     Baith skirl and skreed :  
 Now all such pastime's quite away  
     Sen Habbie's dead.

He counted was a waled wight-man,  
 And fiercely at football he ran :  
 At every game the gree he wan  
     For pith and speed.  
 The like of Habbie was na than,  
     But now he's dead.

And then, besides his valiant acts,  
 At bridals he wan many placks ;

|  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| <i>graithed</i> , clad                     | <i>weir-men</i> , men of war |
| <i>waled wight-man</i> , picked strong man |                              |
| <i>gree</i> , prize                        | <i>placks</i> , small coins  |



He bobbit ay behind folk's backs  
 And shook his head.  
 Now we want many merry cracks  
 Sen Habbie's dead.

He was a convoyer of the bride,  
 With Kittock hanging at his side ;  
 About the kirk he thought a pride  
 The ring to lead :  
 But now we may gae but a guide,  
 For Habbie's dead.

So well's he kept his decorum,  
 And all the stots of *Whip-meg-morum* ;  
 He slew a man, and wae's me for him,  
 And bure the feid !  
 But yet the man wan hame before him,  
 And was not dead.

And when he play'd, the lasses leugh  
 To see him toothless, auld, and tough.  
 He wan his pipes besides Barcleugh,  
 Withouten dread !  
 Which after wan him gear eneugh ;  
 But now he's dead.

Ay when he play'd the gaislings gedder'd,  
 And when he spake the carl bleddered,

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <i>cracks</i> , talks                           | <i>the ring</i> , the bridal procession               |
| <i>but</i> , without                            | <i>stots</i> , turnings of a tune                     |
| <i>feid</i> , feud                              | <i>the gaislings gedder'd</i> , the goslings gathered |
| <i>the carl bleddered</i> , the old man babbled |   |

On Sabbath days his cap was fedder'd,  
 A seemly weid ;  
 In the kirk-year'd his mare stood tedder'd,  
 Where he lies dead.

Alas ! for him my heart is sair,  
 For of his spring I gat a skair,  
 At every play, race, feast, or fair,  
 But guile or dread ;  
 We need not look for piping mair,  
 Sen Habbie's dead.

*Sir Robert Sempill of Beltrees.*

NAE mair, auld Sabbath Book, nae mair  
 Shall we twa tak' the poopit stair ;  
 Aneth my airm wi' decent care  
 Ye've traivelled lang ;  
 But noo, like bauchles past repair,  
 We twa maun gang.

For yon sleek Herd, wi' face o' whey,  
 Wha cam' last Spring frae yont Glenspey,  
 Has set his will, has wrocht his wey,  
 Wi' laird and cottar ;  
 Till e'en the Session are as cley,  
 And he the potter !

*fedder'd*, feathered  
*skair*, share  
*poopit*, pulpit

*weid*, dress  
*But*, without  
*bauchles*, old shoes

He's turned the auld kirk upside-doon ;  
 Pentit the wa's blue, green, and broun ;  
 The book-brod, tossed roun' and roun',  
     Glowers wi' red, plush on't ;  
 And in the pews ilk glaiket loon  
     Cocks whare he's cushion'd !

The douce precentor, Dauvit Parks,  
 Nae mair in his bit boxie barks ;  
 An organ, stuffed wi' water-warks,  
     Mak's a' lugs dirl :  
 And twa-three lads in lang white sarks  
     Start aff the skirl.

A braw new Bible has been bocht,—  
 Revised, to clink wi' Modern Thocht ;  
 A braw new beadle has been socht,  
     Soople and snod ;  
 And this new Herd, himsel' has wrocht  
     A braw new God !

A God wha wadna fricht the craws ;  
 A God wha never lifts the taws ;  
 Wha never heard o' Moses' laws,  
     On stane or paper ;  
 A kind o' thowless Great First Cause,  
     Skinklin' thro' vapour.

As for the Bible, if you please,  
 He thinks it's true,—in twa degrees ;

|                                       |  |                   |
|---------------------------------------|--|-------------------|
| <i>glaiket</i> , foolish-faced        | <i>lugs</i> , ears                       | <i>dirl</i> , hum |
| <i>skirl</i> , noise                  | <i>soople and snod</i> , supple and neat |                   |
| <i>taws</i> , implement of punishment | <i>thowless</i> , thoughtless            |                   |

Some pairt is chalk, some pairt is cheese ;  
 But he'll engage  
 To riddle oot the biggest lees  
 Frae ilka page !

The Fall, he thinks, is nocht but fable ;  
 Adam ne'er delved, nor killed was Abel ;  
 Men never built the Tower of Babel ;  
 Nor lenched an Ark ;  
 While auld Methuselah's birthday-table  
 Clean jumps the mark !

No that he says sic things straucht oot ;  
 Lord ! he's as sly's Loch Leven troot ;  
 But here wi' Science, there wi' Doot  
 He crams his sermons ;  
 Thrawin' the plainest text aboot  
 To please the Germans.

The auld blue Hell he thinks a haiver ;  
 The auld black Deil a kintry claver ;  
 And what is Sin, but saut to savour  
 Mankind's wersh luggies ?  
 While Saunts, if ye'd believe the shaver,  
 Are kirk-gaun puggies !

The Lord have mercy on sic teachin'  
 And on the kirk that tholes sic speech in ;

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>Thrawin'</i> , twisting                   | <i>haiver</i> , piece of nonsense       |
| <i>kintry claver</i> , country fable         | <i>wersh luggies</i> , tasteless dishes |
| <i>kirk-gaun puggies</i> , church-going apes | <i>tholes</i> , endures                 |

A heathen-man, wi' heathen screechin',  
 Were less to blame ;  
 Satan himsel' would damn sic preachin'  
 For very shame !

Oh ! for the days when sinners shook  
 Aneth the true Herd's righteous crook ;  
 When men were telt that this auld Book  
 Is God's ain Word ;  
 When texts were stanes waled frae the brook  
 And prayer a sword.

Four ministers I've seen ta'en ower  
 To yon kirkyaird ; and a' the four  
 Were men o' prayer, were men o' power,  
 In kirk and session ;  
 Preachers wha nailed ye wi' a glower  
 To your transgression.

Oh ! for sic men o' godly zeal ;  
 Men wha could grab ye, head and heel,  
 And slype ye to the Muckle Deil,  
 Withoot a qualm ;  
 The sinner thro' the reek nicht squeal,—  
 They sang a psalm !

Stout Herds were they, and steeve their creed ;  
 But this chiel drones a wee bit screed,  
 In which God's will, and what Christ dreed,  
 Are things to guess on ;  
 Yammers for our Eternal need  
 A bairn's schule-lesson.

*waled*, picked  
*steeve*, firm  
 (2, 470)

*glower*, glare  
*dreed*, suffered

*slype*, fling  
*Yammers*, prattles  
 8a

A wee schule-lesson dull and dowff ;  
 Scribbled atween twa games at gowff ;  
 For at the tee he mak's his howff  
     Baith syne and sune :  
 But wha cares for a beadle's bowff  
     Wha's day is dune.

My day is dune ; and richt or wrang  
 The thocht comes like a waefu' sang ;  
 This Book and me, we've traivelled lang  
     The poopit stair ;  
 But that's a gate we twa shall gang  
     Nae mair, nae mair.

*Hamish Hendry.*

THERE'S nae sic men a-makin' noo  
 As ane I kent near Robslaw quarries ;  
 His een are closed, cauld, cauld his broo,  
 He's deen wi' a' life's cares and sharries :  
     Daavit Drain o' Hirpletillim,  
     Drink never yet was brewed wad fill him ;  
     Stout an' swack, broad breist, straucht back,  
     Gied strength and swing to Hirpletillim.

At kirk and market, Daavit Drain  
 Ower elder, factor, got a hearin' ;

*dowff*, dreary  
*bowff*, bark  
*sharries*, troubles

*gowff*, golf  
*gate*, road  
*swack*, massive

*howff*, resort  
*deen*, done

On dootfu' pints to mak' things plain  
 He exerceesed the gift o' swearin' :  
     Daavit Drain o' Hirpletillim,  
     Storm and stour ne'er dang could kill him ;  
     Up wi' the lark—fae morn to dark  
     Was heard the soun' o' Hirpletillim.

He held things gaun in barn and byre,  
 At judgin' stock he own'd nae marrow ;  
 'Nent horse and nowt he'd never tire,  
 His skill confoomit Farrier Harrow :  
     Daavit Drain o' Hirpletillim,  
     Wi' fear nae soul nicht try instil him ;  
     Even Ury's laird, wi' feint and gaird,  
     Was scarce a match for Hirpletillim.

Bauld Daavit was an unctioneer,  
 At plenishin's he flourish't bravely ;  
 His " Going, gone " rang firm and clear,  
 Slow higglers he admonished gravely :  
     Daavit Drain o' Hirpletillim,  
     What mortal born could e'er ill-will him ?  
     But noo he's gane—and 'neath yon stane  
     Nae bode can wauken Hirpletillim.

*William Carnie.*

*stour*, dust      *dang*, struck  
*nowt*, cattle  
*plenishin's*, sales of furniture

*marrow*, equal  
*unctioneer*, auctioneer  
*bode*, bid at an auction

138

## HOLY WILLIE'S PRAYER

O THOU, wha in the heavens dost dwell,  
Wha, as it pleases best Thysel',  
Sends ane to heaven, and ten to hell,  
A' for Thy glory,  
And no' for ony guid or ill  
They've done afore Thee !

I bless and praise Thy matchless might,  
When thousands Thou hast left in night,  
That I am here, afore Thy sight,  
For gifts an' grace,  
A burning an' a shining light  
To a' this place.

What was I, or my generation,  
That I should get sic exaltation ?  
I, wha deserve sic just damnation,  
For broken laws,  
Sax thousand years 'fore my creation,  
Thro' Adam's cause.

When frae my mither's womb I fell,  
Thou might hae plung'd me into hell,  
To gnash my gums, to weep and wail,  
In burnin' lake,  
Whare damnèd devils roar and yell,  
Chain'd to a stake.

Yet I am here, a chosen sample,  
To show Thy grace is great and ample ;



I'm here a pillar o' Thy temple,  
                     Strong as a rock,  
 A guide, a buckler, and example  
                     To a' Thy flock.

But yet, O Lord ! confess I must,  
 At times I'm fash'd wi' fleshly lust ;  
 And sometimes, too, wi' warldly trust,  
                     Vile self gets in ;  
 But Thou remembers we are dust,  
                     Defil'd in sin. . . .

Maybe Thou lets this fleshly thorn  
 Buffet Thy servant e'en and morn,  
 Lest he owre high and proud should turn,  
                     That he's sae gifted ;  
 If sae, Thy han' maun e'en be borne,  
                     Until Thou lift it.

Lord, bless Thy chosen in this place,  
 For here Thou hast a chosen race !  
 But God confound their stubborn face,  
                     And blast their name,  
 Wha bring Thy elders to disgrace,  
                     An' open shame. . . .

. . . . .  
 But, Lord, remember me and mine,  
 Wi' mercies temporal and divine,  
 That I for grace an' gear may shine,  
                     Excell'd by nane ;  
 An' a' the glory shall be Thine—  
                     Amen, Amen !

*Robert Burns.*

## THE TINKLERS

THE mist lies like a plaid on plain,  
 The dyke-taps a' are black wi' rain,  
 A soakit head the clover hings,  
 On ilka puddle rise the rings.

Sair dings the rain upon the road,—  
 It dings, an' nae devallin' o'd ;  
 Adoun the gutter rins a rill  
 Micht halflins ca' a country mill.

The very roadman's left the road :  
 The only kind o' beas' abroad  
 Are dyucks, rejoicin' i' the flood,  
 An' pyots, clatterin' i' the wud.

On sic a day wha tak's the gate ?  
 The cadger ? maybe ; but he's late.  
 The carrier ? na ! he doesna flit  
 Unless, *D.V.*, the pooers permit.

On sic a day wha tak's the gate ?  
 The tinkler, an' his tousie mate ;  
 He foremost, wi' a nose o' flint,  
 She sour an' sulky, yards ahint.

A blanket, fra her shouthers down,  
 Wraps her an' a' her bundles roun' ;  
 A second rain rins aff the skirt ;  
 She skelps alang through dub an' dirt.

|                       |                            |                             |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>dings</i> , beats  | <i>devallin'</i> , ceasing | <i>pyots</i> , magpies      |
| <i>gate</i> , road    | <i>D.V.</i> , Deo volente  | <i>tousie</i> , dishevelled |
| <i>ahint</i> , behind | <i>skelps</i> , clatters   | <i>dub</i> , puddle         |

Her cheeks are red, her een are sma',  
Her head wi' rain-draps beadit a' ;  
The yellow hair, like wires o' bress,  
Springs, thrivin' in the rain, like gress.

Her man an' maister stalks in front,  
Silent mair than a tinkler's wont ;  
His wife an' warkshop there ahint him,—  
This day he caresna if he tint them.

His hands are in his pouches deep,  
He snooves along like ane in sleep,  
His only movement's o' his legs,  
He carries a' aboon like eggs.

Sma' wecht ! his skeleton an' skin,  
And a dour heavy thocht within.  
His claes, sae weel wi' weet they suit him,  
They're like a second skin about him.

They're doun the road, they're oot o' sicht ;  
They'll reach the howff by fa' o' nicht,  
In Poussie Nancy's cowp the horn,  
An' tak' the wanderin' gate the morn.

They'll give their weasands there a weet,  
Wi' kindred bodies there they'll meet,  
Wi' drookit gangrels o' the clan,  
The surgeons o' the pat an' pan.

|                           |                           |                          |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>tint</i> , lost        | <i>snooves</i> , shuffles | <i>wecht</i> , weight    |
| <i>claes</i> , clothes    | <i>howff</i> , shelter    | <i>cowp</i> , turn up    |
| <i>weasands</i> , throats | <i>drookit</i> , drenched | <i>gangrels</i> , tramps |

Already on the rain-washed wa'  
A darker gloom begins to fa' ;  
Sooms fra the sicht the soakin' plain,—  
It's closin' for a nicht o' rain.

*James Logie Robertson.*

*sooms, swims*

BOOK X  
LITERATURE



## THE ORIGIN OF POETRY

WHAT's a' your jargon o' your schools,  
 Your Latin names for horns an' stools ;  
 If honest Nature made you fools,  
     What sairs your grammars ?  
 Ye'd better ta'en up spades and shoals,  
     Or knappin-hammers.

A set o' dull, conceited hashers,  
 Confuse their brains in college classes !  
 They gang in stirks, and come out asses,  
     Plain truth to speak ;  
 And syne they think to climb Parnassus  
     By dint o' Greek !

Gie me ae spark o' Nature's fire !  
 That's a' the learning I desire ;  
 Then, though I drudge thro' dub and mire  
     At pleugh or cart,  
 My Muse, though hamely in attire,  
     May touch the heart.

*Robert Burns.*

*sairs*, serves

*shools*, shovels

*knappin*, stone-breaking

*stirks*, young bullocks

*dub*, puddle

141

## HELICON

THE Muse, nae poet ever fand her,  
 Till by himsel' he learn'd to wander,  
 Adown some trottin' burn's meander  
     An no think lang ;  
 O sweet to stray an' pensive ponder  
     A heart-felt sang !

*Robert Burns.*

142

## DUNBAR TO HIS MASTERS

O REUEREND Chaucere, rose of rethoris all,  
 As in oure tong ane flour imperiall,  
     That raise in Britane evir, who redis rycht,  
 Thou bearis of makaris the tryumph riall ;  
 Thy fresch anamalit termes celicall  
     This mater coud illumynit have full brycht :  
 Was thou noucht of our Inglisch all the lycht,  
 Surmounting eviry tong terrestriall,  
     Alls fer as Mayes morow dois mydnycht ?

O morall Gower, and Lydgate laureate,  
 Your sugurit lippis and tongis aureate,  
     Bene to oure eris cause of grete delyte ;  
 Your angel mouthis most mellifuate  
 Our rude langage has clere illumynate,

*fand*, found  
*anamalit*, enamelled

*makaris*, poets  
*celicall*, heavenly



And faire our-gilt oure speche, that imperfyte  
 Stude, or your goldyn pennis schupe to wryte ;  
 This Ile before was bare, and desolate  
 Off rethorike, or lusty fresch endyte.

Thou lytill Quair, be evir obedient,  
 Humble, subiect, and symple of entent,  
 Before the face of eviry connyng wicht :  
 I know what thou of rethorike hes spent ;  
 Off all hir lusty rosis redolent  
 Is nonn in to thy gerland sette on hicht ;  
 Eschame thar of, and draw the out of sicht.  
 Rude is thy wede, disteynit, bare, and rent,  
 Wel aucht thou be afferit of the licht.

*William Dunbar.*

143

# LAMENT OF THE MAKARIS

I THAT in heill wes and glaidnes,  
 Am trublit now with grit seiknes  
 And feblit with infirmitie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Our plesance heir is all vain glory,  
 This fals world is bot transitory,  
 The flesh is brukle, the Feynd is sle :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

|                                     |   |                            |   |                    |
|-------------------------------------|---|----------------------------|---|--------------------|
| or, ere                             | : | schupe, began              | : | endyte, writing    |
| Quair, book                         | : | connyng wicht, connoisseur |   |                    |
| eschame thar of, be ashamed thereof |   | wede, garment              |   |                    |
| afferit, afraid                     |   | heill, health              |   | plesance, pleasure |
| brukle, frail                       | : | sle, sly                   |   |                    |

The state of man dois change and vary,  
 Now sound, now seik, now blyth, now sary,  
 Now dansand mirry, now like to de :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

No state in Erd heir standis sicker ;  
 As with the wind wavis the wicker,  
 So wavis this warldis vanitie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Unto the Deth gois all estaitis,  
 Princis, prelattis and potestaitis,  
 Bayth rich and pure of all degree :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He taikis the knychtis in to the feild  
 Enarmit under helme and scheild ;  
 Victor he is at all mellie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

That strang unmerciful tyrand  
 Takis on the muderis breist sowkand  
 The bab, full of benignitie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He taikis the campiour in the stour,  
 The capitane closit in the tour,  
 The lady in bour full of bewtie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

sary, sorry

sicker, sure

mellie, mêlée

campioun, champion

stour, dust

He spairis no lord for his puissance,  
 Nor clerk for his intelligens ;  
 His awful straik may no man fle :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Art, magicianis and astrologis,  
 Rethoris, logicianis and theologis,  
 Them helpis no conclusionis sle :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

In medicyne the most practitianis,  
 Leichis, surrigianis and phisicianis,  
 Them self fra Deth may not supple :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

I see that makaris amang the laif  
 Playis heir thair pageant, syne gois to graif ;  
 Sparit is nocht thair facultie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He hes done petouslie devour  
 The noble Chaucer of makaris flour,  
 The Monk of Berry, and Gowyir, all thre :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

The gude Schir Hew of Eglintoun,  
 Ettrik, Heryot, and Wyntoun,  
 He hes tane out of this countrie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

*sle*, clever

*the laif*, the rest

*supple*, rescue

*graif*, grave

That scorioun fell hes done infek  
 Maister Johine Clerk and James Afflek,  
 Fra balat-making and tragedie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Holland and Barbour he has berevit ;  
 Allace ! that he nocht with us levit  
 Schir Mungo Lokkart of the Le :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Clerk of Tranent eik he has tane,  
 That made the Awnteris of Schir Gawane ;  
 Schir Gilbert Hay endid has he :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has Blind Hary and Sandy Traill  
 Slain with his schot of mortal haille,  
 Whilk Patrik Johnstoun mycht nocht fle :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has reft Mersar his indyte,  
 That did in luv so lyfly wryte,  
 So schort, so quick, of sentens hie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

He has tane Roull of Aberdene,  
 And gentle Roull of Corstorphyne ;  
 Twa bettir fallowis did no man sie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

In Dumfermelyne he hes done rounne  
 With Maister Robert Henrisoun ;  
 Schir John the Ross embrast hes he :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

*Awnteris, adventures            in luv, on love*  
*done rounne, whispered*

And he has now tane, last of aw,  
 Gude gentill Stobo and Quintyne Schaw,  
 Of whom all wichtis has pitie :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Gude Maistir Walter Kennedy  
 In poynt of deth lyis veraly ;  
 Grit rewth it wer that so suld be :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Sen he has all my brether tane,  
 He will nocht lat me leif allane,  
 On forss I mon his nixt prey be :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

Sen for the deid remeid is none,  
 Best is that we for deth dispone,  
 Eftir our deth that leif may we :

*Timor Mortis conturbat me.*

*William Dunbar.*

144

## THERE WAS A LAD WAS BORN IN KYLE

THERE<sup>s</sup> was a lad was born in Kyle,  
 But whatna day o' whatna style  
 I doubt it's hardly worth the while

To be sae nice wi' Robin.

Robin was a rovin boy

Rantin rovin, rantin rovin ;

Robin was a rovin boy,

Rantin rovin Robin !

*rewth, pity                      on forss, of necessity*  
*dispone, dispose ourselves*

Our monarch's hindmost year but ane  
 Was five and twenty days begun,  
 'Twas then a blast o' Janwar win'  
     Blew hansel in on Robin.

The gossip keekit in his loof,  
 Quo' she, "Wha lives will see the proof,  
 This waly boy will be nae coof—  
     I think we'll ca' him Robin.

"He'll hae misfortunes great and sma',  
 But aye a heart aboon them a';  
 He'll be a credit till us a'  
     We'll a' be proud o' Robin." ...  
*Robert Burns.*

## THE FISHERS (Idyll xxi.)

'Tis puirtith sooples heid and hand  
 And gars inventions fill the land;  
 And dreams come fast to folk that lie  
 Wi' nocht atween them and the sky.

Twae collier lads frae near Lasswade,  
 Auld skeely fishers, fand their bed  
 Ae simmer's nicht aside the shaw  
 Whaur Manor rins by Cademuir Law,  
 Dry flowe-moss made them pillows fine,  
 And, for a bield to kep the win',

*Janwar*, January      *hansel*, the first gift in the New Year  
*keekit*, glanced      *loof*, palm      *waly*, sturdy      *coof*, fool

A muckle craig owerhung the burn,  
 A' thacked wi' blaeberry and fern.  
 Aside them lay their rods and reels,  
 Their flee-books and their auncient creels.  
 The pooches o' their moleskin breeks  
 Contained unlawfu' things like cleeks,  
 For folk that fish to fill their wame  
 Are no fastedious at the game.  
 The twae aye took their jaunts thegither ;  
 Geordie was ane and Tam the ither.  
 Their chaumer was the mune-bricht sky,  
 The siller stream their lullaby.

When knocks in touns were chappin' three,  
 Tam woke and rubbed a blinkin' e'e.  
 It was the 'oor when troots are boun'  
 To gulp the May-flee floatin' down,  
 Afore the sun is in the glens  
 And dim are a' the heughs and dens.

TAM: " Short is the simmer's daurk, they say,  
 But this ane seemed as lang's the day ;  
 For siccan dreams as passed my sicht  
 I never saw in Januar' nicht.  
 If some auld prophet chiel were here  
 I wad hae curious things to speir."

GEORDIE: " It's conscience gars the nichtmares rin,  
 Sae, Tam, my lad, what hae ye dune ? "

*pooches*, pockets  
*chaumer*, chamber

*wame*, belly  
*knocks*, clocks

TAM: " Nae ill ; my saul is free frae blame,  
 Nor hae I wrocht ower hard my wame,  
 For last I fed, as ye maun awn,  
 On a sma' troot and pease-meal scone.  
 But hear my dreams, for aiblins you  
 May find a way to riddle't true. . . .

" I thocht that I was castin' steady  
 At the pule's tail ayont the smiddy,  
 Wi' finest gut and sma'est flee,  
 For the air was clear and the water wee ;  
 When sudden wi' a rowst and swish  
 I rase a maist enormous fish . . .  
 I struck and heuked the monster shure.  
 Guidsakes ! to see him loup in air !  
 It was nae saumon, na, nor troot ;  
 To the last yaird my line gaed oot,  
 As up the stream the warlock ran  
 As wild as Job's Leviathan.  
 I got him stopped below the linn,  
 Whaur verra near I tumbled in,  
 Aye prayin' hard my heuk wad haud ;  
 And syne he turned a dorty jaud,  
 Sulkin' far doun amang the stanes.  
 I tapped the butt to stir his banes.  
 He warsled here and plowtered there,  
 But still I held him ticht and fair,  
 The water rinnin' oxter-hie,  
 The sweat aye drippin' in my e'e.  
 Sae bit by bit I wysed him richt  
 And broke his stieve and fashious nicht,

*aiblins*, perhaps      *dorty*, sulky      *oxter-hie*, breast-high  
*wysed*, guided      *stieve and fashious*, strong and troublesome



Til sair fordone he cam to book  
 And walloped in a shallow crook.  
 I had nae gad, sae doun my wand  
 I flang and pinned him on the sand.  
 I claucht him in baith airms and peched  
 Ashore—he was a mighty wecht ;  
 Nor stopped till I had got him sure  
 Amang the threshes on the muir.

“ Then, Geordie lad, my een I rowed :  
 The beast was made o’ solid gowd !—  
 Sic ferlie as was never kenned,  
 A’ glitterin’ gowd frae end to end !  
 I lauched, I grat, my kep I flang,  
 I danced a step, I sang a sang.  
 And syne I wished that I nicht dee  
 If wark again was touched by me. . . .

“ Wi’ that I woke ; nae fish was there—  
 Juist the burnside and empty muir.  
 Noo tell me honest, Geordie lad,  
 Think ye yon daftlike aith will haud ? ”

GEORDIE : “ Tuts, Tam, ye fule, the aith ye sware  
 Was like your fish, nae less, nae mair.  
 For dreams are nocht but simmer rouk,  
 And him that trusts them hunts the gowk. . . .  
 It’s time we catched some fish o’ flesh  
 Or we will baith gang brekfastless.”

*John Buchan.*

*gad*, gaff      *peched*, panted      *ferlie*, marvel      *rouk*, mist

146

## VIRGIL IN SCOTS

## THE ENTRANCE TO HELL

*(Æneid VI. 268-284)*

THAY walkit furth so derk oneith they wist  
 Whidder thay went amyddis dim schaddois thare,  
 Whare ever is nicht, and never licht doth repare,  
 Throwout the waste dungeoun of Pluto king,  
 Thay roid boundis and the gousty ring ;  
 Siklyke as wha wald throw thick woodis wend,  
 In obscure light whare none may not be kend,  
 As Jupiter the king etherial  
 With erdis skug hydis the hevynnys al,  
 And the mirk nicht with her vysage gray  
 From every thing has reft the hew away.

Befor the portis and first jawis of hel  
 Lamentacioun and wraikful Thochtis fel  
 Thare loging had, and thereat dwellis eik  
 Pale Maledyis that causis man be seik,  
 The fereful Drede and als unweildy Age,  
 The felone Hunger with her undantit rage :  
 There was also the laithly Indigence,  
 Terribil of schape and schameful her presence ;  
 The grisly Dede that mony ane has slane,  
 The hard Laubour and diseisful Pane,

|                                    |                                       |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>oneith</i> , scarcely           | <i>siklyke</i> , just as one          |
| <i>erdis skug</i> , earth's shadow | <i>portis</i> , gates                 |
| <i>wraikful</i> , revengeful       | <i>eik</i> , also <i>Drede</i> , fear |
| <i>laithly</i> , loathsome         | <i>Dede</i> , death                   |

The slottry Slepe Dedis cousin of kynd,  
 Inordinat Blithnes of perversit mind :  
 And in the yett, forganis thaym did stand  
 The mortal Battel with his dedely brand,  
 The irne chaimeris of hellis Furies fel,  
 Witles Discord, that woundring maist cruel.  
 Womplit and buskit in ane bludy bend,  
 With snakis hung at every haris end.  
 And in the myddis of the uttir ward,  
 With brade branchis sprede over al the sward,  
 Ane rank elme tre stude, huge, grete and stok auld.  
 The vulgar pepil in that samyn hauld  
 Belevis thare vane Dremes makis thare dwelling,  
 Under ilk leif ful thik they stik and hing.

*Gawain Douglas.*

147

## HORACE IN SCOTS

(1)

*Car. III. 15*

KIRSTY, ye besom ! auld an' grey,  
 Peer Sandy's wrunkled kimmer,  
 Death's at your elbuck, cease to play  
 Baith hame an' furth the limmer.

Ongauns like yours lads weel may fleg  
 Fae lasses a' thegither ;

|                                       |                                 |                                |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>slottry</i> , sluggish             | <i>yett</i> , gate              | <i>forganis</i> , over against |
| <i>irne chalmeris</i> , iron chambers |                                 | <i>woundring</i> , monster     |
| <i>Womplit</i> , wimpled, folded      |                                 | <i>buskit</i> , arrayed        |
| <i>bend</i> , fillet                  | <i>stok auld</i> , old in trunk | <i>samyn</i> , same            |
| <i>elbuck</i> , elbow                 | <i>limmer</i> , wanton          | <i>fleg</i> , frighten         |

Tibbie may fling a wanton leg  
 Would ill set you her mither.

She Anra's bothy sneck may tirl  
 An' loup like ony filly ;  
 Love stirs her as the pipers' skirl  
 Some kiltit Hielan' billie.

Nane pledge or bring you posies noo ;  
 Auld wives nae trumps set strummin',  
 For runts like you the Cabrach woo'—  
 It's time your wheel was bummin'.

*Charles Murray.*

(2)

Epod. II

HAPPY is he, far fae the toon's alairm  
 Wha wons contentit on his forbears' fairm ;  
 Whistlin' ahint his owsen at the ploo,  
 Oonfashed wi' siller lent or int'rest due.  
 Nae sodger he, that's piped to wark an' meat,  
 Nae bar'fit sailor, fleyed at wind an' weet,  
 Schoolboard nor Sessions tempt him fae his hame,  
 Provost or Bailie never heard his name ;  
 His business 'tis to sned the larick trees  
 For lichen'd hag to stake his early peas,  
 Or on his plaid amang the braes to lie  
 Herdin' his sleekit stots an' hummel kye,  
 Here wi' his whittle nick a sooker saft,  
 There mark a stooter shank for future graft ;  
 Whiles fae a skep a dreepin' comb he steals,  
 Or clips the doddit yowes for winter wheels.

*sneck*, latch    *runt*, hag    *hag*, branch    *doddit*, hornless

When ower the crafts blythe Autumn lifts her head  
 Buskit wi' aipples ripe an' roddens red,  
 He speels the trees the hazel nits to pu',  
 An' rasps an' aivrins fill his bonnet fu' . . .  
 When stormy winter comes an' in its train  
 Brings drivin' drift an' spates o' plashin' rain,  
 Wi' dog an' ferret then he's roon the parks  
 Whaur rabbits in the snaw hae left their marks ;  
 Or brings wi' smorin' sulphur thuddin' doon  
 The roostin' pheasant fae the boughs aboon,  
 Or daunders furth wi' girn an' gun to kill  
 White hares an' ptarmigan upon the hill.  
 Wha 'mid sic joys would ever stop to fash  
 Wi' trystin' queyns, their valinteens an' trash ?  
 But gin a sonsy wife be his, she'll help  
 Wi' household jots, the weans she'll clead an' skelp  
 An'—Buchan kimmers ken the way fu' weel  
 Or Hielan' hizzies—tenty toom the creel  
 O' lang hained heath'ry truffs to reist the fire  
 Against her man's return, fair dead wi' tire,  
 An' byre-ward clatter in her creeshie brogues,  
 Syne fae the press the cakes an' kebbuck draw  
 An' hame-brewed drink nae gauger ever saw—  
 Plain simple fare ; could partans better please  
 Or skate or turbot fae the furthest seas,

|                                     |  |                                |
|-------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| <i>crafts</i> , small farms         | <i>roddens</i> , rowans                            | <i>speels</i> , climbs         |
| <i>aivrins</i> , cloudberries       | <i>smorin'</i> , suffocating                       | <i>girn</i> , snare            |
| <i>fash</i> , trouble               | <i>trystin' queyns</i> , girls making assignations |                                |
| <i>sonsy</i> , comely               | <i>jots</i> , jobs                                 | <i>clead</i> , clothe          |
| <i>skelp</i> , spank                | <i>kimmers</i> , wives                             | <i>hizzies</i> , hussies       |
| <i>tenty toom</i> , carefully empty | <i>lang hained</i> , long stored                   |                                |
| <i>truffs</i> , peats               | <i>reist</i> , bank up                             | <i>creeshie</i> , well-greased |
| <i>kebbuck</i> , cheese             | <i>partans</i> , crabs                             |                                |

Brocht to the market by the trawler's airt,  
 Hawkit fae barrows or the cadger's cairt ?  
 Nae frozen dainties, nae importit meat,  
 Nae foreign galshochs, taste they e'er sae sweet,  
 But I will match them fast as ye can name  
 Wi' simple berries that we grow at hame—  
 Wi' burnside soorocks that ye pu' yoursel',  
 Wi' buttered brose, an' chappit curly kail,  
 Wi' mealy puddins fae the new killed mart,  
 Or hill-fed braxy that the tod has spar'd.  
 What happier life than this for young or auld ?  
 To see the blackfaced wethers seek the fauld,  
 The reekin' owsen fae the fur' set free  
 Wear slowly hamewith ower the gowan'd lea,  
 An' gabbin' servants fae the field an' byre  
 Scorchin' their moleskins at the kitchen fire.

*The banker swore 'mid siccan scenes to die,  
 " Back to the land " was daily his refrain ;  
 A fortnicht syne he laid his ledgers by,  
 The nicht he's castin' his accounts again !*

*Charles Murray.*

## HEINE IN SCOTS

(I)

THE GRAVE OF LOVE

(Die alten bösen Lieder)

*Lyrischer Intermezzo 65*

THE auld sangs soored and cankered,  
 Ill dreams that keep me fleyed,—  
 Let's get a mighty coffin,  
 And stow them a' inside.

*galshochs, kickshaws      tod, fox      hamewith, homeward*

There's muckle I maun lay there,  
 Though what I daurna tell ;  
 The coffin maun be bigger  
 Than St. Andrews' auld draw-well.

And bring a bier, weel-timmered,  
 O' brods baith lang and wide :  
 Needs be they maun be longer  
 Than the auld brig ower the Clyde.

And bring me twal' great giants,  
 A' men o' muckle worth—  
 As strang as William Wallace  
 That looks across the Forth.

And they maun tak' the coffin  
 And sink it in the wave,  
 For sic a mighty coffin  
 Maun hae a mighty grave.

D'ye ken what way the coffin  
 Maun be sae great and strang ?  
 It's my love I mean to lay there,  
 And the dule I've tholed sae lang.

(2)

#### THE KINGS FROM THE EAST

(Die heil'gen drei Kön'ge aus Morgenland)

*Die Heimkehr* 39

THERE were three kings cam' frae the East ;  
 They spiered in ilka clachan :

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| <i>weel-timmered</i> , well-timbered | <i>brods</i> , boards                      |
| <i>twal'</i> , twelve                | <i>dule</i> , sorrow <i>tholed</i> , borne |
| <i>spiered</i> , inquired            | <i>ilka clachan</i> , each village         |

" O, which is the way to Bethlehem,  
My bairns, sae bonnily lachin' ? "

O neither young nor auld could tell ;  
They trailed till their feet were weary.  
They followed a bonny gowden starn  
That shone in the lift sae cheery.

The starn stude ower the ale-hoose byre  
Whaur the stable gear was hingin' ;  
The owsen mooded, the bairnie grat,  
The kings begoud their singin'.

## (3)

LASSIE, WHAT MAIR WAD YE HAE ?

(Du hast Diamanten und Perlen)

*Die Heimkehr 64*

O, YOU'RE braw wi' your pearls and your diamonds,  
You've routh o' a' thing, you may say,  
And there's nane has got bonnier een, Kate :  
'Od, lassie, what mair wad you hae ?

I've written a hantle o' verses,  
That'll live till the Hendmost Day ;  
And they're a' in praise o' your een, Kate ;  
'Od, lassie, what mair wad you hae ?

Your een, sae blue and sae bonny,  
Have plagued me till I am fey ;  
'Deed, I hardly think I can live, Kate :  
'Od, lassie, what mair wad you hae ?

*Alexander Gray.*

|                           |                                   |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>lachin'</i> , laughing | <i>gowden starn</i> , golden star |                       |
| <i>lift</i> , sky         | <i>stude</i> , stood              | <i>owsen</i> , oxen   |
| <i>grat</i> , wept        | <i>begoud</i> , began             | <i>routh</i> , plenty |
| <i>hantle</i> , number    | <i>Hendmost</i> , last            | <i>fey</i> , crazy    |



BOOK XI  
SPORT



## TAM SAMSON'S ELEGY

WHEN Winter muffles up his cloak,  
 And binds the mire up like a rock ;  
 When to the lochs the curlers flock,  
     Wi' gleesome speed,  
 Wha will they station at the cock ?—  
     Tam Samson's dead !

He was the king o' a' the core,  
 To guard, or draw, or wick a bore ;  
 Or up the rink like Jehu roar  
     In time o' need ;  
 But now he lags on Death's hog-score--  
     Tam Samson's dead !

Now safe the stately sawmont sail,  
 And trouts bedropp'd wi' crimson hail,  
 And eels weel kenn'd for souple tail,  
     And geds for greed,  
 Since, dark in Death's fish-creel, we wail  
     Tam Samson dead !

*cock*, mark

*core*, company

*to guard, or draw, etc.* (in curling), to defend a stone, to send  
 it into a better position, and to drive it through an  
 opening

*hog-score*, the line which a stone must pass to be in play

*sawmont*, salmon

*geds*, pikes

Rejoice, ye birring paitricks a' ;  
 Ye cootie moorcocks, crouselly craw ;  
 Ye maukins, cock your fud fu' braw,  
                                   Withouten dread ;  
 Your mortal fae is now awa'—  
                                   Tam Samson's dead !

That waefu' morn be ever mourn'd  
 Saw him in shootin' graith adorn'd,  
 While pointers round impatient burn'd,  
                                   Frae couples freed ;  
 But, och ! he gaed and ne'er return'd :  
                                   Tam Samson's dead !

*Robert Burns.*

## BALLADE OF THE TWEED

THE ferox rins in rough Loch Awe,  
 A weary cry frae ony toun ;  
 The Spey, that louns o'er linn and fa',  
   They praise a' ither streams aboon ;  
   They boast their braes o' bonny Doon :  
 Gie *me* to hear the ringing reel,  
   Where shilfas sing and cushats croon  
 By fair Tweed-side, at Ashiesteel !

There's Ettrick, Meggat, Ail, and a',  
   Where trout swim thick in May and June ;

|                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>paitricks</i> , partridges | <i>cootie</i> , leg-feathered |
| <i>maukins</i> , hares        | <i>fud</i> , tail             |
| <i>graith</i> , attire        | <i>couples</i> , leashes      |
| <i>louns</i> , leaps          | <i>shilfas</i> , chaffinches  |
| <i>cushats</i> , wood-doves   |                               |

Ye'll see them tak in showers o' snaw  
 Some blinking, cauldrie April noon :  
 Rax ower the palmer and march-broun,  
 And syne we'll show a bonny creel,  
 In spring or simmer, late or soon,  
 By fair Tweed-side, at Ashiesteel !

There's mony a water, great or sma',  
 Gaes singing in his siller tune,  
 Through glen and heugh, and hope and shaw,  
 Beneath the sun-licht or the moon :  
 But set us in our fishing-shoon  
 Between the Caddon-burn and Peel,  
 And syne we'll cross the heather broun  
 By fair Tweed-side, at Ashiesteel !

*Envoy*

Deil take the dirty, trading loon  
 Wad gar the water ca' his wheel,  
 And drift his dyes and poisons down  
 By fair Tweed-side at Ashiesteel !

*Andrew Lang.*

151

IN PRAISE OF TWEED

LET ithers anglers chuse their ain,  
 And ithers waters tak' the lead ;  
 O' Hielan' streams we covet nane,  
 But gie to us the bonnie Tweed !  
 And gie to us the cheerfu' burn  
 That steals into its valley fair—  
 The streamlets that at ilka turn  
 Sae saftly meet an' mingle there.

*cauldrie, chilly*

*creel, basket*

The lanesome Talla and the Lyne,  
 An' Manor wi' its mountain rills,  
 An' Etterick, whose waters twine  
 Wi' Yarrow frae the Forest hills ;  
 An' Gala too, and Teviot bright,  
 An' mony a stream o' playfu' speed ;  
 Their kindred valleys a' unite  
 Amang the braes o' bonnie Tweed.

There's no a hole abune the Crook,  
 Nor stane nor gentle swirl aneath,  
 Nor drumlie rill nor faëry brook,  
 That daunders thro' the flowery heath,  
 But ye may fin' a subtle troot,  
 A' gleamin' ower wi' starn an' bead,  
 An' mony a sawmon sooms about  
 Below the bields o' bonnie Tweed.

Frae Holylee to Clovenford,  
 A chancier bit ye canna hae  
 So gin ye tak' an angler's word,  
 Ye'd through the whins an' ower the brae.  
 An' work awa' wi' cunnin' hand  
 Yer birzy hackles, black and reid ;  
 The saft sough o' a slender wand  
 Is meetest music for the Tweed !

*Thomas Tod Stoddart.*

*drumlie*, dark, swollen                      *daunders*, meanders  
*starn*, speck of colour      *sooms*, swims      *birzy*, bristling  
*hackles*, the feathers at the foot of an artificial fly

152

## FISHER JAMIE

PUIR Jamie's killed. A better lad  
 Ye wadna find to busk a flee  
 Or burn a pule or wield a gad  
 Frae Berwick to the Clints o' Dee.

And noo he's in a happier land—  
 It's Gospel truith and Gospel law  
 That Heaven's yett maun open stand  
 To folk that for their country fa'.

But Jamie will be ill to mate ;  
 He lo'ed nae music, kenned nae tunes  
 Except the sang o' Tweed in spate,  
 Or Talla loupin' ower its linns.

I sair misdoot that Jamie's heid  
 A croun o' gowd will never please ;  
 He liked a kep o' dacent tweed  
 Whaur he could stick his casts o' flees.

If Heaven is a' that man can dream  
 And a' that honest herts can wish,  
 It maun provide some muirland stream,  
 For Jamie dreamed o' nocht but fish.

And weel I wot he'll up and speir  
 In his bit blate and canty way,  
 Wi' kind Apostles standin' near  
 Whae in their time were fishers tae.

|                     |   |                   |                    |
|---------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|
| <i>busk</i> , dress | <i>pule</i> , pool                        | <i>gad</i> , gaff | <i>yett</i> , gate |
| <i>speir</i> , ask  | <i>blate and canty</i> , shy and friendly |                   |                    |

He'll offer back his gowden croun  
 And in its place a rod he'll seek,  
 And bashfu'-like his herp lay down  
 And speir a leister and a cleek.

For Jims had aye a poachin' whim ;  
 He'll sune grow tired, wi' lawfu' flee  
 Made frae the wings o' cherubim  
 O' castin' ower the Crystal Sea.

I picter him at gloamin' tide  
 Steekin' the backdoor o' his hame  
 And hastin' to the waterside  
 To play again the auld auld game ;

And syne wi' saumon on his back  
 Catch't clean against the Heavenly law,  
 And Heavenly byliffs on his track,  
 Gaun linkin' doun some Heavenly shaw.

*John Buchan.*

*Juv.* Canny Fisher Jamie, comin' hame at e'en,  
 Canny Fisher Jamie, whaur hae ye been ?

*Pisc.* Mony lang miles, laddie, ower the Kips sae  
 green.

*Juv.* Fishin' Leithen Water ?

*Pisc.* Nay, laddie, nay,  
 Just a wee burnie rinnin' doun a brae,  
 Fishin' a wee burnie nae bigger than a sheugh.

|                               |                            |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>leister</i> , salmon spear | <i>steekin'</i> , shutting |
| <i>linkin'</i> , stealing     | <i>shaw</i> , wood         |
|                               | <i>sheugh</i> , ditch      |



*Juv.* Gat ye mony troots, Jamie ?

*Pisc.* I gat eneugh—  
Eneugh to buy my baccy, snuff, and pickle tea,  
And lea' me tippence for a gill, and that's eneugh  
for me.

154

## POACHING IN EXCELSIS

(“ Two men were fined £120 apiece for poaching a white rhinoceros.”—*South African Press*.)

I've poached a pickle paitricks when the leaves were  
turnin' sere,

I've poached a twa-three hares an' grouse, an' mebbe  
whiles a deer,

But ou, it seems an unco thing, an' jist a wee mysterious,  
Hoo any mortal could contrive tae poach a rhinocerious.

I've crackit wi' the keeper, pockets packed wi' pheasants'  
eggs,

An' a ten-pun' saumon hangin' doun in baith my trouser  
legs,

But eh, I doot effects wud be a wee thing deleterious  
Gin ye shuld stow intil yer breeks a brace o' rhinocerious.

I mind hoo me an' Wullie shot a Royal in Braemar,  
An' brocht him doun tae Athol by the licht o' mune an'  
star.

An' eh, Sirs ! but the canny beast contrived tae fash an'  
weary us—

Yet staigs maun be but bairn's play beside a rhinocerious.

*pickle*, small quantity of  
*unco*, strange

*paitricks*, partridges  
*crackit*, talked

I thocht I kent o' poachin' jist as muckle's ither men,  
 But there is still a twa-three things I doot I dinna ken;  
 An' noo I cannot rest, my brain is growin' that deleerious  
 Tae win awa' tae Africa an' poach a rhinocerious.

*G. K. Menzies.*

## A SONG OF LIFE AND GOLF

THE thing they ca' the stimy o't,  
 I find it ilka where !  
 Ye 'maist lie deid—an unco shot—  
 Anither's ba' is there !  
 Ye canna win into the hole,  
 However gleg ye be,  
 And aye, where'er ma ba' may roll,  
 Some limmer stimies me !

*Chorus*—Somebody stimying me,  
 Somebody stimying me,  
 The grass may grow, the ba' may  
 row,  
 Some limmer stimies me !

I lo'ed a lass, a bonny lass,  
 Her lips an' locks were reid ;  
 Intil her heart I couldna pass :  
 Anither man lay deid !  
 He cam' atween me an' her heart,  
 I turned wi' tearfu' e'e ;  
 I couldna loft him, I maun part,  
 The limmer stimied me !

*win awa'*, get away  
*limmer*, rascal

*ba'*, ball  
*row*, roll

I socht a kirk, a bonny kirk,  
 Wi' teind, an' glebe, an' a' ;  
 A bonny yaird to feed a stirk,  
 An' links to ca' the ba' !  
 Anither lad he cam' an' fleeched—  
*A convartit U.P.—*  
 An' a' in vain ma best I preached,  
 That limmer stimied me !

It's aye the same in life an' gowf ;  
 I'm stimied, late an' ear' ;  
 This world is but a weary howf,  
 I'd fain be itherwhere.  
 But whan auld deith wad hole ma corp,  
 As sure as deith ye'll see  
 Some coof has played the moudiewarp,  
 Rin in, an' stimied me !

*Chorus* (if thought desirable).

*Andrew Lang.*

|                        |                               |                    |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| <i>teind</i> , stipend | <i>stirk</i> , a cattle beast | <i>ca'</i> , drive |
| <i>fleeched</i> , pled | <i>howf</i> , place           | <i>coof</i> , fool |
|                        | <i>moudiewarp</i> , mole      |                    |



BOOK XII  
NATURE



## OF THE DAY ESTIVALL

O PERFITE Light, whilk shed away  
 The darkenes from the light,  
 And set a ruler ou'r the day,  
 Ane other ou'r the night—

Thy glorie when the day foorth flies,  
 Mair vively does appear,  
 Nor at midday unto our eyes  
 The shining sun is cleare.

The shadow of the earth anon  
 Removes and drawes by ;  
 Syne in the East, when it is gone,  
 Appeares a clearer sky :

Whilk sune perceives the little larks,  
 The lapwing and the snyp,  
 And tunes their sangs like Nature's clarks,  
 Ou'r medow, muir, and stryp.

They dread the day fra they it see,  
 And from the sight of men,  
 To seats and covers fast they flee,  
 As lyons to their den.

Our hemisphere is poleist clean  
 And lightened more and more,  
 While every thing be clearly seen,  
 Whilk seemed dim before :

*vively, vividly*

*stryp, rill*

Except the glistering astres bright,  
 Which all the night were cleere,  
 Offusked with a greater light,  
 Na langer does appeare.

The golden globe incontinent  
 Sets up his shining head,  
 And ou'r the earth and firmament  
 Displayes his beams abraid.

For joy the birds with boulden throts  
 Aganis his visage sheen,  
 Takes up their kindlie musicke notes  
 In woods and gardens green.

Upbraids the carefull husbandman,  
 His corns and vines to see ;  
 And every tymous artisan  
 In buith works busilie.

The pastor quits the slothfull sleep  
 And passis forth with speede,  
 His little camow-nosed sheepe  
 And rowting kye to feede.

The passenger, from perils sure  
 Gangs gladly forth the way :  
 Brief, everie living creature  
 Takes comfort of the day.

*astres*, stars

*boulden*, swelling

*camow-nosed*, flat-nosed

*offusked*, obfuscated, darkened

*upbraids*, uprises

*buith*, booth

*rowting kye*, lowing cows



The dew upon the tender crops,  
 Like pearles white and round,  
 Or like to melted silver drops,  
 Refreshes all the ground.

The misty rouke, the clouds of raine  
 From tops of mountaines skails,  
 Cleare are the highest hills and plaine,  
 The vapors takes the vales.

Begaried is the saphire pend  
 With sprains of scarlet hue,  
 And precious from end till end  
 Damasked white and blue.

The ample heaven of fabric sure  
 In cleannes does surpas  
 The crystall and the silver pure,  
 Or clearest poleist glass.

The time sa tranquil is and still,  
 That na where sall ye find—  
 Saif on ane high and barren hill—  
 Ane aire of piping wind.

All trees and simples great and small,  
 That balmie leaf do bear,  
 Nor they were painted on a wall  
 Na mair they move or steir.

|                              |                           |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>rouke</i> , vapour        | <i>skails</i> , disperses |
| <i>begaried</i> , variegated | <i>pend</i> , arch        |
| <i>sprains</i> , streaks     | <i>damasked</i> , inlaid  |
| <i>simples</i> , herbs       |                           |

Calm is the deep and purpour sea,  
Yea, smother nor the sand ;  
The wavis that wolt'ring wont to be,  
Are stable like the land.

Sa silent is the cessile air,—  
That every cry and call,  
The hills, and dales, and forest fair  
Againe repeates them all.

The rivers fresh, the caller streams  
Ou'r rockes can softlie rin,  
The water cleare like crystall seems,  
And makes a pleasant din.

The flourishes and fragrant flowers,  
Throw Phœbus' fost'ring heit,  
Refresh'd with dew and silver showres,  
Casts up ane odour sweet.

The clogged, busie humming bees,  
That never thinks to drowne,  
On flowers and flourishes of trees,  
Collects their liquor browne.

The sunne maist like a speedie post  
With ardent course ascends,  
The beautie of the heavenlie host  
Up to our zenith tends.

*cessile*, yielding

*flourishes*, blossoms

Nocht guided by na Phaeton,  
 Nor trained in a chyre,  
 But by the High and Haly One,  
 Whilk does all where empire.

The burning beams down from his face  
 Sa fervently can beat,  
 That man and beast now seeks a place  
 To save them fra the heat. . . .

The herds beneath some leafie tree,  
 Amids' the flowers they lie ;  
 The stable ships upon the sea  
 Tends up their sails to dry. . . .

Back from the blue paymented whin,  
 And from ilk plaister wall,  
 The hot reflexing of the sunne  
 Inflams the aire and all.

The labourers that timelie raise,  
 All wearie, faint, and weake  
 For heat, down to their houses gais,  
 Noon-meate and sleepe to take.

The caller wine in cave is sought,  
 Men's brothing breists to cule ;  
 The water cauld and cleare is brought,  
 And sallets steip't in ule.

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| <i>chyre</i> , chariot                       | <i>tends</i> , stretch |
| <i>paymented whin</i> , pavemented whinstone |                        |
| <i>brothing breists</i> , sweating breasts   |                        |
| <i>sallets</i> , salads                      | <i>ule</i> , oil       |

# The Northern Muse

Some plucks the honie plum and peare,  
The cherrie and the peache ;  
Some likes the reamand London beer,  
The bodie to refresh.

Forth of their skeps some raging bees  
Lyes out and will not cast ;  
Some other swarmes hives on the trees  
In knots togidder fast.

The corbies, and the kekling kais  
May scarce the heate abide ;  
Hawks prunyeis on the sunnie braes  
And wedder's back and side.

With gilded eyes and open wings,  
The cock his courage shawes,  
With claps of joy his breast he dings,  
And twentie times he crawes.

The dow with whistling wings sa blue,  
The winds can fast collect,  
His purpoure pennies turnes mony hue  
Against the sunne direct.

Now noone is went, gane is midday,  
The heat does slake at last,  
The sunne descends downe west away,  
Fra three of clock be past.

reamand, foaming      skeps, hives  
kekling kais, cackling jackdaws  
prunyeis, preen      wedder, wether  
                              dow, dove

The rayons of the sunne we see  
Diminish in their strength,  
The shade of everie tower and tree  
Extended is in length.

Great is the calme, for everie where  
The wind is sitten downe ;  
The reek throwes right up in the air  
From everie tower and towne.

The mavis and the philomene,  
The stirling whistles loud,  
The cushats on the branches green  
Full quietly they crowd.

The gloaming comes, the day is spent,  
The sunne goes out of sight,  
And painted is the occident  
With purpour sanguine bright.

Our west horizon circular,  
Fra time the sunne be set,  
Is all with rubies (as it were)  
Or rosis reid ourfret.

What pleasure were to walke and see,  
Endlang a river cleare,  
The perfite form of everie tree  
Within the deepe appeare.

O, then it were a seemlie thing,  
While all is still and calme,  
The praise of God to play and sing  
With cornet and with shalme !

*stirling*, starling

*ourfret*, embroidered

All labourers drawes hame at even,  
 And can till other say,  
 Thankes to the gracious God of heaven,  
 Whilk sent this summer day.

*Alexander Hume.*

## PROCUL NEGOTIIS

Now when the dog-day heats begin  
 To birsle and to peel the skin,  
 May I lie streekit at my ease  
 Beneath the caller shady trees  
 (Far frae the din o' Borrowstown),  
 Where water plays the haughs bedown ;  
 To jouk the simmer's rigour there,  
 And breathe a while the caller air,  
 'Mang herds, and honest cottar fouk,  
 That till the farm and feed the flock :  
 Careless o' mair, wha never fash  
 To lade their kist wi' useless cash,  
 But thank the gods for what they've sent  
 O' health eneugh, and blythe content,  
 And pith that helps them to stravaig  
 Ower ilka cleugh and ilka craig ;  
 Unkenn'd to a' the weary granes  
 That aft arise frae gentler banes,  
 On easy chair that pamper'd lie,  
 Wi' baneful viands gustit high,  
 And turn and fauld their weary clay,  
 To rax and gaunt the live-lang day.

*Robert Fergusson.*

|                          |                             |                        |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>birsle</i> , scorch   | <i>streekit</i> , stretched | <i>jouk</i> , escape   |
| <i>stravaig</i> , wander | <i>cleugh</i> , ravine      | <i>granes</i> , groans |
| <i>gustit</i> , tasted   | <i>fauld</i> , fold         | <i>rax</i> , stretch   |
|                          |                             | <i>gaunt</i> , yawn    |

158

## A WINTER DAY

So busteously Boreas his bugill blew,  
 The deer full dern doune in the dalis drew ;  
 Smal birdis flokand throw thik ronnis thrang  
 In chyrming and with cheping changit thair sang,  
 Seekand hidlis and hirnīs them to hyde  
 Fra feirfull thudis of the tempestuous tyde.  
 The wattir-lynnis routtis, and every lynde  
 Whyslyt and brayt of the swouchand wynde.  
 Puir laboraris and byssy husband-men  
 Went wet and wery draglyt in the fen ;  
 The silly scheip and thair lytill hyrd-groomis  
 Lurkis undir lee of bankis, wodys, and broomys ;  
 And othir dauntit greater bestial  
 Within thair stabillis sesyt into stall,  
 Sic as mulis, horsis, oxen, and ky,  
 Fed tuskit boaris, and fat swyne in sty,  
 Sustenit war by mannis governance,  
 On harvest and on symmeris purveyance.  
 Widewhair with force so Eolus schouttis schyll  
 In this congealyt sessoune scharp and chyll,  
 The caller air, penetrative and pure,  
 Dasying the bluide in every creature,  
 Made seik warm stovis and bien firis hot,  
 In double garment cled and wyly-coat,  
 With mychty drink, and meatis comfortive,  
 Agayne the stormie wynter for to strive.

*Gawain Douglas.*

|  |                            |                            |
|--|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>dern</i> , secretly                       | <i>ronnis</i> , bushes     | <i>chyrming</i> , chirping |
| <i>hidlis and hirnīs</i> , holes and corners |                            | <i>routtis</i> , roar      |
| <i>lynde</i> , linden                        | <i>swouchand</i> , howling | <i>sesyt</i> , tethered    |
| <i>Widewhair</i> , far and wide              | <i>schyll</i> , shrilly    | <i>dasying</i> , benumbing |

159

## THE SPATE

*The Auld Brig of Ayr speaks:—*

CONCEITED gowk ! puff'd up wi' windy pride !  
 This mony a year I've stood the flood an' tide ;  
 And tho' wi' crazy eild I'm sair forfairn,  
 I'll be a brig, when ye're a shapeless cairn !  
 As yet ye little ken about the matter,  
 But twa-three winters will inform ye better.  
 When heavy, dark, continu'd a'-day rains,  
 Wi' deep'ning deluges o'erflow the plains :  
 When from the hills where springs the brawling Coil,  
 Or stately Lugar's mossy fountains boil,  
 Or where the Greenock winds his moorland course,  
 Or haunted Garpal draws his feeble source,  
 Arous'd by blust'ring winds an' spotting thowes,  
 In mony a torrent down his snaw-broo rowes ;  
 While crashing ice, borne on the roaring spate,  
 Sweeps dams, an' mills, an' brigs, a' to the gate ;  
 And from Glenbuck, down to the Ratton-key,  
 Auld Ayr is just one lengthened tumbling sea—  
 Then down ye'll hurl (deil nor ye never rise !)  
 And dash the gumlie jaups up to the pouring skies.

*Robert Burns.*

*gowk*, fool      *eild*, old age      *forfairn*, worn out  
*thowes*, thaws      *snaw-broo*, snow-broth  
*rowes*, rolls      *spate*, flood      *hurl*, crash  
*gumlie jaups*, muddy splashes



160

## A BORDER BURN

AH, Tam ! gie me a Border burn  
 That canna rin without a turn,  
 And wi' its bonnie babble fills  
 The glens amang oor native hills.  
 How men that ance have ken'd about it  
 Can leeve their after lives without it,  
 I canna tell, for day and nicht  
 It comes unca'd-for to my sicht.  
 I see't this moment, plain as day,  
 As it comes bickerin' o'er the brae,  
 Atween the clumps o' purple heather,  
 Glistenin' in the summer weather,  
 Syne divin' in below the grun',  
 Where, hidden frae the sicht and sun,  
 It gibbers like a deid man's ghost  
 That clamours for the licht it's lost,  
 Till oot again the loupin' limmer  
 Comes dancin' doon through shine and shimmer  
 At headlang pace, till wi' a jaw  
 It jumps the rocky waterfa',  
 And cuts sic cantrips in the air,  
 The picture-pentin' man's despair ;  
 A rountree bus' oot o'er the tap o't,  
 A glassy pule to kep the lap o't,  
 While on the brink the blue harebell  
 Keeks o'er to see its bonnie sel',  
 And sittin' chirpin' a' its lane  
 A water-waggy on a stane.

*jaw*, twist*keeks*, looks*rountree*, rowan*water-waggy*, wagtail

Ay, penter lad, thraw to the wund  
 Your canvas, this is holy grund :  
 Wi' a' its highest airt achieevin',  
 The picter's deed, and this is leevin'.

*J. B. Selkirk.*

161

## THE BUSH ABOON TRAQUAIR

WILL ye gang wi' me and fare  
 To the bush aboon Traquair ?  
 Owre the high Minchmuir we'll up and awa',  
 This bonnie summer noon,  
 While the sun shines fair aboon,  
 And the licht sklents saftly doun on holm and ha'.

And what wad ye do there,  
 At the bush aboon Traquair ?  
 A long dreich road, ye had better let it be ;  
 Save some auld skrunts o' birk  
 I' the hill-side lirk,  
 There's nocht i' the warld for man to see.

But the blythe lilt o' yon air,  
 " The Bush aboon Traquair "—  
 I need nae mair, it's eneuch for me :  
 Owre my cradle its sweet chime  
 Cam soughin' frae auld time ;  
 Sae tide what may, I'll awa' and see.

*sklents*, slants

*skrunts o' birk*, stunted birches

*dreich*, dull

*lirk*, fold

And what saw ye there,  
 At the bush aboon Traquair ?  
 Or what did ye hear that was worth your heed ?  
 I heard the cushies croon  
 Thro' the gowden afternoon,  
 And the Quair burn singing down to the vale o' Tweed.

And birks saw I, three or four,  
 Wi' grey moss bearded owre,  
 The last that are left o' the birken shaw ;  
 Whar mony a simmer e'en  
 Fond lovers did convene,  
 Thae bonnie, bonnie gloamins that are lang awa'.

Frae mony a butt and ben,  
 By muirland, holm, and glen,  
 They cam ane hour to spen' on the green-wood sward ;  
 But lang hae lad an' lass  
 Been lying 'neath the grass,  
 The green, green grass o' Traquair kirkyard.

They were blest beyond compare  
 When they held their trysting there,  
 Amang thae greenest hills shone on by the sun ;  
 And then they wan a rest,  
 The lownest and the best,  
 I' Traquair kirkyard when a' was dune.

Now the birks to dust may rot,  
 Names o' luvers be forgot,  
 Nae lads and lasses there ony mair convene ;

*cushies*, wood pigeons      *butt and ben*, cot-house  
*lownest*, most sheltered

But the blythe lilt o' yon air  
 Keeps the bush aboon Traquair  
 And the luvè that ance was there aye fresh and green.  
*John Campbell Shairp.*

## 162 A NORTHERN MIDSUMMER MORN

YONDIR doun dwynis the evin sky away,  
 And upspringis the bricht dawning of the day  
 In till ane uthir place nocht fer in sunder,  
 Whilk to behold was plesance and half wonder.  
 Further quenching gan the sternes ane by ane,  
 That now is left but Lucifer allane.  
 And furthirmore, to blasin this new day  
 Whay micht discryve the birdis blissful lay ?  
 Belyve on wing the bissy lark upsprang,  
 To salute the bricht morow with hir sang :  
 Sone ower the feildis schynes the licht clere,  
 Welcum to pilgryme baith and lauborere :  
 Tyte on his hindis gaif the greif ane cry—  
 “Awake on fute, go tyl our husbandry” :  
 And the herd callis furth upon his page  
 To drive the catell to thare pasturage :  
 The hindis wifie clepis up Katherine and Gyl ;  
 “Ya, dame,” said they, “God wot with ane gude will.”  
 The dewye grene powderit with dasyis gay  
 Schew on the swarde ane cullour dapil gray :  
 The mysty vapouris spryngand up ful swete,  
 Maist comfortabil to glad al mannis sprete :

|                        |                                    |                                |
|------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| <i>dwynis</i> , sinks  | <i>fer in sunder</i> , far asunder | <i>sternes</i> , stars         |
| <i>blasin</i> , blazon | <i>discryve</i> , describe         | <i>belyve</i> , soon           |
| <i>tyte</i> , quickly  | <i>hindis</i> , servants           | <i>greif</i> , grieve, steward |
|                        | <i>clepis</i> , calls              |                                |

Thareto the birdis singis in thare schawis,  
As menstrualis playis, *The jolly day now dawis.*

*Gawain Douglas.*

163

## MOORLAND PEACE

WHAUR braid the briery muirs expand,  
A waefu' an' a weary land,  
The bumblebees, a gowden band,  
Are blithely hingin' ;  
An' there the canty wanderer fand  
The laverock singin'.

Trout in the burn grow great as herr'n,  
The simple sheep can find their fair'n ;  
The wind blows clean about the cairn  
Wi' caller air ;  
The muircock an' the barefit bairn  
Are happy there.

*R. L. Stevenson.*

164

## GENIUS LOCI

(1)

## TWEED AND TILL

TWEED said to Till,  
" What gars ye rin sae still ? "—  
Till said to Tweed,  
" Though ye rin wi' speed,  
And I rin slaw,  
Where ye droun ae man,  
I droun twa."

*gowden*, golden

*canty*, quiet

*laverock*, lark

*caller*, fresh

*barefit*, barefoot

(2,470)

10

(2)

## THE BRAES O' MENSTRIE

O ALVA hills is bonny,  
Dalycountry hills is fair ;  
But to think on the braes o' Menstrie,  
It maks my heart fu' sair.

(3)

## OH, GIN I WERE A DOO

OH, gin I were a doo,  
I wad flee awa' the noo  
Wi' my neb to the Lomonds an' my wings wavin'  
steady,  
An' I wadna rest a fit,  
Till at gloamin' I wad sit  
Wi' ither neebor doos on the lums o' Balgeddie.

(4)

## MANOR WATER

THERE stand three mills on Manor Water,  
A fourth at Posso cleugh ;  
Gin heather bells were corn and bear,  
They wad get grist eneugh.

(5)

## BUCHLYVIE

BARON of Buchlyvie,  
May the foul fiend drive ye,  
And a' tae pieces rive ye,  
For buildin' sic a toun,

Where there's neither horse meat nor man's  
meat,  
Nor a chair to sit doon.

(6)

EDINBURGH CASTLE

EDINBURGH castle, towne and tower,  
God grant ye sink for sin !  
And that for the black denner  
Yerl Douglas gat therein.





BOOK XIII  
FRIENDLY BEASTS



165      ROBIN REDBREAST'S TESTAMENT

“GUDE day, now, bonnie Robin,  
How lang hae ye been here ? ”  
“ I’ve been a bird about this bush  
This mair than twenty year.

“ But now I am the sickest bird  
That ever sat on brier ;  
And I wad mak’ my testament,  
Gudeman, if ye wad hear.

“ Gar tak’ this bonnie neb o’ mine,  
That picks upon the corn ;  
And gie’t to the Duke o’ Hamilton,  
To be a hunting horn.

“ Gar tak’ thae bonnie feathers o’ mine,  
The feathers o’ my neb ;  
And gie to the Lady Hamilton  
To fill a feather bed.

“ Gar tak’ this gude richt leg of mine,  
And mend the brig o’ Tay ;  
It will be a post and pillar gude,  
It will neither bow nor sway.

*neb*, beak  
295

“ And tak’ this other leg of mine,  
 And mend the brig o’ Weir ;  
 It will be a post and pillar gude,  
 It will neither bow nor steer.

“ Gar tak’ thae bonnie feathers o’ mine,  
 The feathers o’ my tail ;  
 And gie to the lads o’ Hamilton  
 To be a barn-flail.

“ And tak’ thae bonnie feathers o’ mine,  
 The feathers o’ my breast ;  
 And gie them to the bonnie lad  
 Will bring to me a priest.”

Now in there cam’ my Lady Wren,  
 Wi’ mony a sigh and groan :  
 “ O what care I for a’ the lads,  
 If my ain lad be gone ! ”

Then Robin turn’d him round about,  
 E’en like a little king ;  
 “ Gae pack ye out at my chamber-door,  
 Ye little cutty-quean.”

“ O WHERE were ye, my milk-white steed,  
 That I hae coft sae dear,  
 That wadna watch and waken me  
 When there was maiden here ? ”

*steer*, move      *cutty-quean*, light of love      *coft*, bought

“ I stamped wi’ my foot, master,  
And gard my bridle ring,  
But na kin thing wald waken ye,  
Till she was past and gane.”

“ And wae betide ye, my gay goss-hawk,  
That I did love sae dear,  
That wadna watch and waken me  
When there was maiden here.”

“ I clapped wi’ my wings, master,  
And aye my bells I rang,  
And aye cry’d, Waken, waken, master,  
Before the ladye gang.”

“ But haste and haste, my gude white steed,  
To come the maiden till,  
Or a’ the birds of gude green wood  
Of your flesh shall have their fill.”

“ Ye need na burst your gude white steed  
Wi’ racing o’er the howm ;  
Nae bird flies faster through the wood  
Than she fled through the broom.”

## 167 THE HERRING LOVES THE MERRY MOONLIGHT

THE herring loves the merry moonlight,  
The mackerel loves the wind,  
But the oyster loves the dredging sang,  
For they come of a gentle kind.

*Sir Walter Scott.*

*gard*, made  
(2,470)

*howm*, riverside meadow

10a

## THE TWA DOGS

'Twas in that place o' Scotland's isle,  
 That bears the name o' auld King Coil,  
 Upon a bonnie day in June,  
 When wearing thro' the afternoon,  
 Twa dogs, that were na thrang at hame,  
 Forgather'd ance upon a time.

The first I'll name, they ca'd him Cæsar,  
 Was keepit for "his Honour's" pleasure;  
 His hair, his size, his mouth, his lugs,  
 Shew'd he was nane o' Scotland's dogs;  
 But whalpit some place far abroad,  
 Whare sailors gang to fish for cod.

His lockèd, letter'd, braw brass collar  
 Shew'd him the gentleman and scholar;  
 But tho' he was o' high degree,  
 The fient a pride—nae pride had he;  
 But wad hae spent an hour caressin',  
 Even wi' a tinkler-gypsy's messan.  
 At kirk or market, mill or smiddie,  
 Nae tawted tyke, tho' e'er sae duddie,  
 But he wad stan't, as glad to see him,  
 And stroan't on stanes an' hillocks wi' him.

The tither was a ploughman's collie,  
 A rhyming, ranting, raving billie,

|                         |                                  |                         |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>thrang</i> , busy    | <i>lugs</i> , ears               | <i>messan</i> , mongrel |
| <i>smiddie</i> , smithy | <i>tawted tyke</i> , unkempt cur |                         |
| <i>duddie</i> , ragged  | <i>billie</i> , fellow           |                         |

Wha for his friend an' comrade had him,  
And in his freaks had Luath ca'd him,  
After some dog in Highland sang,  
Was made lang-syne—Lord knows how lang.

He was a gash an' faithfu' tyke,  
As ever lap a sheugh or dyke.  
His honest, sonsie, baws'nt face,  
Aye gat him friends in ilka place.  
His breast was white, his tousie back  
Weel clad wi' coat o' glossy black ;  
His gaucie tail, wi' upward curl,  
Hung owre his hurdies wi' a swirl.

Nae doubt but they were fain o' ither,  
An' unco pack an' thick thegither ;  
Wi' social nose whyles snuff'd and snowkit ;  
Whyles mice an' moudieworts they howkit ;  
Whyles scour'd awa' in lang excursion,  
An' worry'd ither in diversion.

*Robert Burns.*

169 THE AULD MAN'S MEAR'S DEAD

THE auld man's mear's dead ;  
The puir body's mear's dead ;  
The auld man's mear's dead,  
A mile aboon Dundee.

|                               |                          |                                      |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>sheugh</i> , ditch         | <i>dyke</i> , stone wall | <i>sonsie</i> , pleasant             |
| <i>baws'nt</i> , white-marked | <i>tousie</i> , shaggy   | <i>gaucie</i> , joyous               |
| <i>hurdies</i> , buttocks     | <i>fain</i> , glad       | <i>pack an' thick</i> , confidential |
| <i>moudieworts</i> , moles    | <i>howkit</i> , dug      | <i>meat</i> , mare                   |

There was hay to ca', and lint to lead,  
 A hunder hotts o' muck to spread,  
 And peats and truffs and a' to lead—  
 And yet the jaud to dee !

She had the fierceie and the fleuk,  
 The wheezloch and the wanton yeuk ;  
 On ilka knee she had a breuk—  
 What ail'd the beast to dee ?

She was lang-tooth'd and blench-lippit,  
 Heam-hough'd and haggis-fittit,  
 Lang-neckit, chandler-chafftit,  
 And yet the jaud to dee !

170 THE AULD FARMER'S NEW YEAR MORN-  
 ING SALUTATION TO HIS AULD MARE  
 MAGGIE,

ON GIVING HER THE ACCUSTOMED RIPP OF CORN TO  
 HANSEL IN THE NEW YEAR

A GUID New Year I wish thee, Maggie !  
 Hae, there's a ripp to thy auld baggie :  
 Tho' thou's howe-backit, now, an' knaggie,  
     I've seen the day,  
 Thou could hae gaen like ony staggie  
     Out-owre the lay.

|                         |                              |                                    |
|-------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>hotts</i> , loads    | <i>truffs</i> , turfs        | <i>jaud</i> , wretch               |
| <i>yeuk</i> , itch      | <i>ripp</i> , handful        | <i>howe-backit</i> , hollow-backed |
| <i>knaggie</i> , knobby | <i>staggie</i> , young horse | <i>lay</i> , lea                   |



Tho' now thou's dowie, stiff, an' crazy,  
 An' thy auld hide's as white's a daisy,  
 I've seen thee dappl't, sleek, and glaizie,  
                     A bonny grey :  
 He should been tight that daur't to raize thee,  
                     Ance in a day.

Thou ance was i' the foremost rank,  
 A filly buirdly, steeve, an' swank,  
 An' set weel down a shapely shank  
                     As e'er tread yird ;  
 An' could hae flown out-owre a stank,  
                     Like ony bird.

It's now some nine-an'-twenty year,  
 Sin' thou was my guid-father's meere ;  
 He gied me thee, o' tocher clear,  
                     An' fifty mark ;  
 Tho' it was sma', 'twas weel-won gear,  
                     An' thou was stark.

When first I gaed to woo my Jenny,  
 Ye then was trottin' wi' your minnie :  
 Tho' ye was trickie, slee, an' funnie,  
                     Ye ne'er was donsie !  
 But hamely, tawie, quiet, an' cannie,  
                     An' unco sonsie.

That day, ye pranc'd wi' muckle pride,  
 When we bure hame my bonnie bride :

|                          |                          |                       |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>glaizie</i> , shiny   | <i>tight</i> , prepared  | <i>raize</i> , smite  |
| <i>buirdly</i> , stately | <i>steeve</i> , firm     | <i>swank</i> , lithe  |
| <i>yird</i> , earth      | <i>stank</i> , moat      | <i>tocher</i> , dowry |
| <i>stark</i> , strong    | <i>donsie</i> , vicious  | <i>tawie</i> , docile |
|                          | <i>sonsie</i> , pleasant |                       |



But sax Scotch miles thou try't their mettle,  
     An' gar't them whaizle :  
 Nae whip nor spur, but just a wattle  
     O' saugh or hazel.

Thou was a noble fittie-lan',  
 As e'er in tug or tow was drawn :  
 Aft thee an' I, in aught hours gaun,  
     On guid March weather,  
 Hae turn'd sax rood beside our han',  
     For days thegither.

Thou never braing't, and fetch't, an' fliskit,  
 But thy auld tail thou wad hae whiskit,  
 An' spread abreed thy weel-filled brisket,  
     Wi' pith and pow'r,  
 'Till spritty knowes wad rair't and risket  
     An' slypet owre.

When frosts lay lang, an' snaws were deep,  
 An' threaten'd labour back to keep,  
 I gied thy cog a wee-bit heap  
     Aboon the timmer ;  
 I kenn'd my Maggie wad na sleep  
     For that, or simmer.

*whaizle, wheeze*

*fittie-lan'*, the near horse of the hindmost pair in the plough

*gaun, going*

*braing't, pulled wildly*

*fetch't, stopped suddenly*

*fliskit, capered*

*spritty knowes, rooty hillocks*

*rair't and risket, have roared and cracked*

*slypet, fallen smoothly*

*cog, dish*

*timmer, edge*

*or, ere*

In cart or car thou never reestit ;  
 The steyest brae thou wad hae fac't it ;  
 Thou never lap, nor sten't, an' breastit,  
                   Then stood to blaw ;  
 But just thy step a wee thing hastit,  
                   Thou snoov't awa'.

My pleugh is now thy bairn-time a' ;  
 Four gallant brutes as e'er did draw ;  
 Forbye sax mae, I've sell't awa'.  
                   That thou hast nurst :  
 They drew me thretteen pund an' twa,  
                   The vera warst.

Mony a sair darg we twa hae wrought,  
 An' wi' the weary warl' fought !  
 An' mony an anxious day, I thought  
                   We wad be beat !  
 Yet here to crazy age we're brought,  
                   Wi' something yet.

An' think na, my auld, trusty servan',  
 That now perhaps thou's less deservin',  
 An' thy auld days may end in starvin',  
                   For my last fow,  
 A heapit stimpert, I'll reserve ane  
                   Laid by for you.

We've worn to crazy years thegither ;  
 We'll toyte about wi' ane anither ;

|                         |                                |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>reestit</i> , reared | <i>steyest</i> , steepest      | <i>sten't</i> , sprang   |
| <i>snoov't</i> , jogged | <i>bairn-time</i> , progeny    | <i>darg</i> , day's work |
| <i>fow</i> , bushel     | <i>stimpert</i> , quarter-peck | <i>toyte</i> , totter    |

Wi' tentie care I'll flit thy tether,  
 To some hain'd rig,  
 Whare ye may nobly rax your leather,  
 Wi' sma' fatigue.

*Robert Burns.*

171 THE EWIE WI' THE CROOKIT HORN

OH, were I able to rehearse  
 My ewie's praise in proper verse,  
 I'd sound it out as loud and fierce  
     As ever piper's drone could blaw.  
     My ewie wi' the crookit horn !  
     A' that kend her would hae sworn  
     Sic a ewie ne'er was born  
         Hereabouts nor far awa'.

I never needit tar nor keel  
 To mark her upo' hip or heel ;  
 Her crookit hornie did as weel  
     To ken her by amang them a'.

She never threaten'd scab nor rot,  
 But keepit aye her ain jog-trot ;  
 Baith to the fauld and to the cot,  
     Was never sweir to lead nor ca'.

A better nor a thriftier beast,  
 Nae honest man need e'er hae wish'd ;  
 For, silly thing, she never miss'd  
     To hae ilk year a lamb or twa.

*flit*, change                      *hain'd rig*, reserved patch  
*rax your leather*, fill your belly  
*keel*, red earth                  *sweir*, unwilling

The first she had I gae to Jock,  
 To be to him a kind o' stock ;  
 And now the laddie has a flock  
     Of mair than thretty head and twa.

The neist I gae to Jean ; and now  
 The bairn's sae braw, has faulds sae fu',  
 That lads sae thick come her to woo,  
     They're fain to sleep on hay or straw.

Cauld nor hunger never dang her,  
 Wind or rain could never wrang her ;  
 Ance she lay an ouk and langer  
     Forth aneath a wreath o' snaw.

When other ewies lap the dyke,  
 And ate the kale for a' the tyke,  
 My ewie never play'd the like,  
     But teezed about the barn wa'.

I lookit aye at even for her,  
 Lest mishanter should come ower her,  
 Or the foumart nicht devour her,  
     Gin the beastie bade awa'.

Yet, last ouk, for a' my keeping,  
 (Wha can tell o't without greeting ?)  
 A villain cam', when I was sleeping,  
     Staw my ewie, horn and a'.

|                             |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>dang</i> , afflicted     | <i>ouk</i> , week         |
| <i>for a'</i> , in spite of | <i>mishanter</i> , mishap |
| <i>foumart</i> , polecat    | <i>greeting</i> , weeping |
|                             | <i>staw</i> , stole       |

I socht her sair upon the morn,  
And down aneath a bush o' thorn  
I got my ewie's crookit horn,  
But my ewie was awa'.

O gin I had the loon that did it,  
I hae sworn as weel as said it,  
Although the laird himsel' forbid it,  
I sall gie his neck a thraw.

I never met wi' sic a turn  
As this sin' ever I was born :  
My ewie wi' the crookit horn,  
Silly ewie, stown awa'.

O ! had she died o' croup or cauld,  
As ewies do when they grow auld,  
It wad na been, by monyfauld,  
Sae sair a heart to nane o's a'.

For a' the claith that we hae worn,  
Frae her and hers sae aften shorn,  
The loss o' her we could hae borne,  
Had fair strae-death ta'en her awa'.

But thus, poor thing, to lose her life  
Aneath a bluidy villain's knife,  
I'm really fleyt that our gudewife  
Will never win aboon't ava.

O ! a' ye bards benorth Kinghorn,  
Call your muses up and mourn

*sair*, anxiously

*strae-death*, death on straw

*thraw*, twist

*fleyt*, afraid

Our ewie wi' the crookit horn,  
 Stown frae's, and fell'd and a' !  
 Our ewie wi' the crookit horn !  
 Wha had kend her might hae sworn  
 Sic a ewie ne'er was born  
 Hereabouts nor far awa'.  
*John Skinner.*

WHAT will I do gin my hoggie die ?  
 My joy, my pride, my hoggie !  
 My only beast, I had nae mae,  
 And vow but I was vogie !

The lee-lang night we watch'd the fauld,  
 Me and my faithfu' doggie ;  
 We heard nought but the roaring linn,  
 Among the braes sae scroggie ;

But the houlet cry'd frae the castle wa',  
 The blitter frae the boggie,  
 The tod reply'd upon the hill,  
 I trembl'd for my hoggie.

When day did daw, and cocks did crow,  
 The morning it was foggie ;  
 An unco tyke lap o'er the dyke,  
 And maist has kill'd my hoggie.

*Robert Burns.*

|                           |                                |                        |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>fell'd</i> , killed    | <i>hoggie</i> , lamb           | <i>vogie</i> , vain    |
| <i>scroggie</i> , scrubby | <i>houlet</i> , owl            | <i>blitter</i> , snipe |
| <i>tod</i> , fox          | <i>unco tyke</i> , strange dog | <i>maist</i> , almost  |



173 THE DEATH AND DYING WORDS  
OF POOR MAILIE,

THE AUTHOR'S ONLY PET YOWE

As Mailie, an' her lambs thegither,  
Were ae day nibblin' on the tether,  
Upon her cloot she coost a hitch,  
An' owre she warsl'd in the ditch :  
There, groaning, dying, she did lie,  
While Hughoc he cam' doytin by.  
Wi' glowrin' een an' lifted han's,  
Poor Hughoc like a statue stan's ;  
He saw her days were near-hand ended,  
But, wae's my heart ! he could na mend it !  
He gapèd wide, but naething spak—  
At length poor Mailie silence brak.

“ O thou, whase lamentable face  
Appears to mourn my woefu' case !  
My dying words attentive hear,  
An' bear them to my master dear.

“ Tell him, if e'er again he keep  
As muckle gear as buy a sheep,  
O, bid him never tie them mair  
Wi' wicked strings o' hemp or hair !  
But ca' them out to park or hill,  
An' let them wander at their will ;  
So may his flock increase, and grow  
To scores o' lambs, an' packs o' woo' !

|                             |                     |                             |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>yowe</i> , ewe           | <i>cloot</i> , hoof | <i>warsl'd</i> , floundered |
| <i>doytin'</i> , sauntering |                     | <i>ca'</i> , drive          |

“ Tell him he was a master kin’,  
 An’ aye was guid to me and mine ;  
 An’ now my dying charge I gie him,  
 My helpless lambs I trust them wi’ him.

“ O, bid him save their harmless lives,  
 Frae dogs, an’ tods, an’ butchers’ knives !  
 But gie them guid cow-milk their fill,  
 Till they be fit to fend themsel’ ;  
 An’ tent them duly, e’en an’ morn,  
 Wi’ teats o’ hay, an’ rippis o’ corn.

“ An’ may they never learn the gaets  
 Of ither vile, wanrestfu’ pets !  
 To slink thro’ slaps, an’ reave an’ steal,  
 At stacks o’ pease, or stocks o’ kail,  
 So may they, like their great forbears,  
 For mony a year come thro’ the shears :  
 So wives will gie them bits o’ bread,  
 An’ bairns greet for them when they’re dead.

“ My poor toop-lamb, my son an’ heir.  
 O, bid him breed him up wi’ care !  
 An’ if he live to be a beast,  
 To pit some havins in his breast !  
 An’ warn him, what I winna name,  
 To stay content wi’ yowes at hame :  
 An’ no to rin an’ wear his cloots,  
 Like ither menseless, graceless brutes.

|                          |                              |                                 |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>tods</i> , foxes      | <i>fend</i> , look after     | <i>teats</i> , small quantities |
| <i>rippis</i> , handfuls | <i>gaets</i> , ways          | <i>slaps</i> , breaches         |
| <i>toop</i> , tup        | <i>havins</i> , manners      | <i>yowes</i> , ewes             |
|                          | <i>menseless</i> , shameless |                                 |

“ An’ niest, my yowie, silly thing,  
Gude keep thee frae a tether string !  
O, may thou ne’er forgather up  
Wi’ ony blastit, moorland toop,  
But aye keep mind to moop an’ mell  
Wi’ sheep o’ credit like thysel’ !

“ And now, my bairns, wi’ my last breath  
I lea’e my blessin’ wi’ you baith :  
An’ when you think upo’ your mither,  
Mind to be kin’ to ane anither.

“ Now, honest Hughoc, dinna fail  
To tell my master a’ my tale ;  
An’ bid him burn this cursed tether,  
An’, for thy pains, thou’s e get my blether.”

This said, poor Mailie turn’d her head,  
And clos’d her een amang the dead.

*Robert Burns.*

174

POOR MAILIE’S ELEGY

LAMENT in rhyme, lament in prose,  
Wi’ saut tears trickling down your nose ;  
Our Bardie’s fate is at a close,  
Past a’ remead ;  
The last sad cape-stane o’ his woes ;  
Poor Mailie’s dead !

*moop*, nibble      *mell*, meddle      *blether*, bladder

It's no the loss o' warl's gear,  
 That could sae bitter draw the tear,  
 Or mak' our Bardie, dowie, wear  
                     The mourning weed :  
 He's lost a friend and neibour dear  
                     In Mailie dead.

Thro' a' the toun she trotted by him ;  
 A lang half-mile she could descry him ;  
 Wi' kindly bleat, when she did spy him,  
                     She ran wi' speed :  
 A friend mair faithfu' ne'er cam' nigh him,  
                     Than Mailie dead.

I wat she was a sheep o' sense,  
 An' could behave herself wi' mense :  
 I'll say't, she never brak a fence,  
                     Thro' thievish greed.  
 Our Bardie, lanely, keeps the spence  
                     Sin' Mailie's dead.

Or, if he wanders up the howe,  
 Her living image in her yowe  
 Comes bleating to him, owre the knowe,  
                     For bits o' bread ;  
 An' down the briny pearls rowe  
                     For Mailie dead.

She was nae get o' moorland tips,  
 Wi' tawted ket, an' hairy hips ;

*mense*, tact    *spence*, parlour    *rowe*, roll  
*get*, issue    *tips*, tups    *tawted ket*, matted fleece

For her forbears were brought in ships  
 Frae yont the Tweed :  
 A bonnier fleesh ne'er cross'd the clips  
 Than Mailie dead.

Wae worth the man wha first did shape  
 That vile wanchancie thing—a rape !  
 It mak's guid fellows girn and gape,  
 Wi' chokin' dread ;  
 An' Robin's bonnet wave wi' crape,  
 For Mailie dead.

O, a' ye bards on bonnie Doon !  
 An' wha on Ayr your chanter's tune !  
 Come, join the melancholious croon  
 O' Robin's reed !  
 His heart will never get aboon  
 His Mailie dead !

*Robert Burns.*

175

TO A LOUSE,

ON SEEING ONE ON A LADY'S BONNET AT CHURCH

HA ! whare ye gaun, ye crowlin ferlie !  
 Your impudence protects you sairly :  
 I canna say but ye strunt rarely,  
 Owre gauze and lace ;  
 Tho', faith, I fear ye dine but sparely  
 On sic a place.

|   |                       |                               |
|---|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>fleesh</i> , fleece                  | <i>clips</i> , shears | <i>wanchancie</i> , dangerous |
| <i>girn</i> , grin                      |                       | <i>aboon</i> , over           |
| <i>crowlin ferlie</i> , crawling marvel |                       | <i>strunt</i> , swagger       |

Ye ugly, creepin', blastit wonner,  
 Detested, shunn'd, by saunt an' sinner,  
 How dare ye set your fit upon her,  
                   Sae fine a lady !  
 Gae somewhere else, and seek your dinner  
                   On some poor body.

Swith, in some beggar's haffet squattle ;  
 There ye may creep, and sprawl, and sprattle,  
 Wi' ithers kindred, jumping cattle,  
                   In shoals and nations ;  
 Whare horn nor bane ne'er daur unsettle  
                   Your thick plantations.

Now haud you there ! ye're out o' sight,  
 Below the fatt'rels, snug an' tight ;  
 Na, faith ye yet ! ye'll no be right  
                   'Till ye've got on it,  
 The vera tapmost, tow'ring height  
                   O' Miss's bonnet.

My sooth ! right bauld ye set your nose out,  
 As plump and grey as ony grozet ;  
 O for some rank, mercurial rozet,  
                   Or fell, red smeddum,  
 I'd gie you sic a hearty doze o't,  
                   Wad dress your droddum !

I wad na been surpris'd to spy  
 You on an auld wife's flannen toy ;

|                         |                                  |                            |
|-------------------------|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>haffet</i> , temples | <i>fatt'rels</i> , falderals     | <i>grozet</i> , gooseberry |
| <i>rozet</i> , rosin    | <i>smeddum</i> , powder          | <i>droddum</i> , breech    |
|                         | <i>flannen toy</i> , flannel cap |                            |

Or aiblins some bit duddie boy,  
                     On's wyliecoat ;  
 But Miss's fine Lunardi ! fie !  
                     How daur ye do't ?

O Jenny, dinna toss your head,  
 An' set your beauties a' abroad !  
 Ye little ken what cursèd speed  
                     The blastie's makin' !  
 Thae winks and finger-ends, I dread,  
                     Are notice takin' !

O wad some Power the giftie gie us  
 To see oursels as ithers see us !  
 It wad frae mony a blunder free us,  
                     An' foolish notion !  
 What airs in dress an' gait wad lea'e us,  
                     An' ev'n devotion !

*Robert Burns.*

176

TO A MOUSE,

ON TURNING HER UP IN HER NEST WITH THE PLOUGH,  
 NOVEMBER 1785

WEE, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous beastie,  
 Oh, what a panic's in thy breastie !  
 Thou need na start awa' sae hasty,  
                     Wi' bickering brattle !  
 I wad be laith to rin an' chase thee,  
                     Wi' murd'ring pattle !

*aiblins*, maybe    *duddie*, ragged    *wyliecoat*, underclothes  
*Lunardi*, a bonnet in the shape of a balloon  
*abroad*, abroad                      *bickering brattle*, hurrying scamper  
*pattle*, plough stick

I'm truly sorry man's dominion  
 Has broken nature's social union,  
 An' justifies that ill opinion  
                                 Which makes thee startle  
 At me, thy poor earth-born companion,  
                                 An' fellow-mortal !

I doubt na, whyles, but thou may thieve ;  
 What then ? poor beastie, thou maun live !  
 A daimen icker in a thrave  
                                 'S a sma' request :  
 I'll get a blessin' wi' the lave,  
                                 And never miss 't !

Thy wee bit housie, too, in ruin !  
 Its silly wa's the win's are strewin' !  
 An' naething, now, to big a new ane,  
                                 O' foggage green !  
 An' bleak December's winds ensuin',  
                                 Baith snell and keen !

Thou saw the fields laid bare an' waste,  
 An' weary winter comin' fast,  
 An' cozie here, beneath the blast,  
                                 Thou thought to dwell,  
 'Till crash ! the cruel coulter past  
                                 Out thro' thy cell.

That wee bit heap o' leaves an' stibble  
 Has cost thee mony a weary nibble !

|                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| <i>daimen icker</i> , odd ear | <i>thrave</i> , twenty-four sheaves         |
| <i>lave</i> , remainder       | <i>foggage</i> , grass <i>snell</i> , sharp |
|                               | <i>stibble</i> , stubble                    |



Now thou's turn'd out, for a' thy trouble,  
 But house or hald,  
 To thole the winter's sleety dribble,  
 An' cranreuch could !

But, Mousie, thou art no thy lane,  
 In proving foresight may be vain :  
 The best-laid schemes o' mice an' men,  
 Gang aft agley,  
 An' lea's us nought but grief and pain  
 For promis'd joy !

Still thou art blest, compar'd wi' me !  
 The present only toucheth thee :  
 But, och ! I backward cast my e'e,  
 On prospects drear !  
 An' forward, tho' I canna see,  
 I guess an' fear !  
*Robert Burns.*

THE MISANTHROPE

I WISH I was a Brute Beast !  
 To live in some sequestered vale,  
 Frae friends and loves remote placed,  
 An' ne'er see man, an' wag my tail !  
 To chow on a knowe

|                               |                        |                       |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>But</i> , without          | <i>hald</i> , holding  | <i>thole</i> , endure |
| <i>cranreuch</i> , hoar frost | <i>agley</i> , awry    | <i>chow</i> , chew    |
|                               | <i>knowe</i> , hillock |                       |

A' the herbs, an' flowers, an' grassy blades,  
An' tread on the head

O' gowans never touched wi' spades :

I'd never see a friendly face,

Sae nae friend wad prove fause to me ;

I'd never ken the human race,

Nor ever curse humanity !

*George Outram.*

BOOK XIV  
ENCHANTMENTS



# TAM O' SHANTER

WHEN chapman billies leave the street,  
And drouthy neebors neebors meet ;  
As market-days are wearin' late,  
An' folk begin to tak' the gate ;  
While we sit bousing at the nappy,  
An' gettin' fou and unco happy,  
We think na on the lang Scots miles,  
The mosses, waters, slaps, and styles,  
That lie between us and our hame,  
Whare sits our sulky, sullen dame,  
Gathering her brows like gathering storm,  
Nursing her wrath to keep it warm.

This truth fand honest Tam o' Shanter,  
As he frae Ayr ae night did canter  
(Auld Ayr, wham ne'er a town surpasses,  
For honest men an' bonny lasses).

O Tam ! hadst thou but been sae wise,  
As ta'en thy ain wife Kate's advice !  
She tauld thee weel thou wast a skellum,  
A bletherin', blusterin', drunken blellum ;  
That frae November till October,  
Ae market-day thou was na sober ;

chapman billies, pedlars      drouthy, thirsty      gate, road  
nappy, ale      slaps, passes      fand, found  
skellum, good-for-nothing      blellum, babbler

(2,470)      321      II

That ilka melder wi' the miller  
 Thou sat as lang as thou had siller ;  
 That ev'ry naig was ca'd a shoe on,  
 The smith and thee gat roarin' fou on ;  
 That at the Lord's house, ev'n on Sunday,  
 Thou drank wi' Kirkton Jean till Monday.  
 She prophesy'd that, late or soon,  
 Thou wad be found, deep drown'd in Doon !  
 Or catch'd wi' warlocks in the mirk,  
 By Alloway's auld haunted kirk.  
 Ah, gentle dames ! it gars me greet  
 To think how mony counsels sweet,  
 How mony lengthen'd, sage advices,  
 The husband frae the wife despises !

But to our tale :—Ae market-night,  
 Tam had got planted unco right ;  
 Fast by an ingle, bleezing finely,  
 Wi' reaming swats, that drank divinely ;  
 An' at his elbow, Souter Johnie,  
 His ancient, trusty, drouthy crony ;  
 Tam lo'ed him like a vera brither ;  
 They had been fou for weeks thegither.  
 The night drave on wi' sangs an' clatter ;  
 An' aye the ale was growing better :  
 The landlady and Tam grew gracious,  
 Wi' favours secret, sweet, and precious ;  
 The Souter tauld his queerest stories ;  
 The landlord's laugh was ready chorus :

*melder*, meal-grinding

*mirk*, dark

*reaming swats*, foaming new ale

*ca'd*, driven

*greet*, weep

*Souter*, shoemaker

The storm without might rair and rustle—  
Tam didna mind the storm a whistle.

Care, mad to see a man sae happy,  
E'en drown'd himsel' amang the nappy !  
As bees flee hame wi' lades o' treasure,  
The minutes wing'd their way wi' pleasure :  
Kings may be blest, but Tam was glorious,  
O'er a' the ills o' life victorious !

But pleasures are like poppies spread,  
You seize the flow'r, its bloom is shed !  
Or like the snowfall in the river,  
A moment white—then melts for ever ;  
Or like the borealis race,  
That flit ere you can point their place ;  
Or like the rainbow's lovely form,  
Evanishing amid the storm.—  
Nae man can tether time or tide ;  
The hour approaches Tam maun ride ;  
That hour, o' night's black arch the key-stane,  
That dreary hour he mounts his beast in ;  
An' sic a night he tak's the road in,  
As ne'er poor sinner was abroad in.

The wind blew as 'twad blawn its last ;  
The rattling show'rs rose on the blast ;  
The speedy gleams the darkness swallow'd ;  
Loud, deep, and lang the thunder bellow'd :  
That night, a child might understand,  
The Deil had business on his hand.

*rair, roar*

Weel mounted on his grey mare, Meg—  
 A better never lifted leg—  
 Tam skelpit on thro' dub an' mire,  
 Despising wind, an' rain, an' fire ;  
 Whiles holding fast his guid blue bonnet ;  
 Whiles crooning o'er some auld Scots sonnet ;  
 Whiles glow'ring round wi' prudent cares,  
 Lest bogles catch him unawares ;  
 Kirk-Alloway was drawing nigh,  
 Where ghaists an' houlets nightly cry.

By this time he was cross the ford,  
 Whare in the snaw the chapman smoor'd ;  
 An' past the birks and meikle stane,  
 Whare drunken Charlie brak's neck-bane ;  
 An' thro' the whins, an' by the cairn,  
 Whare hunters fand the murder'd bairn ;  
 An' near the thorn, aboon the well,  
 Whare Mungo's mither hang'd hersel'.  
 Before him Doon pours a' his floods ;  
 The doublin' storm roars thro' the woods ;  
 The lightnings flash frae pole to pole ;  
 Near and more near the thunders roll ;  
 When, glimmerin' thro' the groanin' trees,  
 Kirk-Alloway seem'd in a bleeze ;  
 Thro' ilka bore the beams were glancin' ;  
 An' loud resounded mirth and dancin'.

Inspirin' bold John Barleycorn !  
 What dangers thou canst mak' us scorn !

|                            |                               |                       |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>skelpit</i> , thrashed  | <i>glow'ring</i> , staring    | <i>houlets</i> , owls |
| <i>smoor'd</i> , smothered | <i>ilka bore</i> , each chink |                       |



Wi' tippenny, we fear nae evil ;  
 Wi' usquabae, we'll face the Devil !  
 The swats sae ream'd in Tammie's noddle,  
 Fair play, he car'd na deils a boddle.  
 But Maggie stood, right sair astonish'd,  
 Till, by the heel an' hand admonish'd,  
 She ventur'd forward on the light ;  
 An', wow ! Tam saw a unco sight !

Warlocks an' witches in a dance ;  
 Nae cotillion brent new frae France,  
 But hornpipes, jigs, strathspeys, an' reels  
 Put life an' mettle in their heels :  
 At winnock-bunker in the east,  
 There sat Auld Nick, in shape o' beast ;  
 A towzie tyke, black, grim, an' large,  
 To gie them music was his charge ;  
 He screw'd the pipes and gart them skirl,  
 Till roof and rafters a' did dirl.  
 Coffins stood round, like open presses,  
 That shaw'd the dead in their last dresses ;  
 And (by some dev'lish cantraip sleight)  
 Each in its cauld hand held a light :  
 By which heroic Tam was able  
 To note upon the haly table,  
 A murderer's banes in gibbet airns ;  
 Twa span-lang, wee, unchristen'd bairns ;

*tippenny*, ale  
*boddle*, farthing  
*brent*, brand  
*towzie tyke*, shaggy dog  
*presses*, cupboards

*usquabae*, whisky  
*unco*, marvellous  
*winnock-bunker*, window-seat  
*dirl*, ring  
*cantraip sleight*, magic art

A thief, new-cuttet frae a rape—  
 Wi' his last gasp his gab did gape ;  
 Five tomahawks wi' bluid red-rusted,  
 Five scimitars wi' murder crusted ;  
 A garter which a babe had strangled ;  
 A knife a father's throat had mangled,  
 Whom his ain son o' life bereft,  
 The grey hairs yet stack to the heft ;  
 Wi' mair o' horrible an' awfu',  
 Which ev'n to name wad be unlawfu'.

As Tammie glowr'd, amaz'd, an' curious,  
 The mirth an' fun grew fast an' furious ;  
 The piper loud an' louder blew,  
 The dancers quick an' quicker flew ;  
 They reel'd, they set, they cross'd, they cleekit,  
 'Till ilka carlin swat and reekit,  
 An' coost her duddies to the wark,  
 An' linket at it in her sark !

Now Tam ! O Tam ! had thae been queans  
 A' plump an' strappin' in their teens ;  
 Their sarks, instead o' creeshie flannen,  
 Been snaw-white seventeen hunder linen !  
 Thir breeks o' mine, my only pair,  
 That ance were plush, o' guid blue hair,  
 I wad hae gi'en them aff my hurdies,  
 For ae blink o' the bonnie burdies !

|  |                          |                           |
|--|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>gab</i> , mouth                           | <i>cleekit</i> , clasped | <i>carlin</i> , beldam    |
| <i>swat and reekit</i> , sweated and steamed |                          | <i>coost</i> , cast       |
| <i>duddies</i> , rags                        | <i>creeshie</i> , greasy | <i>hurdies</i> , buttocks |
|  | <i>burdies</i> , maids   |                           |

But withered beldams, auld an' droll,  
Rigwoodie hags, wad spean a foal,  
Lowping an' flinging on a crummock,  
I wonder didna turn thy stomach.

But Tam kenn'd what was what fu' brawlie,  
There was ae winsome wench an' wawlie,  
That night enlisted in the core  
Lang after kenn'd on Carrick shore ;  
(For mony a beast to dead she shot,  
An' perish'd mony a bonnie boat,  
An' shook baith meikle corn an' bear,  
An' kept the country-side in fear).  
Her cutty sark, o' Paisley harn,  
That, while a lassie, she had worn,  
In longitude tho' sorely scanty,  
It was her best, an' she was vauntie. . . .  
Ah ! little kenn'd thy reverend Grannie,  
That sark she coft for her wee Nannie,  
Wi' twa pund Scots ('twas a' her riches),  
Wad ever grac'd a dance of witches !

But here my Muse her wing maun cour ;  
Sic flights are far beyond her pow'r ;  
To sing how Nannie lap an' flang  
(A souple jade she was, an' strang),  
An' how Tam stood, like ane bewitch'd,  
An' thought his very een enrich'd ;

|                                 |                       |                         |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Rigwoodie</i> , ancient (?)  | <i>spean</i> , wean   | <i>crummock</i> , stick |
| <i>wawlie</i> , choice          | <i>core</i> , company | <i>bear</i> , barley    |
| <i>cutty sark</i> , short shift | <i>harn</i> , cloth   | <i>vauntie</i> , proud  |
|                                 | <i>coft</i> , bought  |                         |

Ev'n Satan glowr'd, an' fidge'd fu' fain,  
 An' hotched an' blew wi' might an' main :  
 'Till first ae caper, syne anither,  
 Tam tint his reason a' thegither,  
 An' roars out, " Weel done, Cutty-sark ! "  
 An' in an instant a' was dark :  
 An' scarcely had he Maggie rallied,  
 When out the hellish legion sallied.

As bees bizz out wi' angry fyke,  
 When plunderin' herds assail their byke ;  
 As open pussie's mortal foes,  
 When, pop ! she starts before their nose ;  
 As eager runs the market-crowd,  
 When " Catch the thief ! " resounds aloud ;  
 So Maggie runs, the witches follow,  
 Wi' mony an eldritch screech an' hollow.

Ah, Tam ! ah, Tam ! thou 'lt get thy fairin',  
 In hell they 'll roast thee like a herrin' !  
 In vain thy Kate awaits thy comin' !  
 Kate soon will be a woefu' woman !  
 Now, do thy speedy utmost, Meg,  
 An' win the key-stane o' the brig ;  
 There, at them thou thy tail may toss,  
 A running stream they darena cross ;  
 But ere the key-stane she could make,  
 The fient a tail she had to shake !  
 For Nannie, far before the rest,  
 Hard upon noble Maggie prest,

*fidg'd fu' fain*, fidgeted most fondly

*hotched*, jerked

*tint*, lost

*fyke*, fret

*byke*, hive

*pussie*, the hare

*eldritch*, uncanny

An' flew at Tam wi' furious ettle ;  
 But little wist she Maggie's mettle—  
 Ae spring brought off her master hale,  
 But left behind her ain grey tail :  
 The carlin claught her by the rump,  
 An' left poor Maggie scarce a stump.

Now, wha this tale o' truth shall read,  
 Ilk man and mother's son take heed :  
 Whene'er to drink you are inclin'd,  
 Or cutty-sarks run in your mind,  
 Think ! ye may buy the joys o'er dear—  
 Remember Tam o' Shanter's mare.

*Robert Burns.*

179

ADDRESS TO THE DEIL

“ O Prince ! O Chief of many thronèd pow'rs,  
 That led th' embattled seraphim to war ! ”—MILTON.

O THOU ! whatever title suit thee,  
 Auld Hornie, Satan, Nick, or Clootie,  
 Wha in yon cavern grim and sootie,  
     Closed under hatches,  
 Spairges about the brunstane cootie,  
     To scaud poor wretches !

Hear me, Auld Hangie, for a wee,  
 An' let poor damnèd bodies be ;  
 I'm sure sma' pleasure it can gie,  
     E'en to a deil,  
 To skelp an' scaud poor dogs like me,  
     An' hear us squeel.

*ettle*, intention

*spairges*, splashes

(2,470)

*claught*, seized

*cootie*, dish

*Clootie*, Hoofie

*scaud*, scald

II a

Great is thy power, an' great thy fame ;  
 Far kenn'd and noted is thy name :  
 An' tho' yon lowin' heugh 's thy hame,  
                   Thou travels far :  
 An', faith ! thou 's neither lag nor lame,  
                   Nor blate nor scaur.

Whyles, ranging like a roaring lion,  
 For prey, a' holes an' corners tryin' ;  
 Whyles on the strong-wing'd tempest flyin'  
                   Tirlin the kirks ;  
 Whyles, in the human bosom pryin',  
                   Unseen thou lurks.

I've heard my reverend grannie say,  
 In lanely glens ye like to stray ;  
 Or where auld ruin'd castles, grey,  
                   Nod to the moon,  
 Ye fright the nightly wand'rer's way  
                   Wi' eldritch croon.

When twilight did my grannie summon,  
 To say her prayers, douce, honest woman !  
 Aft yont the dyke she's heard you bummin',  
                   Wi' eerie drone ;  
 Or, rustlin', thro' the boor-trees comin',  
                   Wi' heavy groan.

Ae dreary, windy, winter night,  
 The stars shot down wi' sklentín light,

|                                      |                            |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <i>lowin' heugh</i> , flaming hollow | <i>blate</i> , bashful     |
| <i>scaur</i> , timid                 | <i>tirlin</i> , shaking    |
|                                      | <i>boor-trees</i> , elders |
|                                      | <i>sklentín</i> , slanting |

Wi' you, mysel', I gat a fright :  
     Ayont the lough,  
 Ye, like a rash-bush, stood in sight,  
     Wi' waving sough.

The cudgel in my nieve did shake,  
 Each bristl'd hair stood like a stake,  
 When wi' an eldritch, stoor, " quaick—quaick "  
     Amang the springs,  
 Awa' ye squatter'd, like a drake,  
     On whistling wings.

Let warlocks grim, an' wither'd hags,  
 Tell how wi' you, on ragweed nags,  
 They skim the muirs an' dizzy crags,  
     Wi' wicked speed ;  
 And in kirk-yards renew their leagues  
     Owre howkit dead.

Thence, countra wives wi' toil an' pain,  
 May plunge an' plunge the kirn in vain :  
 For, oh ! the yellow treasure 's taen  
     By witching skill ;  
 An' dawtit, twal-pint hawkie 's gaen  
     As yell 's the bill.

Thence, mystic knots mak' great abuse  
 On young guidmen, fond, keen, an' crouse ;

|                                   |   |                     |
|-----------------------------------|---|---------------------|
| <i>rash-bush</i> , tuft of rushes | <i>sough</i> , sigh                       | <i>nieve</i> , fist |
| <i>stoor</i> , harsh              | <i>howkit</i> , dug up                    | <i>kirn</i> , churn |
| <i>dawtit</i> , petted            | <i>twal-pint hawkie</i> , twelve-pint cow |                     |
| <i>yell</i> , dry                 | <i>bill</i> , bull                        |                     |

When the best wark-lume i' the house,  
                     By cantraip wit,  
 Is instant made no worth a louse,  
                     Just at the bit.

When thowes dissolve the snawy hoord,  
 An' float the jinglin' icy boord,  
 Then water-kelpies haunt the foord,  
                     By your direction ;  
 An' 'nighted trav'lers are allur'd  
                     To their destruction.

An' aft your moss-traversing spunkies  
 Decoy the wight that late an' drunk is :  
 The bleezin, curst mischievous monkeys  
                     Delude his eyes,  
 Till in some miry slough he sunk is,  
                     Ne'er mair to rise.

When Masons' mystic word an' grip  
 In storms an' tempests raise you up,  
 Some cock or cat your rage maun stop,  
                     Or, strange to tell !  
 The youngest brother ye wad whip  
                     Aff straught to hell.

Lang syne in Eden's bonnie yard,  
 When youthfu' lovers first were pair'd,  
 An' all the soul of love they shar'd,  
                     The raptur'd hour,  
 Sweet on the fragrant, flow'ry sward,  
                     In shady bow'r :

|                                     |                         |                        |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>wark-lume</i> , tool             | <i>cantraip</i> , magic | <i>thowes</i> , thaws  |
| <i>hoord</i> , hoard                |                         | <i>boord</i> , surface |
| <i>spunkies</i> , will-o'-the-wisps |                         | <i>yard</i> , garden   |



Then you, ye auld, sneck-drawing dog !  
 Ye came to Paradise incog.,  
 An' play'd on man a cursed brogue  
   (Black be your fa' !),  
 An' gied the infant warld a shog,  
   Maist ruin'd a'.

D'ye mind that day, when in a bizz,  
 Wi' reekit duds, an' reestit gizz,  
 Ye did present your smoutie phiz  
   'Mang better folk,  
 An' sklented on the man of Uzz  
   Your spitefu' joke ?

An' how ye gat him i' your thrall  
 An' brak him out o' house an' hall,  
 While scabs an' botches did him gall,  
   Wi' bitter claw,  
 And lows'd his ill-tongu'd, wicked scaul,  
   Was warst ava ?

But a' your doings to rehearse,  
 Your wily snares an' fechtin fierce,  
 Sin' that day Michael did you pierce,  
   Down to this time,  
 Wad ding a Lallan tongue, or Erse,  
   In prose or rhyme.

|                                 |                                    |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>sneck-drawing</i> , plotting | <i>brogue</i> , trick              |
| <i>shog</i> , shake             | <i>reested gizz</i> , scorched wig |
| <i>smoutie</i> , smutty         | <i>sklented</i> , squinted         |
| <i>lows'd</i> , loosed          | <i>scaul</i> , scold               |
| <i>ding</i> , beat              | <i>Lallan</i> , Lowland            |

An' now, Auld Cloots, I ken ye're thinkin',  
 A certain Bardie's rantin', drinkin',  
 Some luckless hour will send him linkin'  
     To your black pit ;  
 But, faith ! he'll turn a corner jinkin',  
     An' cheat you yet.

But, fare you weel, Auld Nickie-Ben !  
 O wad ye tak' a thought an' men' !  
 Ye aiblins might—I dinna ken—  
     Still hae a stake :  
 I'm wae to think upo' yon den,  
     Ev'n for your sake !

*Robert Burns.*

# 180 THE FALSE KNIGHT UPON THE ROAD

" O WHARE are ye gaun ? "

Quo' the fause knight upon the road :

" I'm gaun to the scule,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

" What is that upon your back ? "

Quo' the fause knight upon the road :

" Atweel it is my bukes,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

" What's that ye've got in your arm ? "

Quo' the fause knight upon the road :

" Atweel it is my peit,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

|                          |                          |                      |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>linkin'</i> , hasting | <i>jinkin'</i> , dodging | <i>wae</i> , sad     |
| <i>scule</i> , school    | <i>stude</i> , stood     | <i>bukes</i> , books |
|                          | <i>peit</i> , peat       |                      |

"Wha's aucht thae sheep?"

Quo' the fause knicht upon the road:

"They are mine and my mither's,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

"How mony o' them are mine?"

Quo' the fause knicht upon the road:

"A' they that hae blue tails,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

"I wiss ye were on yon tree,"

Quo' the fause knicht upon the road:

"And a gude ladder under me,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

"And the ladder for to break,"

Quo the fause knicht upon the road:

"And you for to fa' down,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

"I wiss ye were in yon sie,"

Quo' the fause knicht upon the road:

"And a gude bottom under me,"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

"And the bottom for to break,"

Quo' the fause knicht upon the road:

"*And ye to be drowned,*"

Quo' the wee boy, and still he stude.

*aucht*, owns      *sie*, sea      *bottom*, ship

181

## THE WEE WEE MAN

As I was walking all alane  
Atween a water and a wa',  
O there I met a wee wee man,  
And he was the least I ever saw :

His legs were scarce a shathmont lang,  
And thick and thimber was his thie ;  
Atween his brows there was a span,  
And atween his shoulders there was three.

He took up a mickle stane,  
And flang't as far as I could see ;  
Though I had been a Wallace wight  
I could na lift it to my knee.

" O wee wee man, but thou be strang,  
O tell me where thy dwelling be ? "  
" My dwelling's down at yon bonnie bower,  
O will you gang wi' me and see ? "

On we lap, and awa' we rode,  
Till we came to yon bonnie green ;  
We lighted down to bait our horse,  
And out there came a lady fine.

Four-and-twenty at her back,  
And they were a' clad out in green ;  
Though the king of Scotland had been there,  
The warst o' them might hae been his queen.

*shathmont*, six inches      *thimber*, massive      *lap*, leapt

And on we lap, and awa' we rade,  
 Till we came to yon bonnie ha',  
 Whare the roof was o' the beaten gowd,  
 And the floor was o' the cristal a' :

And there were harpings loud and sweet,  
 And ladies dancing jimp and sma' ;  
 But in the twinkling of an eye  
 My wee wee man was clean awa'.

182 THE WATER O' WEARIE'S WELL

THERE cam' a bird out o' a bush,  
 On water for to dine,  
 An' sighing sair, says the king's daughter,  
 " O wae's this heart o' mine ! "

He's ta'en a harp into his hand,  
 He's harped them all asleep,  
 Except it was the king's daughter,  
 Who one wink couldna get.

He's luppen on his berry-brown steed,  
 Ta'en 'er on behind himsell,  
 Then baith rade down to that water  
 That they ca' Wearie's Well.

" Wade in, wade in, my lady fair,  
 No harm shall thee befall ;  
 Oft times I've watered my steed  
 Wi' the water o' Wearie's Well."

The first step that she stepped in,  
She stepped to the knee ;  
And sighend says this lady fair,  
“ This water 's nae for me.”

“ Wade in, wade in, my lady fair,  
No harm shall thee befall ;  
Oft times I've watered my steed  
Wi' the water o' Wearie's Well.”

The next step that she stepped in,  
She stepped to the middle ;  
“ O,” sighend says this lady fair,  
“ I've wat my gowden girdle.”

“ Wade in, wade in, my lady fair,  
No harm shall thee befall ;  
Oft times have I watered my steed  
Wi' the water o' Wearie's Well.”

The next step that she stepped in,  
She stepped to the chin ;  
“ O,” sighend says this lady fair,  
“ They sud gar twa loves twin.”

“ Seven king's daughters I've drowned there,  
In the water o' Wearie's Well,  
And I'll make you the eight o' them,  
And ring the common bell.”

“ Since I am standing here,” she says,  
“ This dowie death to die,  
One kiss o' your comely mouth  
I'm sure wad comfort me.”

*twin, separate*

He louted him o'er his saddle-bow,  
 To kiss her cheek and chin ;  
 She's ta'en him in her arms twa,  
 And thrown him headlong in.

“ Since seven king's daughters ye've drowned  
 here,  
 In the water o' Wearie's Well,  
 I'll make you bridegroom to them a',  
 An' ring the bell mysell.”

And aye she warsled, and aye she swam,  
 And she swam to dry lan' ;  
 She thanked God most cheerfully  
 The dangers she o'ercame.

183

## THOMAS THE RHYMER

TRUE Thomas lay on Huntlie bank,  
 A ferlie he spied wi' his e'e,  
 And there he saw a lady bright  
 Come riding down by the Eildon Tree.

Her shirt was o' the grass-green silk,  
 Her mantle o' the velvet fine,  
 At ilka tett of her horse's mane  
 Hang fifty siller bells and nine.

True Thomas, he pulled aff his cap,  
 And louted low down to his knee :  
 “ All hail, thou mighty Queen of Heaven !  
 For thy peer on earth I never did see.”

*louted*, bowed  
*ferlie*, wonder

*warsled*, struggled  
*tett*, lock

“ O no, O no, Thomas,” she said,

“ That name does not belong to me ;  
I am but the queen of fair Elfland,  
That am hither come to visit thee.

“ Harp and carp, Thomas,” she said,

“ Harp and carp along wi’ me,  
And if ye dare to kiss my lips,  
Sure of your bodie I will be.”

“ Betide me weal, betide me woe,

That weird shall never daunt me ; ”  
Syne he has kissed her rosy lips,  
All underneath the Eildon Tree.

“ Now, ye maun go wi’ me,” she said,

“ True Thomas, ye maun go wi’ me,  
And ye maun serve me seven years,  
Thro’ weal or woe, as may chance to be.”

She mounted on her milk-white steed,

She’s ta’en True Thomas up behind,  
And aye whene’er her bridle rung  
The steed flew swifter than the wind.

O they rade on, and farther on—

The steed gaed swifter than the wind—  
Until they reached a desert wide,  
And living land was left behind.

“ Light down, light down, now. True Thomas,

And lean your head upon my knee ;  
Abide and rest a little space,  
And I will show you ferlies three.

*carp*, sing



“ O see not ye yon narrow road,  
 So thick beset with thorns and briers ?  
 That is the path of righteousness,  
 Tho’ after it but few inquires.

“ And see not ye that braid braid road,  
 That lies across that lily leven ?  
 That is the path of wickedness,  
 Tho’ some call it the road to heaven.

“ And see not ye that bonnie road  
 That winds about the fernie brae ?  
 That is the road to fair Elfland,  
 Where thou and I this night maun gae.

“ But, Thomas, ye maun hold your tongue,  
 Whatever ye may hear or see,  
 For, if you speak word in Elflyn land,  
 Ye’ll ne’er get back to your ain countrie.”

O they rade on, and farther on,  
 And they waded thro’ rivers aboon the knee,  
 And they saw neither sun nor moon,  
 But they heard the roaring of the sea.

It was mirk mirk night, and there was nae stern  
 light,  
 And they waded thro’ red blude to the knee ;  
 For a’ the blude that’s shed on earth  
 Rins thro’ the springs o’ that countrie.

*leven*, lawn      *mirk*, dark      *stern*, star

Syne they came on to a garden green,  
 And she pu'd an apple frae a tree ;  
 " Take this for thy wages, True Thomas,  
 It will give thee tongue that can never lie."

" My tongue is mine ain," True Thomas said ;  
 " A gudely gift ye wad gie to me !  
 I neither dought to buy nor sell,  
 At fair or tryst where I may be.

" I dought neither speak to prince or peer,  
 Nor ask of grace from fair ladie : "  
 " Now hold thy peace," the lady said,  
 " For as I say, so must it be."

He has gotten a coat of the even cloth,  
 And a pair of shoes of velvet green,  
 And till seven years were gane and past  
 True Thomas on earth was never seen.

" O I FORBID you, maidens a',  
 That wear gowd on your hair,  
 To come or gae by Carterhaugh,  
 For young Tam Lin is there.

" There's nane that gaes by Carterhaugh,  
 But they leave him a wad,  
 Either their rings or green mantles,  
 Or else their maidenhead."

*dought*, would be able      *even*, smooth      *wad*, pledge

Janet has kilted her green kirtle  
 A little aboon her knee,  
 And she has braided her yellow hair  
 A little aboon her bree,  
 And she's awa' to Carterhaugh  
 As fast as she can hie.

When she cam' to Carterhaugh,  
 Tam Lin was at the well ;  
 And there she fand his steed standing,  
 But away was himsel'.

She hadna pu'd a double rose,  
 A rose but only twa,  
 Till up then started young Tam Lin.  
 Says, " Lady, thou's pu' nae mae.

" Why pu's thou the rose, Janet ?  
 And why breaks thou the wand ?  
 Or why comes thou to Carterhaugh,  
 Withouten my command ? "

" Carterhaugh it is my ain ;  
 My daddie gave it me :  
 I'll come and gang by Carterhaugh,  
 And ask nae leave at thee."

Janet has kilted her green kirtle  
 A little aboon her knee,  
 And she has snooded her yellow hair  
 A little aboon her bree,  
 And she is to her father's ha'  
 As fast as she can hie.

*bree, brow*

Four and twenty ladies fair  
Were playing at the ba' :  
And out then cam' the fair Janet,  
Ance the flower amang them a'.

Four and twenty ladies fair  
Were playing at the chess,  
And out then cam' the fair Janet,  
As green as onie glass.

Out then spak' an old grey knight,  
Lay o'er the castle wa',  
And says, " Alas ! fair Janet, for thee,  
But we'll be blamed a' ! "

" Haud yere tongue, ye auld-faced knight.  
Some ill death may ye die !  
Father my bairn on whom I will,  
I'll father nane on thee."

Out then spak' her father dear,  
And he spak' meek and mild :  
" And ever, alas ! sweet Janet," he says,  
" I think thou gaes wi' child."

" If that I gae wi' child, father,  
Mysel' maun bear the blame ;  
There's ne'er a laird about your ha'  
Shall get the bairn's name.

" If my love were an earthly knight,  
As he's an elfin grey,  
I wadna gie my ain true-love  
For nae lord that ye hae.

“ The steed that my true-love rides on  
Is lighter than the wind ;  
Wi’ siller he is shod before,  
Wi’ burning gowd behind.”

Janet has kilted her green kirtle  
A little aboon her knee,  
And she has snooded her yellow hair  
A little aboon her bree,  
And she’s awa’ to Carterhaugh  
As fast as she can hie.

When she cam’ to Carterhaugh  
Tam Lin was at the well,  
And there she fand his steed standing,  
But away was himsel’.

She hadna pu’d a double rose,  
A rose but only twa,  
When up then started young Tam Lin,  
Says, “ Lady, thou pu’s nae mae.

“ Why pu’s thou the rose, Janet,  
Amang the groves sae green,  
And a’ to kill the bonnie babe,  
That we gat us between ? ”

“ O tell me, tell me, Tam Lin,” she says,  
“ For ’s sake that died on tree,  
If e’er ye was in holy chapel,  
Or Christendom did see ? ”

“ Róxburgh he was my grandfather,  
Took me with him to bide,  
And ance it fell upon a day  
That wae did me betide.

“ And ance it fell upon a day,  
A cauld day and a snell,  
When we were frae the hunting come,  
That frae my horse I fell ;  
The Queen o’ Fairies she caught me,  
In yon green hill to dwell.

“ And pleasant is the fairy land,  
But, an eerie tale to tell,  
Aye, at the end of seven years,  
We pay a tiend to hell ;  
I am sae fair and fu’ o’ flesh,  
I’m feared it be mysel’.

“ But the night is Hallowe’en, lady,  
The morn is Hallowday ;  
Then win me, win me, and ye will,  
For weel I wat ye may.

“ Just at the mirk and midnight hour,  
The fairy folk will ride ;  
And they that wad their true-love win  
At Miles Cross they maun bide.”

“ But how shall I thee ken, Tam Lin,  
Or how my true-love know,  
Amang sae mony unco knights,  
The like I never saw ? ”

*snell*, sharp

*tiend*, tithe

*unco*, strange

“ O first let pass the black, lady,  
And syne let pass the brown ;  
But quickly run to the milk-white steed,  
Pu’ ye his rider down.

“ For I’ll ride on the milk-white steed,  
And ay nearest the town ;  
Because I was an earthly knight,  
They gie me that renown.

“ My right hand will be gloved, lady,  
My left hand will be bare ;  
Cocked up shall my bonnet be,  
And kaim’d down shall my hair ;  
And thae’s the tokens I gie thee,  
Nae doubt I will be there.

“ They’ll turn me in your arms, lady,  
Into an esk and adder ;  
But hold me fast, and fear me not,  
I am your bairn’s father.

“ They’ll turn me to a bear sae grim,  
And then a lion bold ;  
But hold me fast, and fear me not,  
As ye shall love your child.

“ Again they’ll turn me in your arms,  
To a red-het gaud of airn ;  
But hold me fast, and fear me not,  
I’ll do to you nae harm.

*kaim’d*, combed      *esk*, eft      *gaud of airn*, goad of iron

“ And last they’ll turn me in your arms,  
    Into the burning gleed,  
Then throw me into well water ;  
    O throw me in wi’ speed !

“ And then I’ll be your ain true-love,  
    I’ll turn a naked knight ;  
Then cover me wi’ your green mantle,  
    And cover me out o’ sight.”

Gloomy, gloomy was the night,  
    And eerie was the way,  
As fair Janet in her green mantle  
    To Miles Cross she did gae.

About the middle o’ the night,  
    She heard the bridles ring ;  
The lady was as glad at that  
    As any earthly thing.

First she let the black pass by,  
    And syne she let the brown ;  
But quickly she ran to the milk-white steed,  
    And pu’d the rider down.

Sae weel she minded what he did say,  
    And young Tam Lin did win ;  
Syne covered him wi’ her green mantle,  
    As blythe’s a bird in Spring.

Then out spak’ the Queen o’ Fairies,  
    Out of a bush o’ broom :  
‘ Them that has gotten young Tam Lin,  
    Has gotten a stately groom.”

*gleed, fire*



Out then spak' the Queen o' Fairies,  
 And an angry woman was she :  
 " Shame betide her ill-faured face,  
 And an ill death may she die !  
 For she's ta'en awa' the bonniest knight  
 In a' my companie.

" But had I ken'd, Tam Lin," she says,  
 " What now this night I see,  
 I wad hae ta'en out thy twa grey een,  
 And put in twa een o' tree."

185

THE WITCH'S BALLAD

O, I HAE come from far away,  
 From a warm land far away,  
 A southern land across the sea,  
 With sailor-lads about the mast,  
 Merry and canny, and kind to me.

And I hae been to yon town  
 To try my luck in yon town ;  
 Nort, and Mysie, Elspie too.  
 Right braw we were to pass the gate,  
 Wi' gowden clasps on girdles blue.

Mysie smiled wi' miminy mouth,  
 Innocent mouth, miminy mouth ;  
 Elspie wore a scarlet gown,  
 Nort's grey eyes were unco gleg.  
 My Castile comb was like a crown.

*ill-faured*, ill-favoured      *unco gleg*, curiously sharp

We walked abreast all up the street,  
 Into the market up the street ;  
 Our hair with marigolds was wound,  
 Our bodices with love-knots laced,  
 Our merchandise with tansy bound.

Nort had chickens, I had cocks,  
 Gamesome cocks, loud-crowing cocks ;  
 Mysie ducks, and Elspie drakes,—  
 For a wee groat or a pound ;  
 We lost nae time wi' gives and takes.

Lost nae time, for well we knew,  
 In our sleeves full well we knew,  
 When the gloaming came that night,  
 Duck nor drake, nor hen nor cock  
 Would be found by candle-light.

And when our chaffering all was done,  
 All was paid for, sold and done,  
 We drew a glove on ilka hand,  
 We sweetly curtsied each to each,  
 And deftly danced a saraband.

The market-lasses looked and laughed  
 Left their gear, and looked and laughed ;  
 They made as they would join the game,  
 But soon their mithers, wild and wud,  
 With whack and screech they stopped the same.

Sae loud the tongues o' randies grew,  
 The flytin' and the skirlin' grew,

*wud*, mad

*flytin'*, scolding

*randies*, viragoes

*skirlin'*, shrieking

At all the windows in the place,  
Wi' spoons or knives, wi' needle or awl,  
Was thrust out every hand and face.

And down each stair they thronged anon,  
Gentle, semple, thronged anon ;  
Souter and tailor, frowsy Nan,  
The ancient widow young again,  
Simpering behind her fan.

Without a choice, against their will,  
Doited, dazed, against their will,  
The market lassie and her mither,  
The farmer and his husbandman,  
Hand in hand dance a' thegither.

Slow at first, but faster soon,  
Still increasing, wild and fast,  
Hoods and mantles, hats and hose,  
Blindly doffed and cast away,  
Left them naked, heads and toes.

They would have torn us limb from limb,  
Dainty limb from dainty limb ;  
But never one of them could win  
Across the line that I had drawn  
With bleeding thumb a-widdershin.

But there was Jeff the provost's son,  
Jeff the provost's only son ;  
There was Father Auld himsel',  
The Lombard frae the hostelry,  
And the lawyer Peter Fell.

*Souter*, shoemaker      *doited*, stupid  
*a-widdershin*, against the course of the sun

All goodly men we singled out,  
 Waled them well, and singled out,  
 And drew them by the left hand in ;  
 Mysie the priest, and Elspie won  
 The Lombard, Nort the lawyer carle,  
 I mysel' the provost's son.

Then, with cantrip kisses seven,  
 Three times round with kisses seven,  
 Warped and woven there spun we  
 Arms and legs and flaming hair,  
 Like a whirlwind on the sea.

Like a wind that sucks the sea,  
 Over and in and on the sea,  
 Good sooth it was a mad delight ;  
 And every man of all the four  
 Shut his eyes and laughed outright.

Laughed as long as they had breath,  
 Laughed while they had sense or breath ;  
 And close about us coiled a mist  
 Of gnats and midges, wasps and flies,  
 Like the whirlwind shaft it rist.

Drawn up I was right off my feet ;  
 Into the mist and off my feet ;  
 And, dancing on each chimney-top,  
 I saw a thousand darling imps  
 Keeping time with skip and hop.

*Waled*, picked                      *cantrip*, witch

And on the provost's brave ridge-tile,  
 On the provost's grand ridge-tile,  
 The Blackamoor first to master me.  
 I saw, I saw that winsome smile,  
 The mouth that did my heart beguile,  
 And spoke the great Word over me,  
 In the land beyond the sea.

I called his name, I called aloud,  
 Alas ! I called on him aloud ;  
 And then he filled his hand with stour,  
 And he threw it towards me in the air ;  
 My mouse flew out, I lost my pow'r !

My lusty strength, my power were gone ;  
 Power was gone, and all was gone.  
 He will not let me love him more !  
 Of bell and whip and horse's tail  
 He cares not if I find a store.

But I am proud if he is fierce !  
 I am as proud as he is fierce ;  
 I'll turn about and backward go,  
 If I meet again that Blackamoor,  
 And he'll help us then, for he shall know  
 I seek another paramour.

And we'll gang once more to yon town,  
 Wi' better luck to yon town ;  
 We'll walk in silk and cramoisie,  
 And I shall wed the provost's son ;  
 My lady of the town I'll be !

*stour*, dust  
 (2,470)

*cramoisie*, crimson

For I was born a crowned king's child,  
 Born and nursed a king's child,  
 King o' a land ayont the sea,  
 Where the Blackamoor kissed me first,  
 And taught me art and glamourie.

Each one in her wame shall hide  
 Her hairy mouse, her wary mouse,  
 Fed on madwort and agramie,—  
 Wear amber beads between her breasts,  
 And blind-worm's skin about her knee.

The Lombard shall be Elspie's man,  
 Elspie's gowden husband-man ;  
 Nort shall take the lawyer's hand ;  
 The priest shall swear another vow,  
 We'll dance again the saraband !

*William Bell Scott.*

# 186 THE LAILY WORM AND THE MACHREL OF THE SEA

“ I WAS but seven year auld  
 When my mither she did dee ;  
 My father married the ae warst woman  
 The warld did ever see.

“ For she has made me the laily worm,  
 That lies at the fit o' the tree,  
 An' my sister Masery she's made  
 The machrel of the sea.

*glamourie*, witchcraft      *wame*, belly      *laily*, loathly  
*fit*, foot      *machrel*, mackerel

“ An’ every Saturday at noon  
 The machrel comes to me,  
 An’ she takes my laily head  
 An’ lays it on her knee,  
 She kaims it wi’ a siller kaim,  
 An’ washes ’t in the sea.

“ Seven knights hae I slain,  
 Sin’ I lay at the fit of the tree,  
 An’ ye war na my ain father,  
 The eighth ane ye should be.” . . .

He sent for his lady,  
 As fast as send could he :  
 “ Whar is my son that ye sent frae me,  
 And my daughter, Lady Masery ? ”

“ Your son is at our king’s court,  
 Serving for meat an’ fee,  
 An’ your daughter’s at our queen’s court,  
 The queen’s maiden to be.”

“ Ye lee, ye lee, ye ill woman,  
 Sae loud as I hear ye lee ;  
 My son’s the laily worm,  
 That lies at the fit o’ the tree,  
 And my daughter, Lady Masery,  
 Is the machrel of the sea ! ”

She has tane a siller wan’,  
 An’ gi’en him strokes three,  
 And he’s started up the bravest knight  
 That ever your eyes did see.

*kaim*, comb      *sin’*, since      *lee*, lie

She has ta'en a small horn,  
 An' loud an' shrill blew she.  
 An' a' the fish came her untill  
 But the machrel of the sea :  
 " Ye shapeit me ance an unseemly shape,  
 An' ye's never mare shape me."

He has sent to the wood  
 For whins and for hawthorn.  
 An' he has ta'en that gay lady,  
 An' there he did her burn.

" O WHERE hae ye been, my long, long love,  
 These seven long years and more ? "

" O I'm come to seek my former vows,  
 That ye promised me before."

" Awa' wi' your former vows," she says,

" For they will breed but strife ;

Awa' wi' your former vows," she says,

" For I am become a wife.

" I am married to a ship-carpenter,

A ship-carpenter he's bound ;

I wadna he kenn'd my mind this nicht

For twice five hundred pound."

He turn'd him round and round about,

And the tear blinded his e'e :

" I wad never hae trodden on Irish ground

If it hadna been for thee.



" I might hae had a noble lady,  
Far, far beyond the sea ;  
I might hae had a noble lady,  
Were it no for the love o' thee."

" If ye might hae had a noble lady,  
Yoursel' ye had to blame ;  
Ye might hae taken the noble lady,  
For ye kenn'd that I was nane."

" O fause are the vows o' womenkind,  
But fair is their fause bodie :  
I wad never hae trodden on Irish ground,  
Were it no for the love o' thee."

" If I was to leave my husband dear,  
And my wee young son also,  
O what hae ye to tak' me to,  
If with you I should go ? "

" I hae seven ships upon the sea,  
The eighth brought me to land ;  
With mariners and merchandise,  
And music on every hand.

" The ship wherein my love sall sail  
Is glorious to behowd ;  
The sails sall be o' the finest silk,  
And the mast o' beaten gowd."

She has taken up her wee young son,  
Kiss'd him baith cheek and chin ;  
" O fare ye weel, my wee young son,  
For I'll never see you again ! "

She has put her foot on gude ship-board,  
And on ship-board she has gane,  
And the veil that hangit ower her face  
Was a' wi' gowd begane.

She hadna sail'd a league, a league,  
A league but barely two,  
Till she minded on her husband she left  
And her wee young son also.

" O haud your tongue o' weeping," he says,  
" Let a' your follies a-bee ;  
I'll show where the white lilies grow  
On the banks o' Italie."

She hadna sailed a league, a league,  
A league but barely three,  
Till grim, grim grew his countenance  
And gurlly grew the sea.

" What hills are yon, yon pleasant hills,  
The sun shines sweetly on ? "  
" O yon are the hills o' Heaven," he said,  
" Where you will never won."

" O whaten-a mountain is yon," she said,  
" Sae dreary wi' frost and snow ? "  
" O yon is the mountain o' Hell," he said,  
" Where you and I will go.

" But haud your tongue, my dearest dear,  
Let a' your follies a-bee,  
I'll show where the white lilies grow,  
In the bottom o' the sea."

*begane*, covered      *gurlly*, stormy

And aye as she turn'd her round about,  
Aye taller he seem'd to be ;  
Until that the tops o' that gallant ship  
Nae taller were than he.

He strack the top-mast wi' his hand,  
The fore-mast wi' his knee ;  
And he brake that gallant ship in twain,  
And sank her in the sea.

188

## LADY ANN

FAIR Lady Ann walked from her bower  
Down by the greenwood side,  
The sweet flowers sprang, and wild birds sang,  
The simmer was in pride.  
Among the flowers that lady went,  
As white as was the swan ;  
And she thought on her love and sighed,  
The gentle Lady Ann.

Out of the wood came three bonnie boys,  
As naked as they were born,  
And they did sing and play at the ba',  
Beneath a milk-white thorn.  
“ A seven lang years would I stand here,  
All noon, and night, and dawn,  
And all for one of thae bonnie boys,”  
Quo' gentle Lady Ann.

Then up and spake the eldest boy :  
“ Now listen, thou fair ladie—  
O we lay a' at ae milk-white breast,  
And nursed were on ae knee ;

Ae sweet lip smiled on us as we smiled,  
 And there was a snaw-white han',  
 As gentle and kin', and fair as thine,  
 That watched us, Lady Ann."

" O come to me, thou lily-white boy,  
 The bonniest of the three !  
 O come, O come, thou lily-white boy,  
 My little bower-boy to be !  
 I'll cleed thee all in silk and gold,  
 And nurse thee on my knee."  
 " Oh mother, oh mother, when I was thine,  
 Sic love I couldna see."

*Allan Cunningham.*

## THE WIFE OF USHER'S WELL

THERE lived a wife at Usher's Well,  
 And a wealthy wife was she ;  
 She had three stout and stalwart sons,  
 And sent them o'er the sea.

They hadna been a week from her,  
 A week but barely ane,  
 When word came back to the carline wife  
 That her three sons were gane.

They hadna been a week from her,  
 A week but barely three,  
 When word came to the carline wife  
 That her sons she'd never see.

*cleed, clothe*

*carline wife, old woman*



“ The cock doth craw, the day doth daw,  
The channerin’ worm doth chide ;  
Gin we be missed out o’ our place  
A sair pain we maun bide.

“ Fare ye weel, my mother dear !  
Fareweel to barn and byre !  
And fare ye weel, the bonnie lass  
That kindles my mother’s fire.”

190

## KILMENY

BONNIE Kilmeny gaed up the glen ;  
But it wasna to meet Duneira's men,  
Nor the rosy monk of the isle to see,  
For Kilmeny was pure as pure could be.  
It was only to hear the yorlin sing,  
And pu' the cress-flower round the spring ;  
The scarlet hypp and the hind-berrye,  
And the nut that hung frae the hazel tree ;  
For Kilmeny was pure as pure could be.  
But lang may her minny look o'er the wa' ;  
And lang may she seek i' the green-wood shaw ;  
Lang the laird o' Duneira blame,  
And lang, lang greet or Kilmeny come hame !

When many a day had come and fled,  
When grief grew calm, and hope was dead,  
When mess for Kilmeny's soul had been sung,  
When the bedesman had pray'd and the dead-bell  
    rung,

*channerin'*, fretting                      *yorlin*, yellow-hammer  
*hind-berrye*, wild rasp    *minny*, mother    *greet*, weep

Late, late in a gloamin' when all was still,  
 When the fringe was red on the westlin' hill,  
 The wood was sere, the moon i' the wane,  
 The reek o' the cot hung over the plain,  
 Like a little wee cloud in the world its lane ;  
 When the ingle lowed wi' an eiry leme—  
 Late, late in the gloamin' Kilmeny came hame !

“ Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been ?  
 Lang hae we sought baith holt and dean ;  
 By linn, by ford, and green-wood tree,  
 Yet you are halesome and fair to see.  
 Where gat ye that joup o' the lily sheen ?  
 That bonnie snood o' the birk sae green ?  
 And these roses, the fairest that ever were seen ?  
 Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been ? ”

Kilmeny look'd up wi' a lovely grace,  
 But nae smile was seen on Kilmeny's face ;  
 As still was her look, and as still was her e'e,  
 As the stillness that lay on the emerant lea,  
 Or the mist that sleeps on a waveless sea.  
 For Kilmeny had been she knew not where,  
 And Kilmeny had seen what she could not declare ;  
 Kilmeny had been where the cock never crew,  
 Where the rain never fell, and the wind never blew.  
 But it seemed as the harp of the sky had rung,  
 And the airs of heaven played round her tongue,  
 When she spake of the lovely forms she had seen,  
 And a land where sin had never been ;

|                               |                         |                         |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>reek, smoke</i>            | <i>its lane, alone</i>  | <i>lowed, burned</i>    |
| <i>eiry leme, eerie gleam</i> |                         | <i>dean, glen</i>       |
| <i>joup, petticoat</i>        | <i>snood, hair-band</i> | <i>emerant, emerald</i> |

A land of love and a land of light,  
 Withouten sun, or moon, or night ;  
 Where the river swa'd a living stream,  
 And the light a pure celestial beam ;  
 The land of vision, it would seem,  
 A still, an everlasting dream.

And O, her beauty was fair to see,  
 But still and steadfast was her e'e !  
 Such beauty bard may never declare,  
 For there was no pride nor passion there ;  
 And the soft desire of maiden's een  
 In that mild face could never be seen.  
 Her seymar was the lily flower,  
 And her cheek the moss-rose in the shower ;  
 And her voice like the distant melodye  
 That floats along the twilight sea.  
 But she loved to raike the lanely glen,  
 And keeped afar frae the haunts of men ;  
 Her holy hymns unheard to sing,  
 To suck the flowers, and drink the spring :  
 But wherever her peaceful form appeared,  
 The wild beasts of the hill were cheered ;  
 The wolf played blythely round the field,  
 The lordly byson lowed, and kneeled ;  
 The dun deer wooed with manner bland,  
 And cowered aneath her lily hand.  
 And when at eve the woodlands rung,  
 When hymns of other worlds she sung  
 In ecstasy of sweet devotion,  
 O, then the glen was all in motion !

*swa'd*, swelled      *seymar*, robe      *raike*, range



The wild beasts of the forest came,  
 Broke from their bughts and faulds the tame,  
 And goved around, charmed and amazed ;  
 Even the dull cattle crooned and gazed,  
 And murmured, and looked with anxious pain  
 For something the mystery to explain.  
 The buzzard came with the throstle-cock ;  
 The corby left her houf in the rock ;  
 The blackbird alang wi' the eagle flew ;  
 The hind cam' tripping o'er the dew ;  
 The wolf and the kid their raike began,  
 And the tod, and the lamb, and the leveret ran ;  
 The hawk and the hern attour them hung,  
 And the merle and the mavis forhooyed their young ;  
 And all in a peaceful ring were hurled :  
 It was like an eve in a sinless world !

When a month and a day had come and gane,  
 Kilmeny sought the green-wood wene ;  
 There laid her down on the leaves sae green,  
 And Kilmeny on earth was never mair seen.  
 But O ! the words that fell frae her mouth  
 Were words of wonder, and words of truth !  
 But all the land were in fear and dread,  
 For they kendna whether she was living or dead.  
 It wasna her hame, and she couldna remain ;  
 She left this world of sorrow and pain,  
 And returned to the land of thought again.

*James Hogg.*

*bughts, pens*  
*tod, fox*

*goved, mooned*  
*attour, above*  
*wene, nook*

*houf, haunt*  
*forhooyed, forsook*

191

## PROUD MAISIE

PROUD Maisie is in the wood,  
Walking so early ;  
Sweet Robin sits on the bush,  
Singing so rarely :

“ Tell me, thou bonny bird,  
When shall I marry me ? ”

“ When six braw gentlemen  
Kirkyard shall carry ye.”

“ Who makes the bridal bed,  
Birdie, say truly ? ”

“ The grey-headed sexton  
That delves the grave duly.

“ The glow-worm o’er grave and stone  
Shall light thee steady ;

The owl from the steeple sing :

‘ Welcome, proud lady.’ ”

*Sir Walter Scott.*

BOOK XV  
LACRIMAE RERUM



MARS is braw in crammasy,  
 Venus in a green silk gown,  
 The auld mune shak's her gowden feathers,  
 Their starry talk's a wheen o' blethers,  
 Nane for thee a thochtie sparin',  
 Earth, thou bonnie broukit bairn !  
*—But greet, an' in your tears ye'll droun  
 The haill clanjamfrie !*

*C. M. Grieve.*

I've heard the lilting at our yowe-milking,  
 Lassies a-lilting before the dawn o' day ;  
 But now they are moaning in ilka green loaning :  
 " The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away."

At buchts, in the morning, nae blythe lads are scorn-  
 ing ;

The lasses are lonely, and dowie, and wae ;  
 Nae daffin', nae gabbin', but sighing and sabbing :  
 Ilk ane lifts her leglen, and hies her away.

|                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| <i>crammasy</i> , crimson   | <i>wheen o' blethers</i> , pack of nonsense         |
| <i>broukit</i> , pale-faced | <i>greet</i> , weep <i>clanjamfrie</i> , collection |
| <i>yowe</i> , ewe           | <i>loaning</i> , lane <i>wede</i> , withered        |
| <i>buchts</i> , sheepfolds  | <i>daffin'</i> , romping <i>leglen</i> , milk-pail  |

In hairst, at the shearing, nae youths now are jeering,  
 The bandsters are lyart, and runkled and grey ;  
 At fair or at preaching, nae wooing, nae fleeching :  
 The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away.

At e'en, in the gloaming, nae swankies are roaming  
 'Bout stacks wi' the lasses at bogle to play,  
 But ilk ane sits drearie, lamenting her dearie :  
 The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away.

Dule and wae for the order sent our lads to the Border ;  
 The English, for ance, by guile won the day ;  
 The Flowers of the Forest, that foucht aye the fore-  
 most,  
 The prime o' our land, are cauld in the clay.

We'll hear nae mair lilting at the yowe-milking,  
 Women and bairns are heartless and wae ;  
 Sighing and moaning on ilka green loaning ;  
 "The Flowers of the Forest are a' wede away."

*Jean Elliot.*

# 194 IT WAS A' FOR OUR RIGHTFU' KING

It was a' for our rightfu' king,  
 We left fair Scotland's strand ;  
 It was a' for our rightfu' king  
 We e'er saw Irish land,  
 My dear,—  
 We e'er saw Irish land.

*hairst*, harvest

*runkled*, wrinkled

*swankies*, smart lads

*bandsters*, binders

*fleeching*, flattering

*bogle*, hide-and-seek

*lyart*, grizzled

*dule*, sorrow

Now a' is done that men can do,  
And a' is done in vain ;  
My love and native land farewell,  
For I maun cross the main,  
My dear,—  
For I maun cross the main.

He turned him right, and round about,  
Upon the Irish shore ;  
And gae his bridle-reins a shake,  
With adieu for evermore,  
My dear,—  
With adieu for evermore.

The soger from the wars returns,  
The sailor frae the main ;  
But I hae parted frae my love,  
Never to meet again,  
My dear,—  
Never to meet again.

When day is gane, and night is come,  
And a' folk bound to sleep ;  
I think on him that's far awa',  
The lee-lang night, and weep,  
My dear,—  
The lee-lang night, and weep.

*Robert Burns.*

*lee-lang, livelong*

195

## DURISDEER

WE'LL meet nae mair at sunset, when the weary day is  
dune,  
Nor wander hame thegither, by the lee licht o' the  
mune !  
I'll hear your step nae longer amang the dewy corn,  
For we'll meet nae mair, my bonniest, either at eve or  
morn.

The yellow broom is waving, abune the sunny brae,  
And the rowan berries dancing, where the sparkling  
waters play.  
Tho' a' is bright and bonnie, it's an eerie place to me,  
For we'll meet nae mair, my dearest, either by burn or  
tree.

*Lady John Scott.*

196

## JOHN O' LORN

My plaid is on my shoulder and my boat is on the shore,  
And it's all bye wi' auld days and you ;  
Here's a health and here's a heartbreak, for it's hame,  
my dear, no more,  
To the green glens, the fine glens we knew !

'Twas for the sake o' glory, but oh ! woe upon the wars,  
That brought my father's son to sic a day ;  
I'd rather be a craven wi' nor fame nor name nor scars,  
Than turn an exile's heel on Moidart Bay.



And you, in the daytime, you'll be here, and in the mirk,  
Wi' the kind heart, the open hand and free ;  
And far awa' in foreign France, in town or camp or kirk,  
I'll be wondering if you keep a thought for me.

But never more the heather nor the bracken at my knees,  
I'm poor John o' Lorn, a broken man ;  
For an auld Hielan' story I must sail the swinging seas,  
A chief without a castle or a clan.

My plaid is on my shoulder and my boat is on the shore,  
And it's all bye wi' auld days and you :  
Here's a health and here's a heartbreak, for it's hame,  
my dear, no more,  
To the green glens, the fine glens we knew !

*Neil Munro.*

197

## ETTRICK

WHEN we first rade down Ettrick,  
Our bridles were ringing, our hearts were dancing,  
The waters were singing, the sun was glancing,  
An' blithely our voices rang out thegither,  
As we brushed the dew frae the blooming heather,  
When we first rade down Ettrick.

When we next rade down Ettrick  
The day was dying, the wild birds calling,  
The wind was sighing, the leaves were falling,  
An' silent an' weary, but closer thegither,  
We urged our steeds thro' the faded heather,  
When we next rade down Ettrick.

*mirk, dark*

When I last rade down Ettrick,  
 The winds were shifting, the storm was waking,  
 The snow was drifting, my heart was breaking,  
 For we never again were to ride thegither,  
 In sun or storm on the mountain heather,  
 When I last rade down Ettrick.

*Lady John Scott.*

198

## LAMMERMUIR

HAPPY the craw  
 That biggs in the Trotten shaw,  
 And drinks o' the Water o' Dye—  
 For nae mair may I.

199

## THE PIOBRACH O' KINREEN

*Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee,  
 Kinreen o' the Dee,  
 Kinreen o' the Dee—  
 Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee.*

I'll blaw up my chanter  
 I've sounded fu' weel,  
 To mony a ranter  
 In mony a reel,  
 An' poured a' my heart i' the win'bag wi' glee :  
 Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee.  
 For licht was the lauchter on bonny Kinreen,  
 An' licht was the fit-fa' that danced o'er the green,  
 An' licht were the hearts a', and lightsome the eyne.  
 Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee.

*biggs, builds*

The auld hoose is bare noo,  
 A cauld hoose to me ;  
 The hearth is nae mair noo  
 The centre o' glee ;

Nae mair for the bairnies the bield it has been :

Och, hey ! for bonny Kinreen.

The auld folk, the young folk, the wee anes an' a',  
 A hunder years' hame birds are harried awa'—  
 Are harried an' hameless whatever winds blaw.

Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee.

Fareweel, my auld plew-lan' !

I'll never mair plew it ;

Fareweel, my auld plew, an'

The auld yaud that drew it !

Fareweel, my auld kail-yard, ilk bush an' ilk tree !

Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee ;

Fareweel, the auld braes that my han' keepit green ;  
 Fareweel, the auld ways where we wandered unseen,  
 Ere the licht o' my hearth cam' to bonny Kinreen.

Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee. . . .

Though little the thing be

Oor ain we can ca',

That little we cling by

The mair that it's sma'.

Though puir was oor hame, and though wild was the  
 scene,

'Twas the hame o' oor hearts, it was bonny Kinreen ;  
 And noo we maun leave it, baith grey head and bairn ;  
 Maun leave it to fatten the deer o' Knock Cairn,  
 An' a' frae Lochlee to the Morven o' Gairn.

*bield*, shelter

*plew*, plough

*yaud*, jade

*Och, hey ! Kinreen o' the Dee,  
 Kinreen o' the Dee,  
 Kinreen o' the Dee—*

*Sae fareweel for ever, Kinreen o' the Dee !*

*William Forsyth.*

'Twas when the wan leaf frae the birk tree was fa'in',  
 And Martinmas dowie had wound up the year,  
 That Lucy rowed up her wee kist wi' her a' in't,  
 And left her auld maister and neebours sae dear.  
 For Lucy had served in the Glen a' the simmer ;  
 She cam' there afore the flower bloom'd on the pea :  
 An orphan was she, and they had been kind till her ;  
 Sure that was the thing brocht the tear to her e'e.

She gaed by the stable where Jamie was stan'in' ;  
 Richt sair was his kind heart that flittin' to see.  
 " Fare-ye-weel, Lucy ! " quo' Jamie, and ran in :  
 The gatherin' tears trickled fast frae his e'e.  
 As down the burn-side she gaed slow wi' the flittin',  
 Fare-ye-weel, Lucy ! was ilka bird's sang ;  
 She heard the crow sayin't, high on the tree sittin',  
 And robin was chirpin't the brown leaves amang.

" Oh, what is't that pits my puir heart in a flutter ?  
 And what gars the tears come sae fast to my e'e ?  
 If I wasna ettled to be ony better,  
 Then what gars me wish ony better to be ?

|                          |                     |                           |
|--------------------------|---------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>rowed</i> , packed    | <i>kist</i> , box   | <i>flittin'</i> , removal |
| <i>ettled</i> , intended | <i>gars</i> , makes |                           |

I'm just like a lammie that loses its mither ;  
 Nae mither or friend the puir lammie can see :  
 I fear I hae tint my puir heart a'thegither ;  
 Nae wonder the tear fa's sae fast frae my e'e.

“ Wi' the rest o' my claes I hae rowed up the ribbon,  
 The bonnie blue ribbon that Jamie gae me :  
 Yestreen, when he gae me't, and saw I was sabbin',  
 I'll never forget the wae blink o' his e'e.  
 Though now he said naething but 'Fare-ye-weel,  
 Lucy !'

It made me I could neither speak, hear, nor see :  
 He couldna say mair, but just 'Fare-ye-weel, Lucy !'  
 Yet that will I mind till the day that I dee.”

*William Laidlaw.*

201

## CRAIGO WOODS

CRAIGO WOODS, wi' the splash o' the cauld rain  
 beatin'

I' the back end o' the year,  
 When the clouds hang laigh wi' the weicht o' their load  
 o' greetin'

And the autumn wind 's.asteer ;  
 Ye may stand like ghaists, ye may fa' i' the blast that's  
 cleft ye

To rot i' the chilly dew,  
 But when will I mind on aucht since the day I left ye  
 Like I mind on you—on you ?

*tint*, lost

*weicht*, weight

*asteer*, astir

*laigh*, low

*greetin'*, weeping

*aucht*, anything

Craigo Woods, i' the licht o' September sleepin'  
 And the saft mist o' the morn,  
 When the hairst climbs to yer feet, an' the sound o'  
     reapin'  
 Comes up frae the stookit corn,  
 And the braw reid puddock-stules are like jewels  
     blinkin'  
 And the bramble happs ye baith,  
 O what do I see, i' the lang nicht, lyin' an' thinkin'  
 As I see yer wraith—yer wraith ?

There's a road to a far-aff land, an' the land is yonder  
     Whaur a' men's hopes are set ;  
 We dinna ken foo lang we maun hae to wander,  
     But we'll a' win to it yet ;  
 An' gin there's woods o' fir an' the licht atween them,  
     I winna speir its name,  
 But I'll lay me doon by the puddock-stules when I've  
     seen them,  
 An' I'll cry " I'm hame—I'm hame ! "

*Violet Jacob.*

It's an owercome sooth for age an' youth,  
     And it brooks wi' nae denial,  
 That the dearest friends are the auldest friends,  
     And the young are just on trial.

*hairst*, harvest  
*puddock-stules*, toadstools  
*foo*, how              *speir*, ask

*stookit*, in sheaves  
*happs*, covers  
*owercome*, adage

There's a rival bauld wi' young an' auld,  
And it's him that has bereft me ;  
For the surest friends are the auldest friends,  
And the maist o' mines hae left me.

There are kind hearts still, for friends to fill  
And fools to take and break them ;  
But the nearest friends are the auldest friends,  
And the grave's the place to seek them.  
*R. L. Stevenson.*

203

## THE WILD GEESE

“ O TELL me what was on yer road, ye roarin' norlan'  
Wind,  
As ye cam' blawin' frae the land that's niver frae my  
mind ?  
My feet they traivel England, but I'm deein' for the  
north.”  
“ My man, I heard the siller tides rin up the Firth o'  
Forth.”

“ Aye, Wind, I ken them weel eneuch, and fine they fa'  
an' rise,  
And fain I'd feel the creepin' mist on yonder shore that  
lies,  
But tell me, ere ye passed them by, what saw ye on the  
way ? ”  
“ My man, I rocked the rovin' gulls that sail abune the  
Tay.”

“ But saw ye naething, leein’ Wind, afore ye cam’ to  
Fife ?

There’s muckle lyin’ ’yont the Tay that’s mair to me nor  
life.”

“ My man, I swept the Angus braes ye ha’ena trod for  
years.”

“ O Wind, forgi’e a hameless loon that canna see for  
tears ! ”

“ And far abune the Angus straths I saw the wild geese  
flee,

A lang, lang skein o’ beatin’ wings, wi’ their heids to-  
wards the sea,

And aye their cryin’ voices trailed ahint them on the  
air—”

“ O Wind, hae maircy, haud yer whisht, for I daurna  
listen mair ! ”

*Violet Jacob.*

THERE surely sud been mair fracaw ;  
A wee bit present, tak’ and gie,  
A passin’ dimness in the e’e,  
And he’s awa’.

For thirty years I’ve ca’d him frien’ ;  
And mony a simmer tryst we set,  
And swappit rhymes when neist we met,  
On a’ we’d seen.

*haud yer whisht*, hold your peace      *neist*, next



And now his stars in yonder sky  
 Are no' the stars we used to ken ;  
 Yet there his lave o' life he'll spen'—  
 And here am I.

How simply can the thing be dune !  
 Yet there was nae delusion there—  
 We kent that we wad meet nae mair  
 This yird abune !

In letters—shortening ilka year—  
 Awhile our auld langsynes we'll tell ;  
 And sune be auld langsyne oursel'—  
 Him there, me here.

*Walter Wingate.*

205

# A MILE AN' A BITTOCK

A MILE an' a bittock, a mile or twa,  
 Abune the burn, ayont the law,  
 Davie an' Donal' an' Cherlie an' a',  
 An' the mune was shinin' clearly !

Ane went hame wi' the ither, an' then  
 The ither went hame wi' the ither twa men,  
 An' baith wad return him the service again,  
 An' the mune was shinin' clearly !

The clocks were chappin' in house an' ha',  
 Eleeven, twal, an' ane an' twa ;  
 An' the guidman's face was turnt to the wa',  
 An' the mune was shinin' clearly !

|                    |                            |                       |
|--------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>lave</i> , rest | <i>yird</i> , earth        | <i>ayont</i> , beyond |
| <i>law</i> , hill  | <i>chappin'</i> , striking |                       |

A wind got up frae affa the sea,  
 It blew the stars as clear's could be,  
 It blew in the een of a' o' the three,  
     An' the mune was shinin' clearly !

Noo, Davie was first to get sleep in his head,  
 " The best o' frien's maun twine," he said ;  
 " I'm weariet, an' here I'm awa' to my bed."  
     An' the mune was shining clearly !

Twa o' them walkin' an' crackin' their lane,  
 The mornin' licht cam' grey an' plain,  
 An' the birds they yammert on stick an' stane,  
     An' the mune was shinin' clearly.

O years ayont, O years awa',  
 My lads, ye'll mind whate'er befa'—  
 My lads, ye'll mind on the bield o' the law,  
     When the mune was shinin' clearly.

R. L. Stevenson.

|                            |                           |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>twine</i> , part        | <i>crackin'</i> , talking | <i>their lane</i> , alone |
| <i>yammert</i> , chattered | <i>bield</i> , shelter    |                           |

BOOK XVI  
PHILOSOPHY



I HAE been blithe wi' comrades dear ;  
 I hae been merry drinking ;  
 I hae been joyfu' gath'rin' gear ;  
 I hae been happy thinking :  
 But a' the pleasures e'er I saw,  
 Tho' three times doubl'd fairly,  
 That happy night was worth them a',  
 Among the rigs o' barley.

*Robert Burns.*

It's hardly in a body's pow'r  
 To keep, at times, frae being sour,  
 To see how things are shar'd ;  
 How best o' chiels are whiles in want,  
 While coofs on countless thousands rant,  
 And ken na how to wair't ;  
 But, Davie, lad, ne'er fash your head,  
 Tho' we hae little gear,  
 We're fit to win our daily bread,  
 As lang's we're hale and fier :  
 " Mair spier na, nor fear na,"  
 Auld age ne'er mind a feg,  
 The last o't, the warst o't,  
 Is only but to beg.

*chiels*, fellows  
*fash*, trouble

*coofs*, fools  
*fier*, sound  
*feg*, fig

*wair't*, spend it  
*spier*, ask

To lie in kilns and barns at e'en,  
 When banes are craz'd, and bluid is thin,  
     Is, doubtless, great distress !  
 Yet then content could make us blest ;  
 Ev'n then, sometimes, we'd snatch a taste  
     Of truest happiness.  
 The honest heart that's free frae a'  
     Intended fraud or guile,  
 However Fortune kick the ba',  
     Has aye some cause to smile :  
         And mind still, you'll find still,  
         A comfort this nae sma' ;  
         Nae mair then, we'll care then,  
         Nae farther can we fa'.

What tho', like commoners of air,  
 We wander out we know not where,  
     But either house or hal' ?  
 Yet Nature's charms, the hills and woods,  
 The sweeping vales, and foaming floods,  
     Are free alike to all.  
 In days when daisies deck the ground,  
     And blackbirds whistle clear,  
 With honest joy our hearts will bound  
     To see the coming year :  
         On braes when we please, then,  
         We'll sit an' sowth a tune :  
         Syne rhyme till 't, we'll time till 't,  
         And sing 't when we hae done.

It's no in titles nor in rank :  
 It's no in wealth like Lon'on bank,  
     To purchase peace and rest :

*But*, without                      *hal'*, holding                      *sowth*, hum

It's no in makin' muckle mair ;  
 It's no in books, it's no in lear,  
     To make us truly blest ;  
 If happiness hae not her seat  
     And centre in the breast,  
 We may be wise, or rich, or great,  
     But never can be blest :  
     Nae treasures, nor pleasures,  
     Could make us happy lang :  
     The heart ay 's the part ay  
     That makes us right or wrang.

*Robert Burns.*

208      ADVICE TO LEESOME MERRINESS

WHEN I have done consider  
     This warldis vanitie,  
 Sa brukil and sa slidder,  
     Sa full of miserie ;  
     Then I remember me  
 That here there is no rest ;  
     Therefore apparentlie  
 To be merrie is best.  
  
 Let us be blyth and glad,  
     My friendis all, I pray.  
 To be pensive and sad  
     Na thing it help us may.  
     Therefore put quite away  
 All heaviness of thocht :  
     Thoch we murne nicht and day  
 It will avail us nocht.

*Sir Richard Maitland.*

|                                |                           |                         |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>muckle mair</i> , much more | <i>lear</i> , learning    | <i>leesome</i> , lawful |
| <i>brukil</i> , brittle        | <i>slidder</i> , slippery | <i>murne</i> , mourn    |

209

## HERMES THE PHILOSOPHER

“ Be mirry and glaid and honest and vertuous,  
For that sufficis to anger the invyous.”

BE mirry, man ! and tak nocht far in mynd  
The wavering of this wrechit warld of sorrow ;  
To God be humill, and to thy freynd be kynd,  
And with thy nychtbouris glaidly len and borrow ;  
His chance to-nicht it may be thine to-morrow.  
Be blyth in hairt for ony aventure,  
For oft with wysmen it hes bene said aforrow :  
“ Without glaidnes availis no tressour.”

Mak thee gude cheer of it that God thee sendis,  
For warldis wrak but weifair nocht availis ;  
Na gude is thyne saif only bot thow spendis,  
Remenant al thow brukis bot with bailis ;  
Seek to solace when sadness thee assailis,  
In dolour lang thy lyfe may nocht indure ;  
Whairfoir of confort set up all thy sailis :  
Without glaidnes availis no tresour.

Follow on pitie, flee truble and debait ;  
With famous folkis hald thy company,  
Be charitabill and humill in thyne estait,  
For warldly honour lastis bot a cry ;  
For truble in erd tak no malloncoly ;

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <i>aforrow</i> , before                                      | <i>warldis wrak</i> , worldly goods |
| <i>but</i> , without   | <i>bot</i> , if                     |
| <i>remenant</i> , etc., what remains thou enjoyest only with |                                     |
| sorrow   | <i>erd</i> , earth                  |



Be rich in patience, gif thow in gudis be puir ;  
 Who levis mirry, he levis michtely :  
 Without glaidnes availis no tresour.

Thou seis thir wrechis set with sorrow and cair,  
 To gaddir gudis in all thair lyvis space,  
 And when their baggis are full, their selfis are bair,  
 And of thair richness bot the keping hess ;  
 Whill otheris come to spend it that hes grace,  
 Whilk of the wyning no labour had nor cure ;  
 Tak thow example, and spend with mirriness :  
 Without glaidnes availis no tresour.

Thoch all the werk that evir had levand wicht  
 Were only thine, no moir thy pairt dois fall,  
 Bot meit, drynk, clais, and of the laif a sicht,  
 Yit to the juge thow sall gif compt of all ;  
 Ane raknyng rycht cumis of ane ragment small ;  
 Be just and joyous, and do to none injure,  
 And trewth sall mak thee strang as ony wall :  
 Without glaidness availis no trespure.

*William Dunbar.*

210

## NON SEMPER IMBRES

It's no aye rainin' on the misty Achils,  
 It's no' aye white wi' winter on Nigour ;  
 The winds are no' sae mony sorrowin' Rachels,  
 That grieve, and o' their grief will no' gie owre.

|                                    |                                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <i>gaddir gudis</i> , gather goods | <i>cure</i> , care               |
| <i>werk</i> , property             | <i>levand wicht</i> , living man |
| <i>laif</i> , rest                 | <i>raknyng</i> , reckoning       |
| <i>ragment</i> , account, income   | <i>Achils</i> , Ochils           |
|                                    | <i>gie owre</i> , give up        |

Dark are Benarty slopes, an' the steep Lomon'  
 Flings a lang shadow on the watter plain ;  
 But fair Lochleven 's no' for ever gloomin',  
 An' Devon 's no' aye dark wi' Lammas rain.

The birks tho' bare, an' the sune-naked ashes,  
 Not always widow'd of their leaves appear ;  
 The oaks cry oot beneath November's lashes,  
 But not for all the months that mak' the year.

Comes round a time, comes round at last tho' creepin',  
 And green and glad again stand buss an' tree ;  
 E'en tender gowans, thro' the young gress peepin',  
 Rise in their weakness, and owre-rin the lea.

Thus Nature sorrows, and forgets her sorrow ;  
 And Reason soberly approves her way :  
 Why should we shut oor een against to-morrow  
 Because our sky was clouded yesterday ?

*James Logie Robertson.*

## 211 FULL OFT I MUSE AND HAS IN THOCHT

FULL oft I muse and has in thocht  
 How this fals warld is ay on flocht,  
 Whair no thing ferme is nor degest ;  
 And when I haif my mynd all socht,  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

*buss*, bush  
*on flocht*, in flight

*owre-rin*, over-run  
*degest*, fixed

This warld evir dois flicht and wary,  
 Fortoun sa fast hir wheill dois cary ;  
 Na tyme bot turne can tak rest ;  
 For whois fals change suld none be sary ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

Wald men considir in mynd richt weill,  
 Or fortoun on him turn hir wheill,  
 That erdly honour may nocht lest,  
 His fall less paneful he suld feill ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

Wha with this warld dois warsill and stryfe,  
 And dois his dayis in dolour dryfe,  
 Thoch he in lordschip be possest,  
 He levis bot ane wrechit lyfe ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

Of warldis gud and grit richness,  
 What fruct hes man but miriness ?  
 Thoch he this warld had eist and west,  
 All wer pouertie but glaidness ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

Who suld for tynsall droup or de  
 For thyng that is bot vanitie,  
 Sen to the lyfe that evir dois lest  
 Heir is bot twynkling of ane Ee ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

*flight and wary*, fleet and change    *bot turne*, without turning  
*sary*, sorry    *Or*, before    *warsill*, wrestle    *dryfe*, spend  
*but*, without    *tynsall*, loss    *lest*, last

Had I for warldis unkyndness  
 In hairt tane ony haviness,  
 Or fro my plesans bene opprest,  
 I had bene deid langsyne, doutless ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

How evir this warld do change and vary  
 Lat us in hairt nevir moir be sary,  
 Bot evir be reddy and addrest  
 To pass out of this fraudfull fary ;  
 For to be blyth me think it best.

*William Dunbar.*

212 ALL ERDLY JOY RETURNIS IN PANE

OFF Lentren in the first mornyng,  
 Airly as did the day upspring,  
 Thus sang ane bird with voce upplane,  
 " All erdly joy returnis in pane.

" O man ! haif mynd that thow mon pass ;  
 Remembir that thow art bot ass,  
 And sall in ass return agane ;  
 All erdly joy returnis in pane.

" Haif mynd that eild ay followis youth ;  
 Deth followis lyfe with gaipand mouth,  
 Devoring fruct and flowring grane :  
 All erdly joy returnis in pane.

*fary*, tumult  
*ass*, ashes

*upplane*, unpolished, rustic  
*eild*, old age

“ Welth, wardly gloir, and riche array  
Ar all bot thornis laid in thy way,  
Ourcouerd with flouris laid in ane trane :  
All erdly joy returnis in pane.

“ Come nevir yit May so fresche and grene,  
Bot Januar come als wod and kene ;  
Wes nevir sic drouth bot anis come rane :  
All erdly joy returnis in pane.

“ Evirmair unto this warldis joy  
As nerrest air succeidis noy ;  
Thairfoir, when joy ma nocht remane,  
His verry air succeidis pane.

“ Heir helth returnis in seikness  
And mirth returnis in haviness,  
Toun in desert, forrest in plane :  
All erdly joy returnis in pane.

“ Fredome returnis in wretchitness,  
And trewth returnis in doubilness,  
With fenyeit wordis to mak men fane :  
All erdly joy returnis in pane.

“ Vertew returnis in-to vyce,  
And honour in-to avaryce ;  
With cuvatyce is consciens slane :  
All erdly joy returnis in pane.

*trane*, snare

*anis*, sometimes

*fenyeit*, feigned, false

(2,470)

*als*, also

*nerrest air*, next heir

*fane*, glad

*wod*, mad

*noy*, trouble

*cuvatyce*, covetousness

13a

“ Sen erdly joy abydis nevir,  
 Wirk for the joy that lestis evir ;  
 For uder joy is all bot vane ;  
 All erdly joy returnis in pane.”

*William Dunbar.*

LATE in the nicht in bed I lay,  
 The winds were at their weary play,  
 An' tirlin' wa's an' skirlin' wae  
     Through Heev'n they battered ;  
 On-ding o' hail, on-blaff o' spray,  
     The tempest blattered.

The masoned house it dinled through ;  
 It dung the ship, it cowped the coo ;  
 The rankit aiks it overthrew,  
     Had braved a' weathers ;  
 The strang sea-gleds it took an' blew  
     Awa' like feathers.

The thrawes o' fear on a' were shed,  
 An' the hair rose, an' slumber fled,  
 An' lichts were lit an' prayers were said  
     Through a' the kintry ;  
 An' the cauld terror clum in bed  
     Wi' a' an' sindry.

*wae*, woefully  
*dinled*, resounded  
*cowped*, upset  
*thrawes*, throes

*on-ding*, *on-blaff*, onset  
*dung*, struck  
*sea-gleds*, sea-gulls  
*sindry*, sundry

To hear in the pit-mirk on hie  
 The brangled collieshangie flie,  
 The warl', they thocht, wi' land an' sea,  
     Itsel' wad cowpit ;  
 An' for auld airn, the smashed débris  
     By God be rowpit.

Meanwhile frae far Aldeboran,  
 To folks wi' talescopes in han',  
 O' ships that cowpit, winds that ran,  
     Nae sign was seen,  
 But the wee warl' in sunshine span  
     As bricht 's a preen.

I, tae, by God's especial grace,  
 Dwall denty in a bieldy place,  
 Wi' hosened feet, wi' shaven face,  
     Wi' dacent mainners :  
 A grand example to the race  
     O' tautit sinners !

The wind may blaw, the heathen rage,  
 The deil may start on the rampage ;—  
 The sick in bed, the thief in cage—  
     What's a' to me ?  
 Cosh in my house, a sober sage,  
     I sit an' see.

An' whiles the bluid spangs to my bree,  
 To lie sae saft, to live sae free,

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| <i>pit-mirk</i> , black dark | <i>brangled collieshangie</i> , confused uproar  |
| <i>airn</i> , iron           | <i>rowpit</i> , auctioned <i>preen</i> , pin     |
| <i>denty</i> , dainty        | <i>bieldy</i> , sheltered <i>tautit</i> , ragged |
| <i>cosh</i> , snug           | <i>spangs</i> , leaps <i>bree</i> , brow         |

While better men maun do an' die  
In unco places.

“ *Whaur's God ?* ” I cry, an' “ *Whae is me  
To hae sic graces ?* ”

I mind the fecht the sailors keep,  
But fire or can'le, rest or sleep,  
In darkness an' the muckle deep ;  
An' mind beside  
The herd that on the hills o' sheep  
Has wandered wide.

I mind me on the hoastin' weans—  
The penny joes on causey stanes—  
The auld folk wi' the crazy banes,  
Baith auld an' puir,  
That aye maun thole the winds an' rains  
An' labour sair.

An' whiles I'm kind o' pleased a blink  
An' kind o' fleyed forby, to think,  
For a' my rowth o' meat an' drink  
An' waste o' crumb,  
I'll mebbe have to thole wi' skink  
In Kingdom Come.

For God whan jowes the Judgment bell,  
Wi' His ain Hand, His Leevin' Sel',

*unco*, awful  
*weans*, children

*thole*, endure

*skink*, short commons

*But*, without  
*joes*, sweethearts  
*fleyed*, frightened  
*jowes*, rings

*hoastin'*, coughing  
*causey*, causeway  
*rowth*, plenty



Sall ryve the guid (as Prophets tell)  
 Frae them that had it ;  
 And in the reamin' pat o' Hell,  
 The rich be scaddit.

O Lord, if this indeed be sae,  
 Let daw that sair an' happy day !  
 Again' the warl', grawn auld an' grey,  
 Up wi' your aixe !  
 An' let the puir enjoy their play—  
 I'll thole my paiks.

R. L. Stevenson.

214

### THE SPAEWIFE

O ! I WAD like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I—  
 Why chops are guid to brander and nane sae guid to fry ;  
 An' siller, that's sae braw to keep, is brawer still to gie ?  
 —*It's gey an' easy spierin'*, says the beggar-wife to me.

O ! I wad like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I—  
 Hoo a' things come to be whaur we find them when we  
 try,  
 The lasses in their claes an' the fishes in the sea ?  
 —*It's gey an' easy spierin'*, says the beggar-wife to me.

O ! I wad like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I—  
 Why lads are a' to sell an' lasses a' to buy ;  
 An' naebody for dacency but barely two or three ?  
 —*It's gey an' easy spierin'*, says the beggar-wife to me.

*ryve*, take away  
*scaddid*, scalded  
*paiks*, punishment

*reamin' pat*, bubbling pot  
*daw*, dawn      *thole*, endure  
*spierin'*, asking

O ! I wad like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I—  
 Gin death's as shure to men as killin' is to kye,  
 Why God has filled the yearth sae fu' o' tasty things to  
 pree ?

—*It's gey an' easy spierin'*, says the beggar-wife to me.

O ! I wad like to ken—to the beggar-wife says I—  
 The reason o' the cause an' the wherefore o' the why,  
 Wi' mony anither riddle brings the tear into my e'e ?  
 —*It's gey an' easy spierin'*, says the beggar-wife to me.

R. L. Stevenson.

## 215 WHAT THE AULD FOWK ARE THINKIN'

THE bairns i' their beds, worn oot wi' nae wark,  
 Are sleepin', nor ever an eelid winkin' ;  
 The auld fowk lie still wi' their een starin' stark,  
 An' the mirk pang-fou o' the things they are thinkin'.

Whan oot o' ilk corner the bairnies they keek,  
 Lauchin' an' daffin', airms loosin' an' linkin',  
 The auld fowk they watch frae the warm ingle-cheek,  
 But the bairns little think what the auld fowk are  
 thinkin'.

Whan the auld fowk sit quaiet at the reet o' a stook,  
 I' the sunlicht their washt een blinterin' an' blinkin',  
 Fowk scythin', or bin'in', or shearin' wi' heuk  
 Carena a strae what the auld fowk are thinkin'.

*kye*, cows

*mirk*, darkness

*daffin'*, playing

*yearth*, earth

*pang-fou*, thick-filled

*reet*, foot

*heuk*, hook

*pree*, taste

*keek*, peer

*stook*, sheaf

At the kirk, whan the minister's dreich an' dry,  
His fardens as gien they war gowd guineas chinkin',  
An' the young fowk are noddin', or fidgetin' sly,  
Naebody kens what the auld fowk are thinkin'.

Whan the young fowk are greitin' aboot the bed  
Whaur like water through san' the auld life is sinkin',  
An' some wud say the last word was said,  
The auld fowk smile, an' ken what they're thinkin'.

*George Macdonald.*

*dreich*, dull    *gien*, if    *fardens*, farthings    *greitin'*, weeping



BOOK XVII  
DEATH



THIS ae nighte, this ae nighte,  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
Fire, and sleet, and candle-lighte ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

When thou from hence away art paste,  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
To Whinny-muir thou comest at laste ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

If ever thou gavest hosen and shoon,  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
Sit thee down and put them on ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

If hosen and shoon thou ne'er gavest nane,  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
The whinnes sall pricke thee to the bare bane ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

From Whinny-muir when thou mayst passe,  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
To Brig o' Dread thou comest at laste ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

From Brig o' Dread when thou mayst passe  
    *Every nighte and alle,*  
To purgatory fire thou comest at laste ;  
    *And Christe receive thye saule.*

shoon, shoes





" Your steed was auld, and ye hae gat mair,  
Edward, Edward ;

Your steed was auld, and ye hae gat mair,  
Some other dule ye dree O."

" O I hae killed my fader dear,  
Mither, mither ;

O I hae killed my fader dear,  
Alas, and wae is me O ! "

" And whatten penance will ye dree for that,  
Edward, Edward ?

And whatten penance will ye dree for that ?  
My dear son, now tell me O."

" I'll set my feet in yonder boat,  
Mither, mither ;

I'll set my feet in yonder boat,  
And I'll fare over the sea O."

" And what will ye do wi' your towers and your ha',  
Edward, Edward ?

And what will ye do wi' your towers and your ha',  
What were sae fair to see O ? "

" I'll let them stand till they down fa',  
Mither, mither ;

I'll let them stand till they down fa',  
For here never mair maun I be O."

" And what will ye leave to your bairns and your  
wife,

Edward, Edward ?

And what will ye leave to your bairns and your wife,  
When ye gang over the sea O ? "

*dule*, sorrow

*dree*, suffer

“ The warldis room, lat them beg thro’ life,  
   Mither, mither ;  
 The warldis room, lat them beg thro’ life,  
       For hame never mair will I see O.”

“ And what will ye leave to your ain mither dear,  
   Edward, Edward ?  
 And what will ye leave to your ain mither dear ?  
       My dear son, now tell me O.”  
 “ The curse of hell frae me sall ye bear,  
   Mither, mither ;  
 The curse of hell frae me sall ye bear,  
       Sic counsels ye gave to me O.”

As I was walking all alane,  
 I heard twa corbies makin’ a mane ;  
 The tane unto the t’other say,  
 “ Where sall we gang and dine the day ? ”

“ In ahint yon auld fail dyke,  
 I wot there lies a new-slain knight ;  
 And naebody kens that he lies there  
 But his hawk and his hound and his lady fair.

“ His hound is to the hunting gane,  
 His hawk to fetch the wild fowl hame,  
 His lady has ta’en another mate,  
 Sae we may mak’ our denner sweet.

*corbies, ravens*

*fail, turf*

“ Ye’ll sit on his white hause-bane,  
 And I’ll pike out his bonny blue een,  
 Wi’ ae lock o’ his gowden hair  
 We’ll theek our nest when it grows bare.

“ Mony a ane for him maks mane,  
 But nane sall ken where he is gane ;  
 Ower his white banes when they are bare  
 The wind sall blaw for evermair.”

219

## LORD RANDAL

“ OH, where have you been, Lord Randal, my son ?  
 Oh, where have you been, my handsome young man ? ”  
 “ I hae been to the wild wood ; mother, mak’ my bed soon ;  
 For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain wad lie down.”

“ Where gat ye your dinner, Lord Randal, my son ?  
 Where gat ye your dinner, my handsome young man ? ”  
 “ I dined wi’ my true love ; mother, mak’ my bed soon ;  
 For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain wad lie down.”

“ What gat ye to your dinner, Lord Randal, my son ?  
 What gat ye to your dinner, my handsome young man ? ”  
 “ I gat eels boiled in broo ; mother, mak’ my bed soon ;  
 For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain wad lie down.”

“ What became of your bloodhounds, Lord Randal, my  
 son ?  
 What became of your bloodhounds, my handsome young  
 man ? ”

*hause-bane*, neck-bone      *theek*, thatch      *broo*, broth

“ Oh, they swelled and they dee’d ; mother, mak’ my  
bed soon ;

For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain wad lie down.”

“ Oh, I fear ye are poisoned, Lord Randal, my son !

Oh, I fear ye are poisoned, my handsome young man ! ”

“ Oh, yes, I am poisoned ; mother, mak’ my bed soon ;

For I’m sick at the heart, and fain wad lie down.”

O THEN bespake her little son,

Sat on the nurse’s knee :

Says, “ Mither dear, gie owre this house,

For the reek it smithers me.”

“ I wad gie a’ my gowd, my bairn,

Sae wad I a’ my fee,

For ae blast o’ the western wind,

To blaw the reek frae thee.”

O then bespake her dochter dear—

She was baith jimp and sma’ :

“ O row me in a pair o’ sheets,

And tow me owre the wa’.”

They row’d her in a pair o’ sheets,

And tow’d her owre the wa’ ;

But on the point o’ Gordon’s spear

She gat a deadly fa.’

*jimp*, slender

*row*, roll

*tow*, toss

O bonnie, bonnie was her mouth,  
 And cherry were her cheeks,  
 And clear, clear was her yellow hair,  
 Whereon the red bluid dreips.

Then wi' his spear he turn'd her owre ;  
 O gin her face was wan !  
 He said, " Ye are the first that e'er  
 I wished alive again."

He turn'd her owre and owre again ;  
 O gin her skin was white !  
 " I might hae spared that bonnie face  
 To hae been some man's delight.

" Busk and boun, my merry men a',  
 For ill dooms I do guess ;  
 I canna look in that bonnie face  
 As it lies on the grass."

221

## BONNIE GEORGE CAMPBELL

HIE upon Hielands,  
 And laigh upon Tay,  
 Bonnie George Campbell  
 Rode out on a day.

He saddled, he bridled,  
 And gallant rode he ;  
 And hame cam his guid horse,  
 But never cam he.

*Busk and boun, make ready to go*

*laigh, low*

Out cam his mother dear,  
 Greetin' fu' sair ;  
 And out cam his bonnie bride  
 Rivin' her hair.

“ The meadow lies green,  
 The corn is unshorn ;  
 But bonnie George Campbell  
 Will never return.”

Saddled and bridled  
 And booted rode he,  
 A plume in his helmet,  
 A sword at his knee.

But toom cam his saddle  
 All bluidy to see ;  
 Oh, hame cam his guid horse,  
 But never cam he.

222 ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF BERNARD  
 STEWART, LORD OF AUBIGNY

O DUILFULL death ! O dragon dolorous !  
 Why hes thow done so dulfullie devoir  
 The prince of knychtheid, nobill and chivilrous,  
 The witt of weiris, of armes and honour,  
 The crop of curage, the strenth of armes in stour,  
 The fame of France, the fame of Lumbardy,  
 The choiss of chiftanes, most awfull in armour,  
 The charbunczell, cheif of every chevilrie !

|   |                     |                        |
|---|---------------------|------------------------|
| <i>rivin'</i> , tearing                             | <i>toom</i> , empty | <i>devoir</i> , devour |
| <i>the witt of weiris</i> , the very wisdom of wars |                     | <i>crop</i> , summit   |
| <i>charbunczell</i> , carbuncle                     |                     |                        |

Pray now for him, all that him loveit heir !  
 And for his saull mak intercessioun  
 Unto the Lord that hes him bocht so deir,  
 To gif him mercie and remissioun,  
 And namelie we of Scottis natioun,  
 Intill his lyff whom most he did affy,  
 Foryett we nevir into our orisoun  
 To pray for him, the flour of chivelrie.

*William Dunbar.*

223

### HELEN OF KIRKCONNEL

I WISH I were where Helen lies,  
 Where night and day on me she cries ;  
 Oh that I were where Helen lies,  
     On fair Kirkconnel lea !  
 Oh, Helen fair, beyond compare,  
 I'll mak' a garland o' thy hair,  
 Shall bind my heart for evermair,  
     Until the day I dee.

Oh, think na ye my heart was sair,  
 When my love dropt and spoke nae mair ?  
 She sank, and swoon'd wi' mickle care  
     On fair Kirkconnel lee.  
 Curst be the heart that thocht the thocht,  
 And curst the hand that shot the shot,  
 When in my arms burd Helen dropt,  
     And died to succour me.

*namelie, especially*

*intill his lyff, etc., in whom he put most trust during his life*  
*burd, maid*

As I went down the water side  
 None but my foe to be my guide,  
 None but my foe to be my guide,  
     On fair Kirkconnel lee ;  
 I lichtit down, my sword did draw,  
 I hackit him in pieces sma',  
 I hackit him in pieces sma',  
     For her sake that died for me.

Oh that I were where Helen lies !  
 Nicht and day on me she cries,  
 Out of my bed she bids me rise :  
     " Oh come, my love, to me ! "  
 Oh, Helen fair ! oh, Helen chaste !  
 If I were with thee I were blest,  
 Where thou lies low, and takes thy rest,  
     On fair Kirkconnel lee.

I wish my grave were growin' green,  
 A windin' sheet drawn ower my een,  
 And I in Helen's arms lying,  
     On fair Kirkconnel lee.  
 I wish I were where Helen lies ;  
 Nicht and day on me she cries ;  
 I'm sick of all beneath the skies,  
     Since my love died for me.

YE Highlands and ye Lawlands,  
     Oh ! where hae ye been ?  
 They hae slain the Earl of Moray,  
     And hae laid him on the green.



Now wae be to thee, Huntly,  
And wherefore did you sae ?  
I bade you bring him wi' you,  
But forbade you him to slay.

He was a braw gallant,  
And he rid at the ring ;  
And the bonnie Earl of Moray,  
Oh ! he might hae been a king.

He was a braw gallant,  
And he play'd at the ba' ;  
And the bonnie Earl of Moray  
Was the flower amang them a'.

He was a braw gallant,  
And he play'd at the glove ;  
And the bonnie Earl of Moray,  
Oh ! he was the Queen's luvè.

Oh ! lang will his lady  
Look owre the castle Doune,  
Ere she see the Earl of Moray  
Come sounding thro' the toun.

My love he's built a bonnie ship, and set her on the sea,  
With seven score guid mariners to bear her companie.  
There's three score is sunk, and three score dead at sea ;  
And the Lowlands of Holland hae twined my love and  
me.

My love he built another ship, and set her on the main,  
 And nane but twenty mariners for to bring her hame ;  
 But the weary wind began to rise, and the sea began to  
 rout ;

My love then, and his bonnie ship, turned withershins  
 about.

There shall neither coif come on my head, nor kame  
 come in my hair ;

There shall neither coal nor candle-light come in my  
 bower mair ;

Nor will I love another man until the day I dee,  
 For I never loved a love but ane, and he's drown'd in  
 the sea.

O haud your tongue, my daughter dear, be still and be  
 content ;

There are mair lads in Galloway, ye need na sair lament.  
 O ! there is nane in Galloway, there's nane at a' for me ;  
 For I never loved a love but ane, and he's drown'd in  
 the sea.

## 226 THE LAMENT OF THE BORDER WIDOW

My love he built me a bonnie bower,  
 And clad it a' wi' lilye flower ;  
 A brawer bower ye ne'er did see  
 Than my true love he built for me.

There came a man, by middle day,  
 He spied his sport, and went away ;  
 And brought the king that very night,  
 Who brake my bower, and slew my knight.

*rout, roar*

*withershins, upside down*

He slew my knight, to me sae dear ;  
 He slew my knight, and poin'd his gear.  
 My servants all for life did flee,  
 And left me in extremitie.

I sewed his sheet, making my maen ;  
 I watched the corpse, myself alane ;  
 I watched his body night and day ;  
 No living creature came that way.

I took his body on my back,  
 And whiles I gaed, and whiles I sat ;  
 I digg'd a grave and laid him in,  
 And happ'd him with the sod sae green.

But think na ye my heart was sair  
 When I laid the moul' on his yellow hair ?  
 O think na ye my heart was wae  
 When I turn'd about, awa' to gae ?

Nae living man I'll love again,  
 Since that my lovely knight is slain.  
 Wi' ae lock of his yellow hair  
 I'll chain my heart for evermair.

## DROWNED IN YARROW

WILLY's rare, and Willy's fair,  
 And Willy's wondrous bonny ;  
 And Willy hecht to marry me  
 Gin e'er he married ony.

*poin'd*, confiscated      *moul'*, mould      *hecht*, promised

Yestreen I made my bed' fu' braid,  
 This night I'll make it narrow ;  
 For a' the live-lang winter night  
 I lie twin'd of my marrow.

O came you by yon water-side,  
 Pou'd you the rose or lily ?  
 Or came you by yon meadow green ?  
 Or saw you my sweet Willy ?

She sought him east, she sought him west,  
 She sought him braid and narrow ;  
 Syne in the cleaving of a craig  
 She found him drown'd in Yarrow.

O BESSIE BELL and Mary Gray,  
 They war twa bonnie lasses ;  
 They bigget a bower on yon burn-brae,  
 And theekit it ower wi' rashes.

They theekit it ower wi' rashes green,  
 They theekit it ower wi' heather ;  
 But the pest cam frae the burrows-toun,  
 And slew them baith thegither.

|                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>twin'd</i> , bereft           | <i>marrow</i> , mate   |
| <i>craig</i> , rock              | <i>bigget</i> , built  |
| <i>theekit</i> , thatched        | <i>rashes</i> , rushes |
| <i>burrows-toun</i> , burgh-town |                        |

They thought to lie in Methven kirkyard  
 Amang their noble kin ;  
 But they maun lie in Stronach haugh  
 To biek forenent the sin.

And Bessie Bell and Mary Gray  
 They war twa bonnie lasses ;  
 They bigget a bower on yon burn-brae,  
 And theekit it ower wi' rashes.

229

## MACPHERSON'S FAREWELL

FAREWELL, ye dungeons dark and strong,  
 The wretch's destinie !  
 Macpherson's time will not be long  
 On yonder gallows-tree.  
 Sae rantingly, sae wantonly,  
 Sae dauntingly gaed he ;  
 He play'd a spring, and danc'd it round,  
 Below the gallows-tree.

Oh ! what is death but parting breath ?  
 On mony a bloody plain  
 I've dar'd his face, and in this place  
 I scorn him yet again !

Untie these bands from off my hands,  
 And bring to me my sword !  
 And there's no a man in all Scotland  
 But I'll brave him at a word.

*biek forenent the sin, bake in the sun*  
 (2,470)

I've lived a life of sturt and strife ;  
 I die by treacherie :  
 It burns my heart I must depart,  
 And not avengèd be.

Now farewell light—thou sunshine bright,  
 And all beneath the sky !  
 May coward shame distain his name,  
 The wretch that dares not die !

*Robert Burns.*

BURY me in Kirkbride,  
 Where the Lord's redeemed anes lie !  
 The auld kirkyaird on the grey hillside  
 Under the open sky ;  
 Under the open sky,  
 On the briest o' the brae sae steep,  
 And side by side wi' the banes that lie  
 Streikt there in their hinmaist sleep.  
 This puir dune body maun sune be dust,  
 But it thrills wi' a stoun' o' pride  
 To ken it may mix with the great and just  
 That slumber in thee, Kirkbride. . . .

Wheesht ! did the saft win' speak ?  
 Or a yaumerin' nicht bird cry ?  
 Did I dream that a warm haun touch't my cheek,  
 And a winsome face gaed by ?

|                         |                            |                             |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>sturt</i> , violence | <i>streikt</i> , stretched | <i>hinmaist</i> , last      |
| <i>dune</i> , worn-out  | <i>stoun'</i> , spasm      | <i>yaumerin'</i> , babbling |

And a winsome face gaed by,  
 Wi' a far-aff licht in its een—  
 A licht that bude come frae the dazzlin' sky,  
 For it spak' o' the starnies' sheen.  
 Age may be donart, and dazed, and blin',  
 But I'se warrant, whate'er betide,  
 A true heart there made tryst wi' my ain,  
 And the tryst-word seem'd "Kirkbride."

Hark ! frae the far hilltaps,  
 And laich frae the lanesome glen,  
 Some sweet psalm tune, like a late dew, draps  
 Its wild notes doun the win' ;  
 Its wild notes doun the win',  
 Wi' a kent soun' owre my min',  
 For we sang't on the muir, a wheen huntit men,  
 Wi' oor lives in oor haun langsyne ;  
 But never a voice can disturb this sang,  
 Were it Claver'se in a' his pride,  
 For it's raised by the Lord's ain ransomed thrang  
 Forgethered abune Kirkbride.

I hear May Moril's tongue  
 That I wistna to hear again,  
 And there—'twas the Black M'Michael's rung  
 Clear in the closin' strain ;  
 Clear in the closin' strain,  
 Frae his big heart bauld and true ;  
 It stirs my saul as in days bygane,  
 When his guid braidsword he drew ;

*bude*, must have      *starnies*, stars  
*donart*, confused

I needs be aff to the muirs ance mair,  
 For he'll miss me by his side ;  
 I' the thrang o' the battle I aye was there,  
 And sae maun it be in Kirkbride.

Rax me my staff and plaid,  
 That in readiness I may be,  
 And dinna forget that The Book be laid  
     Open across my knee ;  
     Open across my knee,  
 And a text close by my thoom.  
 And tell me true, for I scarce can see,  
 That the words are, " Lo ! I come ; "  
 Then carry me through at the Cample ford,  
 And up by the lang hillside,  
 And I'll wait for the comin' o' God the Lord  
 In a neuk o' auld Kirkbride.

*Robert Reid.*

231 THE WAN MOON IS SETTING BEHIND  
 THE WHITE WAVE

O, OPEN the door, some pity to show,  
 If love it may na be, O !  
 Tho' thou hast been false, I'll ever prove true,  
 O, open the door to me, O !

Cauld is the blast upon my pale cheek,  
 But caulder thy love for me, O !  
 The frost that freezes the life at my heart  
 Is naught to my pains frae thee, O !

*Rax, reach      neuk, corner*



The wan moon is setting behind the white wave,  
 And Time is setting with me, O !  
 False friends, false love, farewell ! for mair  
 I'll ne'er trouble them nor thee, O !

She has open'd the door, she has open'd it wide ;  
 She sees the pale corsè on the plain, O !  
 My true love ! she cried, and sank down by his side  
 Never to rise again, O !

*Robert Burns.*

## THE FA' O' THE YEAR

AFORE the Lammas tide  
 Had dun'd the birken tree,  
 In a' our water-side  
 Nae wife was blest like me ;  
 A kind gudeman, and twa  
 Sweet bairns were round me here,  
 But they're a' ta'en awa'  
 Sin' the fa' o' the year.

Sair trouble cam' our gate,  
 And made me, when it cam',  
 A bird without a mate,  
 A ewe without a lamb.  
 Our hay was yet to maw,  
 And our corn was to shear,  
 When they a' dwined awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

*gate, way      maw, mow      dwined, faded*

I downa look a-field,  
 For aye I trow I see  
 The form that was a bield  
 To my wee bairns and me ;  
 But wind, and weet, and snaw,  
 They never mair can fear,  
 Sin' they a' got the ca'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

Aft on the hills at e'ens  
 I see him 'mang the ferns,  
 The lover o' my teens,  
 The father o' my bairns :  
 For there his plaid I saw  
 As gloamin' aye drew near—  
 But my a's now awa'  
 Sin' the fa' o' the year.

Our bonnie rigs theirsel',  
 Reca' my waes to mind,  
 Our puir dumb beasties tell  
 O' a' that I have tined ;  
 For wha our wheat will saw,  
 And wha our sheep will shear,  
 Sin' my a' gaed awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year ?

My heart is growing cauld,  
 And will be caulder still ;  
 And sair, sair in the fauld  
 Will be the winter's chill ;

*downa*, cannot

*biel*d, shelter

*tined*, lost

For peats were yet to ca',  
 Our sheep they were to smear,  
 When my a' passed awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

I ettle whiles to spin,  
 But wee, wee patterin' feet  
 Come rinnin' out and in,  
 And then I just maun greet :  
 I ken it's fancy a',  
 And faster rowes the tear,  
 That my a' dwined awa'  
 In the fa' o' the year.

Be kind, O Heaven abune !  
 To ane sae wae and lane,  
 An' tak' her hamewards sune,  
 In pity o' her maen ;  
 Long ere the March winds blaw,  
 May she, far, far frae here,  
 Meet them a' that's awa'  
 Sin' the fa' o' the year.

*Thomas Smibert.*

THE LAST O' THE TINKLER

LAY me in yon place, lad,  
 The gloamin's thick wi' nicht ;  
 I canna' see yer face, lad,  
 For my een's no richt.

*ca'*, drive  
*greet*, weep

*ettle*, mean  
*rowes*, rolls

But it's ower late for leein',  
An' I ken fine I'm deein',  
Like an auld craw fleein'  
To the last o' the licht.

The kye gang to the byre, lad,  
An' the sheep to the fauld,  
Ye'll mak' a spunk o' fire, lad,  
For my he'rt's turned cauld ;  
An' whaur the trees are meetin',  
There's a sound like waters beatin',  
An' the bird seems near to greetin',  
That was aye singin' bauld.

There's jist the tent to leave, lad,  
I've gaithered little gear,  
There's jist yersel' to grieve, lad,  
An' the auld dog here ;  
An' when the morn comes creepin'  
An' the wauk'nin' birds are cheipin',  
It'll find me lyin' sleepin'  
As I've slept saxty year.

Ye'll rise to meet the sun, lad,  
An' baith be traiv'lin west,  
But me that's auld an' done, lad,  
I'll bide an' tak' my rest ;  
For the grey heid is bendin',  
An' the auld shune's needin' mendin',  
But the traiv'lin's near its' endin',  
And the end's aye the best.

*Violet Jacob.*

*kye*, cows

*shune*, shoes

234

## THE GREEN GRASS

THE dead spake together last night,  
 And one to the other said :  
 “ Why are we dead ? ”

They turned them face to face about  
 In the place where they were laid :  
 “ Why are we dead ? ”

“ This is the sweet, sweet month o’ May,  
 And the grass is green o’erhead—  
 Why are we dead ? ”

“ The grass grows green on the long, long tracks  
 That I shall never tread—  
 Why are we dead ? ”

“ The lamp shines like the glow-worm spark,  
 From the bield where I was bred—  
 Why am I dead ? ”

The other spake : “ I’ve wife and weans,  
 Yet I lie in this waesome bed—  
 Why am I dead ? ”

“ O, I hae wife and weans at hame,  
 And they clamour loud for bread—  
 Why am I dead ? ”

Quoth the first : “ I have a sweet, sweet heart,  
 And this night we should hae wed—  
 Why am I dead ? ”

*bield*, shelter      *weans*, children      *waesome*, woeful  
 (2,470) 14a

“ And I can see another man  
Will mate her in my stead,  
Now I am dead.”

They turned them back to back about  
In the grave where they were laid—  
“ Why are we dead ? ”

“ I mind o’ a field, a foughten field,  
Where the bluid ran routh and red—  
Now I am dead.”

“ I mind o’ a field, a stricken field,  
And a waeful wound that bled—  
Now I am dead.”

They turned them on their backs again,  
As when their souls had sped,  
And nothing further said.

The dead spake together last night,  
And each to the other said,  
“ *Why are we dead ?* ”

*Joseph Lee.*

(1)

MONY a year, mony a year,  
Hae I seen the snaw awa’,  
Hae I seen the primrose blaw  
And the bud upon the brier.

*routh*, plentiful

Mony a year, mony a year,  
 Yule has brocht the thocht anew,  
 If my strength wad bear me through,  
 If the spring wad see me here.

Aft, when winter trailed awa'  
 And the flowers were round my feet,  
 Stood I 'tween the lauch and greet,  
 Half believin' a' I saw.

Aft, when bare was blawn the tree,  
 And the flowers were a' laid by,  
 Hae I braced mysel' to sigh,  
 " Ay, it's by wi' flowers for me ! "

Then I wad been blithe to gang ;  
 But I canna think to sleep  
 When I hear at mornin' peep  
 Some bit mavis at his sang.

*Walter Wingate.*

(2)

GANE were but the winter cauld,  
 And gane were but the snaw,  
 I could sleep in the wild woods  
 Where the primroses blaw.

*Allan Cunningham.*

236

## ANE BY ANE

ANE by ane they gang awa',  
 The Gatherer gathers great an' sma',  
 Ane by ane mak's ane an' a'.

by, past      mavis, thrush

Aye when ane sets down the cup,  
 Ane ahint maun tak' it up,  
 Yet thegither they will sup.

Golden-heided, ripe an' strang,  
 Shorn will be the hairst ere lang,  
 Syne begins a better sang !

*George Macdonald.*

## THE LAND O' THE LEAL

I'm wearin' awa', John,  
 Like snaw-wreaths in thaw, John ;  
 I'm wearin' awa'

To the land o' the leal.

There's nae sorrow there, John,  
 There's neither could nor care, John :  
 The day is aye fair

In the land o' the leal.

Our bonnie bairn's there, John,  
 She was baith gude and fair, John ;  
 And oh ! we grudged her sair

To the land o' the leal.

But sorrow's sel' wears past, John,  
 And joy's a-comin' fast, John—  
 The joy that's aye to last

In the land o' the leal.

Sae dear's that joy was bought, John,  
 Sae free the battle fought, John,  
 That sinfu' man e'er brought

To the land o' the leal.

*hairst*, harvest

*leal*, loyal, true



Oh, dry your glist'ning e'e, John !  
 My saul langs to be free, John ;  
 And angels beckon me  
     To the land o' the leal.

Oh, haud ye leal and true, John !  
 Your day it's wearin' thro', John ;  
 And I'll welcome you  
     To the land o' the leal.  
 Now fare ye weel, my ain John,  
 This world's cares are vain, John ;  
 We'll meet, and we'll be fain  
     In the land o' the leal.

*Lady Nairne.*

238

## O HAPPIE DEATH

O HAPPIE death, to life the readie way,  
 The ende of greefe, and salve of sorrowes all ;  
 O pleasant sleepe, thy paines they are bot play ;  
 Thy coup is sweete, although it taste of gall.  
 Thou brings the bound and wretched out of thrall  
 Within the port sure from the stormie blast,  
 For after death na mischiefe may befall,  
 But wo, wan-chance, and perrels all are past.  
 Of kindelie death nane suld affraied be  
 But sich as hope for na felicitie.

*Alexander Hume.*

*haud*, keep                      *fain*, fond  
*wan-chance*, misfortune



BOOK XVIII  
DIVINE PHILOSOPHY



## RORATE CELI DESUPER

RORATE celi desuper !

Heavens distil your balmy schouris,  
 For now is risen the bricht day ster  
 Fro the rose Mary, flour of flouris ;  
 The clear Sin, whom no clud devouris,  
 Surmounting Phœbus in the east,  
 Is comen of his heavenly touris ;  
 Et nobis Puer natus est.

Archangellis, angellis, and dompnationis,  
 Tronis, potestatis, and martyris seir,  
 And all ye heavenly operationis,  
 Ster, planet, firmament, and sphere,  
 Fire, erd, air, and water clear,  
 To him gife loving, most and lest,  
 That come in-to so meek manner ;  
 Et nobis Puer natus est.

Sinneris be glaid and penance do,  
 And thank your Maker hairtfully ;  
 For he that ye nicht nocht come to,  
 To you is comen full humly,  
 Your saulis with his blude to buy,  
 And louse you of the Fiendis arrest,  
 And only of his awn mercy ;  
 Pro nobis Puer natus est.

*comen of*, arrived from

*in-to*, in      *humly*, humbly

*seir*, various

*awn*, own



ALL GLORIA IN EXCELSIS cry,  
 Heaven, erd, sea, man, bird, and beast,  
 He that is crownit abune the sky  
 Pro nobis Puer natus est.

*William Dunbar.*

240

THE SOUL TO ITS REDEEMER

ALL my Lufe, leif me not,  
 Leif me not, leif me not !  
 All my lufe, leif me not,  
 Thus myne alone ;  
 With ane burden on my back,  
 I may not beir it I am sa waik,  
 Lufe, this burden from me tak,  
 Or ellis I am gone.

With sinnis I am ladin soir,  
 Leif me not, leif me not.  
 With sinnis I am ladin soir,  
 Leif me not alone !  
 I pray thee, Lord, thairfoir,  
 Keip not my sinnis in stoir,  
 Lowse me, or I be forloir,  
 And hear my mone.

With thy handis thou hes me wrocht,  
 Leif me not, leif me not !  
 With thy handis thou hes me wrocht,  
 Leif me not alone !

*Lowse, loose*

I was sauld, and thou me bocht,  
 With thy blude thou hes me coft,  
 Now am I hidder socht  
 To thee, Lord, alone.

I cry and I call to thee  
 To leif me not, to leif me not,  
 I cry and I call to thee  
 To leif me not alone.  
 All they that laden be,  
 Thou biddis thame come to thee;  
 Then sall they savit be  
 Throw thy mercy alone. . . .

Faith, Hope, and Charitie,  
 Leif me not, leif me not !  
 Faith, Hope, and Charitie,  
 Leif me not alone !  
 I pray thee, Lord, grant me  
 Thir godly giftis thrie,  
 Then sall I savit be,  
 Dout have I none. . . .

HAIL, sterne superne ! Hail, in eterne,  
 In Godis sicht to shyne !  
 Lucerne in derne, for to discern  
 By glory and grace devyne ;  
*sauld*, sold                      *coft*, bought  
*lucerne in derne*, lamp in darkness



Hodiern, modern, sempitern,  
 Angelicall regyne !  
 Our tern inferne for to dispersn  
 Help rialest rosyne.  
*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*  
 Hail, fresh flower femynyne !  
 Yerne us, guberne, virgin matern,  
 Of reuth baith rute and ryne.

Hail, young, benyng, fresh flurising !  
 Hail, Alphais habitakle !  
 The dyng ofspring made us to syng  
 Before his tabernakle ;  
 All thing maling we doun thring  
 Be sicht of his signakle ;  
 Whilk king us bring unto his ryng  
 Fro Dethe's derk umbrakle.

*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*  
 Hail, moder and maid but makle !  
 Bricht sign, gladyng our languissing,  
 Be micht of the mirakle.

Hail, bricht be sicht, in Hevyn on hicht,  
 Hail, day sterne orientale !  
 Our licht most richt, in clud of nycht,  
 Our dirknes for to scale :

|                                 |                                      |                       |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------|
| <i>Hodiern</i> , modern,        | <i>sempitern</i> , of to-day,        | now,                  | and for ever |
| <i>tern</i> , trouble           | <i>dispersn</i> , disperse           | <i>rosyne</i> , rose  |              |
| <i>Yerne</i> , influence        | <i>virgin matern</i> , virgin mother | <i>reuth</i> , pity   |              |
| <i>ryne</i> , stem              | <i>habitakle</i> , habitation        | <i>dyng</i> , worthy  |              |
| <i>doun thring</i> , crush down | <i>signakle</i> , sign               | <i>ryng</i> , kingdom |              |
| <i>umbrakle</i> , shadow        | <i>but makle</i> , without blemish   |                       |              |
| <i>be sicht</i> , to see        | <i>scale</i> , scatter               |                       |              |

Hail, wicht in sicht, putter to flicht  
 Of fendis in battale !  
 Hail plicht, but sicht, hail mekle of mycht !  
 Hail, glorious Virgin, hail !  
*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*  
 Hail, gentill nychttingale !  
 Way stricht, cler dicht to wilsome wicht,  
 That irke bene in travale.

Hail, queen serene ! Hail, most amene !  
 Hail, Hevinlie hie empryss !  
 Hail schene, unseyne with carnal eyne,  
 Hail, rose of paradyss !  
 Hail, clene, bedene, ay till conteyne !  
 Hail, fair fresh flour-de-lyce !  
 Hail, grene daseyne ! Hail, fro the splene  
 Of Jesu genetrice !  
*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*  
 Thou bair the prince of pryss ;  
 Our teyne to meyne, and ga betweyne,  
 Ane hevinle oratrice.

Hail, more decore than of before,  
 And swetar be sic sevyne,  
 Our glore forlore for to restore,  
 Sen thou art quene of hevyne !

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>wicht</i> , strong  | <i>plicht</i> , but <i>sicht</i> , anchor unseen          |
| <i>way stricht</i> , etc., way straight, clear shown to wilful man |   |
| <i>irke bene</i> , is weary  | <i>amene</i> , gentle                                     |
|  | <i>schene</i> , beautiful one                             |
| <i>eyne</i> , eyes   | <i>clene, bedene</i> , etc., pure, and always to continue |
| <i>daseyne</i> , daisy   | <i>teyne to meyne</i> , misery to pity                    |
| <i>decore</i> , becoming   | <i>be sic sevyne</i> , sevenfold                          |

Memore of sore; stern in Aurore,  
 Lovit with angellis stevyne,  
 Implore, adore, thou indeflore,  
 To mak our oddis evyne.

*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*

With lovingis loud ellevyn,  
 Whyll store and hore my youth devore  
 Thy name I sall ay nevyne.

Empryce of pryss, imperatrice,  
 Brycht polist precious stane ;  
 Victryce of vyce, hie genetrice  
 Of Jesu, lord soverayne :

Our wyss pavyssse fra enemyss,  
 Agayne the Feindis trayne ;  
 Oratrice, mediatrice, salvatrice,  
 To God gret suffragane !

*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*

Hail, stern meridiane !  
 Spyce, flour-de-lice of paradyse,  
 That bair the gloryuss grayne.

Imperiall wall, place palestrall,  
 Or peirless pulcritud ;  
 Tryumphale hall, hie tour royal  
 Of Godis celsitud ;

*memore of sore, remembering pain*

|  |                           |
|--|---------------------------|
| <i>stern in Aurore</i> , star of the morning | <i>stevyne</i> , voices   |
| <i>indeflore</i> , undefiled                 | <i>ellevyn</i> , extolled |
| <i>store</i> , trouble                       | <i>whyll</i> , till       |
| <i>hore</i> , old age                        | <i>nevyne</i> , honour    |
| <i>wyss pavyssse</i> , wise shield           | <i>trayne</i> , snare     |
| <i>palestrall</i> , like a palace            | <i>celsitud</i> , might   |

## The Northern Muse

Hospital riall, the lord of all  
 Thy closet did include ;  
 Bricht ball cristall rose virginali  
 Fulfillit of angell fude !

*Ave Maria, gratia plena !*

Thy birth has with his blude  
 Fra fall mortall originall  
 Us raunsound on the rude.

*William Dunbar.*

## THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD

I'm a puir man, I grant,  
 But I am weel neiboured ;  
 And nane shall me daunt,  
 Though a puir man, I grant ;  
 For I shall not want—  
 The Lord is my Shepherd !  
 I'm a puir man I grant,  
 But I am weel neibcured !

*George Macdonald.*

## IN FORMA PAUPERIS

WHO is at my windo ? Who, who ?  
 Go from my windo, go, go !  
 Who callis thair, sa lyke a strangeir ?  
 Go from my windo, go !

*Hospital riall, royal guest-house*  
*raunsound, ransomed      rude, cross*

Lord, I am hair, ane wretchit mortall,  
That for thy mercy dois cry and call  
Unto the, my lord celestiall.

Se who is at my windo, who ? . . .

With richt humbill hart, lord, the I pray,  
Thy comfort and grace obtain I may :  
Schew me the path and reddy way  
In at thy dure for to go . . .

Lord, I pray the with all my hart,  
Of thy greit mercy remuve my smart,  
Let ane drop of thy grace be my part,  
That in at thy dure I may go . . .

Remember thy sin, and als thy smart,  
And als for the what was my part :  
Remember the speir that thirlit my hart,  
And in at my dure thou sall go . . .

I ask na thing of the thairfoir,  
But lufe for lufe, to lay in stoir :  
Gif me thy hart, I ask no moir,  
And in at my dure thow sall go. . . .

Who is at my windo ? Who ?  
Go from my windo, go !  
Cry na mair thair, lyke ane stranger  
But in at my dure thow go.

244

## THE ABBAY WALK

ALONE as I went up and down  
In ane Abbay was fair to se,  
Thinkand what consolatioun  
Was best into adversitie ;  
On caiss I kest on side mine e'e,  
And saw this written upoun a wall :  
“ Of what estate, Man, that thou be,  
Obey and thank thy God of all.”

Thy kingdom and thy grit empire,  
Thy ryaltie, nor rich array,  
Sall nocht endure at thy desire,  
Bot, as the wind, will wend away :  
Thy gold, and all thy gudis gay,  
When fortoun list will fra thee fall .  
Sen thou sic sampillis seis ilk day,  
Obey, and thank thy God of all.

Job was moist rich, in Writ we find,  
Thobè moist full of cheritie,  
Job waxed pure, and Thobè blind,  
Baith tempit with adversitie.  
Sen blindness wes infirmitie,  
And poverty wes natural ;  
Rycht patiently baith he and he  
Obeyit, and thankit God of all.

Thoch thou be blind, or haif ane halt,  
Or in thy face deformit ill,

*On caiss*, by chance      *sampillis*, instances  
                                  *pure*, poor

Sa it cum nocht through thy default,  
 Na man suld thee repreif by skill,  
 Blame nocht thy Lord, sa is his will ;  
 Spurn nocht thy foot aganis the wall :  
 Bot with meik hairt and prayer still  
 Obey, and thank thy God of all.

God of his justice maun correct,  
 And of his mercy pitie haif ;  
 He is ane Judge, to nane suspect,  
 To puneis sinful man and saif.  
 Thoch thou be lord attour the laif,  
 And eftirwart made bound and thrall,  
 Ane pure beggar, with skrip and staiff :  
 Obey, and thank thy God of all.

This changeing and grit variance  
 Off erdly staitis up and doun  
 Is nocht bot casualty and chance,  
 Sa some men sayis, without ressoun,  
 Bot be the grit provisioun  
 Of God aboif that rewill thee sall ;  
 Thairfoir ever thou mak thee boun  
 To obey, and thank thy God of all.

In wealth be meik, heich not thyself ;  
 Be glaid in wilful povertie ;  
 Thy power and thy warldis pelf  
 Is nocht but very vanitie.  
 Remember him that deit on tree,  
 For thy sake taistit the bitter gall,

|                    |                     |                        |
|--------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| <i>saif</i> , save | <i>laif</i> , rest  | <i>erdly</i> , earthly |
| <i>be</i> , by     | <i>boun</i> , ready | <i>heich</i> , exalt   |

Wha heis law hairtis, and lawis he :  
Obey, and thank thy God of all.

*Robert Henryson.*

245 THE MERLE AND THE NIGHTINGALE

IN May as that Aurora did upspring,  
With cristall ene chasing the cluddis sable,  
I herd a merle with mirry notis sing  
A sang of lufe, with voice rycht comfortable,  
Agane the orient bemis amiable,  
Upone a blisful brench of lawryr grene ;  
This wes hir sentens sweit and delectable,  
A lusty lyfe in luvis service bene.

Undir this brench ran doun a revir bricht,  
Of balmy liquour, cristallyne of hew,  
Agane the hevinly aisur skyis licht,  
Whair did, upone the othair syd, persew  
A nychtingall, with sugarit notis new,  
Whois angell fetheris as the peacok schone ;  
This wes hir song, and of a sentens trew,  
All lufe is lost bot upone God allone.

With notis glaid and glorious harmony,  
This joyfull merle so salust scho the day,  
Whill rong the wooddis of hir melody,  
Saying, " Awake, ye luvaris, O, this May.  
Lo, fresche Flora hes flurest every spray,

*wha heis law hairtis, etc.*, who raises low hearts and  
humbles the high  
*lawryr*, laurel      *salust*, saluted



As natur hes hir taucht, the noble quene,  
The feild bene clothit in a new array ;  
A lusty lyfe in luvys service bene.

Nevir sweter noys wes hard with levand man,  
Na maid this mirry gentill nychtingaill,  
Hir sound went with the revir as it ran,  
Outthrow the fresche and flureist lusty vail.  
“ O merle,” quod scho, “ O fule, stynt of thy taill,  
For in thy song gud sentens is thair none,  
For boith is tynt the tyme and the travaill  
Of every luvy bot upone God allone.”

“ Seiss,” quod the merle, “ thy preching, nychtingale.  
Sall folk thair yewth spend in-to holiness ?  
Of yung sanctis growis auld feyndis but fable ;  
Fy, ypocreit, in yeiris tendirness,  
Agane the law of kynd thow gois express,  
That crukit aige makis one with yewth serene,  
Whome natur of conditionis maid dyverss :  
A lusty life in luvys service bene.”

The nychtingaill said, “ Fule, remembir the,  
That both in yewth and eild, and every hour,  
The luvy of God most deir to man suld be,  
That him of nocht wrocht lyk his awin figour,  
And deit him self fro deid him to succour.  
O, whithir wes kythit thair trew lufe or none ?  
He is most trew and steidfast paramour ;  
All luvy is lost bot upone him allone.”

*flureist*, blossoming      *stynt of*, check      *tynt*, lost  
*but fable*, in truth    *eild*, old age      *of nocht*, out of nothing  
*awin*, own      *deit*, died      *deid*, death      *kythit*, shown

The merle said, " Why put God so grit bewty  
 In ladeis, with sic womanly having,  
 Bot gife he wald that thay suld luvit be ?  
 To luve eik natur gaif thame inclynnynge  
 And He, of natur that wirker wes and king.  
 Wald no thing frustir put, nor lat be sene,  
 In to his creature of his awin making :  
 A lusty lyfe in luvis service bene."

The nyctingall said, " Nocht to that behufe  
 Put God sic bewty in a ladeis face,  
 That scho suld haif the thanks thairfoir or lufe,  
 Bot He, the wirker, that put in hir sic grace,  
 Off bewty, bontie, richness, tyme or space.  
 And every gudness that bene to cum or gone ;  
 The thanks redoundis to him in every place ;  
 All luve is lost bot upone God allone."

" O nyctingall, it wer a story nyce,  
 That luve suld nocht depend on cherite,  
 And gife that vertew contrair be to vyce,  
 Then luve mon be a vertew, as thinkis me ;  
 For ay to lufe envy maun contrair be :  
 God bad eik lufe thy nychtbour fro the splene,  
 And who than ladeis sweter nychbouris be ?  
 A lusty lyfe in luvis service bene."

The nyctingall said, " Bird, why dois thow raif ?  
 Man may tak in his lady sic delyt,  
 Him to forget that hir sic vertew gaif,

|                         |  |                            |
|-------------------------|--|----------------------------|
| <i>bewty</i> , beauty   | <i>having</i> , behaviour              | <i>bot gife</i> , unless   |
| <i>eik</i> , also       | <i>wirker</i> , creator                | <i>frustir</i> , uselessly |
| <i>behufe</i> , purpose | <i>fro the splene</i> , from the heart | <i>raif</i> , rave         |

And for his hevin rassaif hir cullour whyt ;  
 Hir goldin tressit hairis redomyt,  
 Lyk to Appollois bemis thoch thay schone,  
 Suld nocht him blind fro lufe that is perfyt ;  
 All lufe is lost bot upone God allone."

The merle said, " Lufe is causs of honour ay,  
 Luve makis cowardis manheid to purchass,  
 Luve makis knychtis hardy at assey,  
 Luve makis wrechis full of lergeness,  
 Luve makis sueir folkis full of bissiness,  
 Luve makis sluggirdis fresche and weill besene,  
 Luve changis vyce in vertewis nobilness ;  
 A lusty lyfe in luviss service bene."

The nyctingayll said, " Trew is the contrary ;  
 Sic frustir lufe, it blindis men so far,  
 In-to thair myndis it makis thame to vary ;  
 In fals vane glory thai so drunken ar,  
 Thair wit is went, of wo thai ar nocht war,  
 Whill that all wirchip away be fro thame gone,  
 Fame, guddis and strenth ; whairfoir weill say I dar,  
 All lufe is lost bot upone God allone."

Than said the merle, " Myn errour I confess ;  
 This frustir lufe all is bot vanite ;  
 Blind ignorance me gaif sic hardiness,  
 To argone so agane the verite ;

|                          |                            |                          |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>rassaif</i> , receive | <i>redomyt</i> , beautiful | <i>sueir</i> , unwilling |
| <i>frustir</i> , vain    | <i>war</i> , aware         | <i>whill</i> , till      |
|                          | <i>argone</i> , argue      |                          |

Whairfoir I counsall every man, that he  
 With lufe nocht in the feindis net be tone,  
 Bot luve the luve that did for his lufe dee ;  
 All lufe is lost bot upone God allone."

Than sang they both with voicis lowd and cleir ;  
 The merle sang, " Man, lufe God that hes the wrocht ; "  
 The nychtingall sang, " Man, lufe the Lord most deir,  
 That the and all this warld maid of nocht."  
 The merle said, " Luve him that thy lufe hes socht  
 Fra hevin to erd, and heir tuk flesche and bone : "  
 The nychtingall sang, " And with his deid the bocht ;  
 All lufe is lost bot upone him allone."

Thane flaw thir birdis our the bewis schene,  
 Singing of lufe amang the levis small,  
 Whois ythand pleid yit maid my thochtis grene,  
 Bothe sleping, walking, in rest and in travall ;  
 Me to reconfort most it dois awaill  
 Agane for lufe, when lufe I can find none,  
 To think how sang this merle and nychtingaill,  
 All lufe is lost bot upone God allone.

*William Dunbar.*

*tone, taken      our the bewis schene, over the bough's sheen*  
*ythand pleid, earnest contest*

## COMMENTARY



## COMMENTARY

### BOOK I

#### YOUTH AND SPRING

SPRING is a laggard in the North. In April the land is still wintry, the meadows are more yellow than green, buds scarcely show on the trees, the birches are as yet a pale vapour. Remains of old drifts lie behind the dykes, and there are patches of snow on the high tops. You may get an odd day of sun, when the full streams are caught with silver and the clear light sharpens the contours of the hills ; but my common recollection of upland Aprils is of grey skies, acres of heather blackened with the moor-burning, and a perpetual wailing of curlews—the atmosphere of that line of Edgar's in his madness,—

“ Through the sharp hawthorn blows the cold wind.”

Then comes a morning in early May when the world grows warm and austerity falls from it ; bird-notes awake, green flushes the face of the earth, and in a week it is the Spring of the poet.

To the Middle Ages the transition from Winter was like the sudden outburst of Northern Spring, a yearly miracle which in an instant thawed the ice on the streams of poetry and set them singing. Consider the utter discomfort of a mediæval winter-time. For the towns :

outside, the narrow vennels choked with snow and frozen offal or ankle-deep in evil-smelling mud ; within, draughts and chills save in the immediate vicinity of the smoky fireplace, arctic sleeping-quarters with the gale howling through the chinks of the unglazed windows ; vile food, mostly half-salted beef and mutton which was putrescent by February, no vegetables or fruits, and at the best an occasional fresh meal from a lean deer sent down from the hills ; nothing to do in the long dark hours between half-past three and bedtime but con his few books (if a man was a scholar) by candle-light, or listen to interminable twice-told tales. Small wonder that the Middle Ages were prolix—there was an infinity of time to kill. In the country it was little better, for there was little winter sport before the day of the match-lock. Miry roads and flooded waters did indeed give some security to the little castles, but peace meant ennui, unexercised limbs, and ill-nourished bodies. Winter was a pall which lay black on a man's spirit, and made him think, like Dunbar, of his latter end. Then, like a recovery from sickness, came the Spring, and the world awoke. Men went out of their dark dwellings, bemused with sunlight, drunken with bird song and greenery, marvelling at the common flowers as if they were celestial visitants. Of such sudden awakenings poetry is born. Spring is to us a marvel by a poetic convention, but to the Middle Ages it was in sober reality a new birth.

In Scots literature we find this high mood of surprise and delight only in and before the sixteenth century. The old poets were all of them scholars after a fashion, and gently and often nobly born ; Montgomerie, for example, was of the family of Eglinton, and Dunbar of



that fantastic house of March which had for its motto, "*Parmi ceu haut bois conduyrai mamie.*" They were students, courtiers, soldiers, men of affairs or high in the Church, and in the draughty courts of palaces and in icy castle chambers they shivered and cursed the Winter. In their writings they rarely mention it, and when they do it is, like Dunbar, penitentially, or, like Gawain Douglas in his seventh Prologue, with a splendid gusto of hate. The thing was too hideous for the Muses. But Spring comes to loose the bonds of their discontent, and they overflow like brooks in thaw. He is blind indeed who cannot detect behind their enamelled and aureate style the rapture of the prisoner set free.

The mood was not to be recovered. When the vernacular was left to the peasant (except as a condescension on the part of men of letters who thought first of their English style) there was no chance of that sharply felt antagonism. The gently born poets of the so-called Golden Age—Henryson, Dunbar, Montgomerie, Alexander Scott, Lyndsay, down to Hume—excluded Winter from their verse because they detested it, as a bar both to their pleasures and their duties. But popular poetry had never known this ban, and some of the finest of the ballads have their setting in wintry weather. To the poor man one season was much like another—he must get through his day's work in them all; and indeed Winter meant to him a time of comparative rest. Cutting and carrying peats in Summer and ploughing lea in Spring were harder jobs than feeding sheep in fold and cattle in byre with bog hay during the short December days. Winter, too, brought its modest festivities—Hallowe'en, the "blyth Yule night when we were fou," Hogmanay, Handsel Monday—the cotter's Saturday

night for the sedate and Poesie Nansie's for the lively. He was used to the elements at all times, and made little of them ; the fine gentleman might grumble at the mud and the dark skies, but the poor man took them placidly, and his hearth-fire shone the more brightly because of the dismal out-of-doors.

Hence in Scots verse of the past two centuries we do not find the mediæval exaltation at the coming of Spring. It is taken as a matter of course. Indeed, it may be argued that the Scots Muse is at her best, as in the Ballads, when engaged with bleakness and storm. The poetry of Spring is there, no doubt, but it is conceived in a lower key. A piece like Stevenson's (No. 2) is a recaptured literary mood, not a lyrical cry ; " Hugh Haliburton's " is a Dutch picture, and Lady John Scott's song has no more than a temperate joy. We shall never again see the year as that contrast between misery and ecstasy which made Spring to the Middle Ages a miracle and a revelation.

## 1

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 233-4. Five stanzas omitted.

## 2

*Underwoods*, Book II. 3.

## 3

*Horace in Homespun*, by Hugh Haliburton. " Hughie marks with delight the return of Spring."

## 4

Ed. Scottish Text Society, 193-4. This is the most famous of the lyrics of Alexander Montgomerie, the

author of *The Cherrie and the Slae*, who lived during the latter half of the sixteenth century. Mr. Walter de la Mare has an English version in his *Come Hither*, page 2, and there is another by Allan Cunningham in his *Songs of Scotland*, I. 274. The bird referred to in the first verse may be the corn-bunting; another version gives "throstle-cock," which would be the thrush. The tune to which the words are written is "Hey tuttie taittie"—one of the oldest of Scots airs, and the one to which Bruce fought the battle of Bannockburn, and which Burns broadened and flattened into "Scots Wha Hae." There must have been many sets of words before Montgomerie's, for Dunbar refers to it, and Gawain Douglas in the prologue to the thirteenth book of his *Eneados*, 177-182 (see page 289, *supra*). It is also—sure proof of a wide popularity—adapted to the uses of theology in *The Gude and Godlie Ballats*.

5

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 1-2—first five stanzas. This is the beautiful opening of "The Golden Targe," Dunbar's allegory of love and wisdom. It is in the poet's stateliest heraldic manner—for example, "powderit," which in heraldry is the strewing of a field with small figures, and "goulis," the heraldic "gules." But the sumptuous language does not obscure his keen observation of nature. The fourth stanza is a wonderful picture of a shallow stream at dawn.

6

From the Bannatyne MS. (collected by George Bannatyne, a burgess of Edinburgh, 1546?-1608?); the last stanza is from the *Aberdeen Cantus*. The piece used to

be wrongly attributed to Alexander Scott, who did, indeed, write a May ode, but in a very different manner. It was first printed by Chepman and Myllar in 1508, nearly half a century before Scott's date.

## 7

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 183-4. The opening of "The Thistle and the Rose," which Dunbar wrote in honour of the marriage of James IV. and Margaret Tudor in 1503.

## 8

*Songs and Verses*, by Lady John Scott, 1904.

## 9

The opening stanzas of *The Kingis Quair*, which James I. of Scotland wrote in the last year of his captivity in Windsor Castle to commemorate his love for the Lady Jane Beaufort, whom he made his queen. It was probably written in 1423; the earliest manuscript, which is at Oxford, dates from 1475, thirty-eight years after his death during that tragic Christmastide at Perth. The best edition is Dr. Skeat's, published by the Scottish Text Society, 1883.

## BOOK II

## PLAISIR D'AMOUR

There is more love poetry in the world than any other kind, and it is all a variation upon half a dozen simple themes, whether it be put in the mouth of man or woman. There is the regal, magnificent note, when the beloved becomes queen and goddess and is praised with litanies.

Hazlitt has given us the prose of it : " In her sight there was Elysium ; her smile was heaven ; her voice was enchantment ; the air of love waved round her, breathing balm into my heart ; for a little while I had sat with the gods at their golden tables ; I had tasted of all earth's bliss." We find it in Dunbar's praise of Mistress Musgrave, and in anonymous early poems like " My heart is heich abufe " and " Baith gud and fair and womanlie," and " When Flora had ourfret the firth ; " we find it in Burns's " O, my luve is like a red, red rose " and " Mary Morison " and " O wert thou in the cauld blast." But human nature cannot dwell for long on these hill-tops, so presently the goddess becomes woman, and the love-making grows warm and natural. Scots poetry is extraordinarily rich in the freshest and simplest of love lays, whether they be Burns's masterpieces, " My ain kind dearie " and " O' a' the airts," or Ramsay's " My Peggy is a young thing," or Mrs. Jacob's " Tam i' the Kirk," or of unknown authorship like " The Ewe-Bughts." It is the girl who sings in some of the best, like " The Yellow-hair'd Laddie," " To daunton me," " I lo'e nae a laddie but ane," " Saw ye Johnnie coming ? " and " Ca' the yowes to the knowes."

Humour, too, comes in to correct a sweetness which might otherwise cloy. The girl in the story complained that her lover was " senselessly ceevil," but many of the pieces do not err on the side of civility. They are bold and candid, but even in the worst of *The Merry Muses* I see little that is indecent, for ogling and leering are rare. It is a robust affection which can admit the comic without loss of charm, which can be merry and yet gracious. Burns is a master of this type—" O for

ane and twenty, Tam," " O whistle and I'll come to ye," " Last May a braw wooer ;" and in " The Gowk " Mrs. Jacob walks in the same path.

Then there are the stock comedies of love, pictures of its inevitable paradoxes, and so we have Henryson's " Robine and Makyn," Burns's " Duncan Gray " and " Tam Glen," Mrs. Jacob's " Change o' Deils," anonymous snatches like " Low down in the broom," and the graceless ditty which I have called " Kiss'd Yestreen." From these it is but a short step to love's pleasing cares and crosses—the lover at his mistress's window, as in " Let me in this ae night," and " O are ye sleepin', Maggie ? " the hopeful severance, as in " For the sake o' somebody " and " Jockie's ta'en the parting kiss," the restoration after long absence, as in " Wandering Willie " and " Logie o' Buchan." I have concluded with Montgomerie's " Adieu to his Mistress," where the confident parting of the lovers is ever so faintly clouded with shadow.

#### IO

The authorship of this song is uncertain, but I am inclined to attribute it to Alexander Scott, whose *floruit* was the middle of the sixteenth century. The matter is that of Scott's " Up, Helsum Heart," but the measure has no parallel among his lyrics.

#### II

Written by Burns for Johnson's *Museum* in 1796. Almost every line, almost every phrase, is taken from some clumsy original among the black-letter ballads and broadsheets, for which the curious may consult the note in the edition of Henley and Henderson, III.

402-6. Out of this patchwork Burns has shaped one of the great love songs of our literature.

12

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 223. The lady honoured in these verses has been conjectured to be one Mistress Musgrave, an English waiting-woman of Queen Margaret's, for whose sake Dunbar, in his "Of a Dance in the Queenis Chalmer," wished he were "the grytest erle or duik in France."

13

From the Bannatyne MS.

14

Contributed to Thomson's *Select Collection*. Burns worked on an old set of words, and a version by Robert Fergusson had already appeared in Johnson's *Museum*.

15

Written by Burns during his honeymoon shortly after his arrival at Ellisland. Third and fourth stanzas of little merit are sometimes printed, the work of an Edinburgh music-seller called Hamilton, in which the lady is described with profound anti-climax as "aye sae neat and clean."

16

This set of words and the tune (after "Auld Lang Syne" perhaps the best known of Scottish airs) were the work of Lady John Scott. Annie Laurie was the daughter of Laurie of Maxwelltown in Glencairn, and married the neighbouring laird of Craigdarroch. The old version is ascribed by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe



(*A Ballad Book*, 1824, page 107) to Douglas of Fingland, and is said to have been written about 1680.

“ Maxwellton banks are bonnie  
 Whar early fa’s the dew ;  
 Whar me and Annie Laurie  
 Made up the promise true.  
 Made up the promise true,  
 And never forget will I ;  
 And for bonnie Annie Laurie  
 I’d lay me down and die.

She’s backit like the peacock,  
 She’s breastit like the swan ;  
 She’s jimp about the middle,  
 Her waist ye weel nicht span.  
 Her waist ye weel nicht span,  
 And she has a rolling eye ;  
 And for bonnie Annie Laurie  
 I’d lay me down and die.”

## 17

This song was first printed in Allan Ramsay’s *Tea-Table Miscellany*, 1724, and marked as an “ old song with additions.” It is a pastoral of the Lowlands, and, judging from the place-names in certain versions, of the valleys of Tweed and Ale. See Chambers’s *Scottish Songs*, II. 348.

## 18

“ I’ll gang nae mair to yon toun ” is an old air, which is echoed in many vagabond snatches, and by Burns a second time in “ O wat ye wha’s in yon town.” It is the undercurrent in William Bell Scott’s ballad on page 349.



19

From *The Gentle Shepherd*. It is difficult to dissociate the words from the tune, one of the most beautiful of the old Border viol airs.

20

*Songs of Angus*, 1915.

21

The first two stanzas of the version in Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany*, 1724. There is another and much inferior text in Cunningham's *Songs of Scotland*, III. 155.

22

It is not clear how large a part Burns had in this adaptation from the Jacobite broadside, which is found as early as 1750 in a collection of *Loyal Songs*, and of which there are many versions. One of these is given by Chambers, *Scottish Songs*, II. 355, and the best is in Hogg's *Jacobite Relics*, II. 88.

“ To daunton me, to daunton me,  
D'ye ken the thing that wad daunton me ?  
Eighty-eight and eighty-nine,  
And a' the dreary years sinsyne  
With cess and press and Presbyt'ry ;  
Gude faith, this had like to daunton me.

But to wanton me, to wanton me,  
D'ye ken the thing that wad wanton me ?  
To see gude corn upon the rigs,  
And a gallows high to hang the Whigs,  
And right restored where right should be ;  
O, these are the things that wad wanton me.

But to wanton me, but to wanton me,  
 And ken ye what maist wad wanton me ?  
 To see King James at Edinburgh Cross  
 With fifty thousand foot and horse,  
 And the Usurper forced to flee ;  
 O, this is what maist wad wanton me."

## 23

Printed first by Ritson with the initials "I.D." attached, the version I have given seems to have been the work of the Rev. John Clunie, the minister of Ewes, who gave Burns the old words of "Ca' the yowes to the knowes." The song commonly met with is the work of Hector Macneill, who borrowed Clunie's first stanza and added four indifferent ones of his own. My text is that of Allan Cunningham, *Songs of Scotland*, III. 259.

## 24

Generally accredited to Joanna Baillie (1762-1851), the dramatist of the Passions and the friend of Scott ; but she had an early version to work on which Burns praised highly, and she did little more than expand in each stanza the first quatrain. The old words will be found in Cunningham, II. 168.

## 25

Burns wrote a second version which he sent to Thomson, and which is printed in Henley's edition, III. 268. The text here given was based on an older song which Burns heard from the Rev. John Clunie. There seems no evidence for Laing's tradition that the old version, which is given in Stenhouse and in Johnson's *Museum*, was the work of one Isobel Pagan, the keeper of an

ale-house near Muirkirk. But whoever the author was, the old copy has some admirable verses, not improved by Burns, such as—

“ Yon yowes and lammies on the plain  
Wi’ a’ the gear my dad did hain,  
I’se gie thee, if thou’lt be my ain,  
My bonnie dearie.”

26

From Cunningham’s *Songs of Scotland*, IV. 241.

28

Sent to Thomson in 1793. Burns wrote an earlier version of eight lines for Johnson in 1788 (Henley, III. 304). The chorus is old, and is found in the Herd MS.

30

*Songs of Angus*, 1915.

31

This fragrant old pastoral—in a ballad metre and with no trace of Chaucerian influence—has for its theme the converse of Burns’s “Duncan Gray.” Henryson lived in the third quarter of the fifteenth century, and is said to have been the schoolmaster of Dunfermline. The poem is in the Bannatyne MS., and was first introduced to the modern world by Ramsay’s *Ever Green*.

32

“That kind of lighthouse gallop of an air which precludes sentiment,” Burns wrote, in sending the piece to Thomson. He has another version (Henley, III. 23), and both were based on an unprintable original to be

found in the Herd MS. and *The Merry Muses*. The "feast day when we were fou" appears in perhaps the oldest Scots song which has been preserved to us, "The Wowing of Jok and Jynny," in the Bannatyne MS., which Ramsay printed in his *Tea-Table Miscellany*.

## 33

*More Songs of Angus and Others*, 1918.

## 34

Versions, slightly different, will be found in Chambers and Cunningham; I have omitted the last two stanzas. The song in its present form is said to have been written by Carnegie of Balnamoon, an Angus laird who was out in the '45. The chorus is ancient, and is referred to in *The Complaynt of Scotland*.

## 35

Cunningham, II. 248. This song of a merry and complaisant lady is a variant which Cunningham quotes of a much inferior ballad, said to be based on an adventure of one of the Argylls. Its scene is seventeenth-century Glasgow.

## 37

From Cunningham's *Songs of Scotland*, II. 213. I prefer Cunningham's version of a tale and a refrain which belong to the ancients of folk-song. Something of the kind is imitated in *The Gude and Godlie Ballats* (see page 440, *supra*); there is a text in Herd (1769) which Burns remodelled (Henley, III. 274). Burns's other songs on the theme—for example, "Wha is that at my bower door?" and "Open the door to me O,"

and the piece by Tannahill which follows, are of the same family.

38

To my mind the best of Tannahill's lyrics. It is based on a ribald old song which is now lost, but the memory of which is preserved in the "Sleeping Maggie," which used to be a popular barn dance in the Lowlands.

39

This famous lyric was sent to Thomson in 1793 by Burns, who described it as "one of my juvenile works—not very remarkable either for its merits or its demerits." Henley suggests that he borrowed the metrical scheme of it from the piece printed below—which he may have seen in *The Ever Green*.

40

The only poem in old Scots which approaches the rhyme scheme of the French *ballade*. It is from the Bannatyne MS., and, though sometimes given to Alexander Scott, is probably much earlier. Ramsay, in *The Ever Green*, attributes it to "Stewart," who may be the otherwise unknown poet mentioned by Sir David Lindsay in the Prologue to the *Papyngie*.

41

A noble song with a most tragic provenance. It was written by Burns at Dumfries, during his last illness, in honour of Jessie Lewars, the sister of a fellow-excise-man, who helped the struggling household and played old airs to the dying poet.

## 42

There are two songs besides that of Burns on "Somebody"—which was perhaps originally a Jacobite toast—one in Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany* (I. 191) with the same chorus, and one included in Hogg's *Jacobite Relics* (II. 47), which is probably by Hogg himself. This last has a definite Jacobite flavour.

" If somebody were come again,  
Then somebody maun cross the main,  
And ilka ane will get his ain,  
And I will see my somebody.

*wept]* O ! I hae grutten mony a day  
For ane that's banish'd far away :  
I canna sing and mauna say  
How sair I grieve for somebody."

## 44

This is the old version from Herd, which I prefer to Burns's set (Henley, III. 208). The words are inseparable from the air, almost the most haunting of Scots melodies—" the saddest of our country tunes which sets folk weeping in a tavern " (*The Master of Ballantrae*, chapter ix.). Stevenson wrote words to the air, beginning : " Home no more home to me, whither must I wander ? " (*Songs of Travel*, XII.).

## 45

Peter Buchan, not the best of authorities, claimed this piece for George Halkett, the Jacobite schoolmaster of Rathen in Aberdeenshire, who died in 1756.

Ed. Scottish Text Society, 189. The daisy was Montgomerie's flower, as it was Chaucer's. The pleasant lilting measure is the same as that of *The Cherrie and the Slae*.

## BOOK III

### CHAGRIN D'AMOUR

Montgomerie's tail-piece to the last section leads us naturally to Alexander Scott's "Farewell," in which rapture is touched with sorrow, and presently to the same author's "Roundel of Luve," of which the conclusion is that the price out-weighs the pleasure, and to "Ay Waukin O," which is all hopeless longing. After that we are in the midst of love's tragedies—the poor maid jilted for the well-dowered, the Master of Erskine's lament for a lost mistress, the woe of the deserted mother who calls on the Martinmas wind and gentle Death, and the protest against life's ironies of the girl who has married to save the household from want and abides with a noble honesty by her bargain—"I darena think on Jamie, for that wad be a sin." And so we reach the great tragic poems of Burns, "Ye Banks and Braes" and "Ae Fond Kiss." The latter, as austere and poignant as a verse of Sappho, is followed by the sonnet in which Mark Boyd, like some lyrist of the Greek Anthology, turns his back for good and all upon Venus, the

"wife ingenrit of the sea,  
And lichtner nor a dauphin with her fin."

The section is small because, though ready enough to make love songs, the poets of Scotland have been not-

ably free from any obsession of sex, and are not inclined to devote themselves to its pathology, or, overmuch, to its sorrows. They have usually been of the mind of Dr. Johnson, who declared that poetry was seldom worse employed than to celebrate the ravings of a love-sick girl, and of Shakespeare, in whose greatest tragedies sex plays but a small part. They are ribald enough, but they are free from the solemn sententious lewdness of certain moderns. They can imagine far worse misfortunes for a man than being crossed in love. The loss of a wife or a child, a friend or a cause, seems to these heretics more tragic than the loss of a mistress or a lover. This will be ascribed to good sense or to obtuseness, according to the reader's philosophy.

## 47

Scott wrote a pendant to this, a song of a disillusioned lover, of which the following in the first verse :—

‘ Returne thee hamewart, hairt, agane,  
 And bide whair thou was want to be ;  
 Thou art ane fule to suffer bane,  
 For luve of her that luvis not thee.  
 My hairt, lat be sic fantasie,  
 Luve nane bot as they mak’ thee cause,  
 And lat her seik ane hairt for thee,  
*falls to get]* For feind a crum of thee scho fawis.”

## 48

Scott was familiar with the work of Wyatt and Surrey, and this piece, as Mr. T. F. Henderson has pointed out, is a condensed and improved version of Wyatt's "Absent Lover."



I give the version which I have always heard sung. In the main it is Burns's, but one verse belongs to the text printed by Robert Chambers (*Scottish Songs*, I. 126), though Chambers's last verse is omitted. The first stanza and the chorus are old, and are found in the Herd MS. It is permissible to quote Dr. John Brown (*Horæ Subsecivæ*, third series, 305) :—

“ A ploughman or shepherd—for I hold that it is a man's song—comes in ‘ wat, wat ’ after a hard day's work among the furrows or on the hill. The *watness* of wat, wat, is as much wetter than wet as a Scotch mist is more of a mist than an English one ; and he is not only wat, wat, but ‘ weary,’ longing for a dry skin and a warm bed and rest ; but no sooner said and felt, than, by the law of contrast, he thinks on ‘ Mysie ’ or ‘ Ailie,’ his Genevieve ; and then ‘ all thoughts, all passions, all delights ’ begin to stir him, and ‘ fain wad I rise and rin ’ (what a swiftness beyond run ’ is ‘ rin ’ !). Love now makes him a poet ; the true imaginative power enters and takes possession of him. By this time his clothes are off, and he is snug in bed ; not a wink can he sleep ; that ‘ fain ’ is domineering over him—and he breaks out into what is as genuine passion and poetry as anything from Sappho to Tennyson—abrupt, vivid, heedless of syntax. ‘ Simmer's a pleasant time.’ Would any of our greatest geniuses, being limited to one word, have done better than take ‘ pleasant ’ ? and then the fine vagueness of ‘ time ’ ! ‘ Flowers o' every colour ; ’ he gets a glimpse of ‘ herself a fairer flower,’ and is off in pursuit. ‘ The water rins over the heugh ’ (a steep precipice) ; flinging itself wildly, passionately over, and so do I long for my true lover. Nothing can be simpler and finer than

When I sleep, I dream ;  
When I wauk, I'm eerie.’

‘ Lanely nicht : ’ how much richer and more touching than ‘ darksome.’ ‘ Feather beds are saft ; ’ ‘ pentit rooms are bonnie ; ’ I would infer from this, that his ‘ dearie,’ his ‘ true love,’ was a lass up at ‘ the big house ’—a dapper Abigail possibly—at Sir William’s at the Castle.”

## 50

First printed in the *Tea-Table Miscellany* and *Orpheus Caledonius*. Lady Grizel Baillie (1665–1746) was the heroic daughter of the Covenanting Earl of Marchmont, and married George Baillie of Jerviswood, the son of her father’s friend. Her story may be read in the Memoir by her daughter, Lady Murray of Stanhope, 1822. The refrain is almost certainly much earlier.

## 51

From the Bannatyne MS. The Master of Erskine, who was the lover of the Queen Regent, fell in 1547 at the Battle of Pinkie.

## 52

This, the noblest of all the anonymous songs of Scotland, is strangely obscure in its origins. Several stanzas of it were transferred to the late ballad of “ Jamie Douglas ” (No. 204 in Professor Child’s collection), and consequently the song has been sometimes entitled “ The Marchioness of Douglas’s Lament,” but it has no proven relation to the incident in the ballad. It first appeared in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*, and then in the second edition of *Orpheus Caledonius*, where an additional verse was printed—

“ When cockle shells turn siller bells,  
And mussels grow on every tree :  
When frost and snaw shall warm us a’  
Then shall my love prove true to me ”—

a verse which is found in a slightly different form in the ballad. "Waly, waly" may be Shakespeare's "Willow, willow." According to Mr. T. F. Henderson, the song is in the Percy Folio MS. of 1650, and a parody occurs in a MS. which may be as early as 1620.

53

Lady Anne Barnard (1750-1825) was Lady Anne Lindsay, a daughter of the Earl of Balcarres. "Auld Robin Gray" is, apart from Burns's work and "Annie Laurie," perhaps the most popular of Scottish songs, and it is in its own way a masterpiece, for it moves with sure step on the very brink of a sentiment which might easily become mawkish. That, I suppose, is the definition of a popular piece which is also literature.

55

The second and third quatrains are omitted—the latter surely the worst verse ever written by a poet. The four remaining stanzas seem to me to be the greatest of Burns's songs, and, along with one or two from Shakespeare and Shelley and Catullus, among the greatest in all literature. "At moments," Matthew Arnold wrote, "he touches it (that is, high seriousness) in a profound and passionate melancholy, as in those four immortal lines taken by Byron as the motto for "The Bride of Abydos," but which have in them a depth of poetic quality such as resides in no verse of Byron's own—'Had we never loved sae kindly,' etc." The germ is to be found in some doggerel by Robert Dodsley, beginning, "One fond kiss before we part."

Mark Alexander Boyd (1563-1601), of the Ayrshire family of the Boyds of Penkill, was scholar, wanderer, and soldier of fortune, and a writer of admirable Latin verse, for which see Arthur Johnston, *Deliciae Poetarum Scotorum*, 1637.

## BOOK IV

### THE HEARTH

In the poetry of a poor and clannish people, living a life of toil in a climate mainly inclement, the hearth and all that it connotes must play a major part. The family is a man's private sanctuary, in which he is barricaded against the "fierce confederate storm" of the outer world. Domestic sentiment has produced some of the worst of Scots verse, and some of the best. The sense of cosiness and security belongs to the "but-and-ben" rather than to the castle; the "Saturday night" is for the cotter and not for the noble, and no baron's hall could give the snugness of Fergusson's "Farmer's Ingle." But I have tried to make the collection representative of all sides of Scots life, for, happily, family love is not the prerogative of a class. We have the expectant bride in Burns's defiant song, and in the romantic stanzas of the ballad. The perfect housewife is portrayed in Henryson's stately manner as well as in the homely verse of "My wife's a winsome wee thing." The whole range of fireside content will be found in "Bessie at her Spinning-Wheel" and the famous lines from "The Epistle to Dr. Blacklock," and in those perfect pictures of the fisher wife, "There's

nae luck about the house " and " Oh, weel may the boatie row." There are cradle songs for the beginning of things, and " John Anderson, my jo " for the end. There is the other side, too—the slattern and the randy, the lady who demands a side-saddle, gold rings, and serving-men ; the feckless gossip of Fergusson's lines, the deplorable spouse of Willie Wastle, and the gently-born wife who has to be taught housewifery by stern methods. I have added two famous domestic comedies, " Get up and bar the door," and " Tak' your auld cloak about ye," the latter of which has been sung at both Scots and English firesides for four hundred years.

58

The opening verse of " The Lass of Lochryan " (Child, No. 76). There are thirteen versions extant, and the comb in the tenth line is given variously as " haw bayberry " (which may be laurel-wood), " red river " (which is perhaps red ivory), and " new-made silver," which explains itself. I incline to " haw bayberry " for the beauty and mystery of its sound, and refuse to believe that it is merely a corruption of " brow ivory."

59

From the Bannatyne MS.

60

From " The Epistle to Dr. Blacklock," Henley, II. 130.

61

The refrain appears in a song in the Percy Folio MS.,

dating from about 1560, satirizing the Church sacraments :—

“ John Anderson, my jo, cum in as ye gae by,  
And ye sall get a sheip's heid weel baken in a pye—  
Weel baken in a pye, and a haggis in a pat ;  
John Anderson, my jo, cum in and ye'se get that.”

In Burns's day there was also current another and most Rabelaisian version, which is printed in *The Merry Muses*.

## 63

First printed in a slightly different form in Johnson's *Museum*.

## 64

Written by Robert Jamieson (1780–1844) to the old tune, “ My wife's a wanton wee thing,” and published in his *Popular Songs and Ballads*, 1806, II. 328.

## 65

Five stanzas omitted. This vigorous piece was in all likelihood the inspiration of Burns's “ Cotter's Saturday Night.”

## 66

This is in substance the version printed in Herd with Mickle's rearrangement, but without his added stanzas and without the additions of James Beattie. A copy exists in Mickle's handwriting, but I cannot think that that most anglicised of Scots, with his slender and genteel talent, had much to do with its composition ; nor can we credit it to Jean Adam, the Greenock schoolmistress. Burns said that it “ came fresh on the streets as a ballad about 1771 or 1772,” and with Mr. Henderson, I suspect a Jacobite original.

68

From Johnson's *Museum*. Burns attributed the song to one John Ewen, an Aberdeen merchant (1741-1821), but the chorus is certainly much older.

69

This brisk ditty is the converse of the preceding—the confession of the undomestic fishwife. The text is in Chambers and in Cunningham, and was taken by them from Kirkpatrick Sharpe's *Ballad Book*, published in Edinburgh in 1824.

70

From *An Eclogue*: *Willie and Sandy*.

71

Willie Wastle himself belongs to the oldest strata of Scots nursery rhyme. Linkumdoddie is on the Tweed, three miles below Tweedsmuir. Willie wove his customers own wool and stole it ("stown a clue").

72

This is Herd's version. There are three others, which may be found in Child, No. 275.

73

This ballad story is very old in popular poetry, and Child has seven versions. The one I have chosen is the chapbook text given in the second series of Mr. Robert Ford's *Vagabond Songs and Ballads of Scotland*, 1901. In two of Child's versions the refrain is "Hollin Green Hollin" and "Bend your Bow, Robin." The song is akin to the "Wee Cooper o' Fife," which possesses a most complicated and rollicking refrain. A variant of



the Fife song is quoted by Jamieson, *Popular Ballads and Songs*, I. 324 :—

There lives a landart laird in Fife,  
And he has married a dandily wife ;  
She wadna shape nor yet wad she sew,  
*gossips]* But sat wi' her cummers and filled hersel' fou.

She wadna spin nor yet wad she card,  
But she wad sit and crack wi' the laird.  
He is down to his sheep-fauld  
*shoulder]* And cleekit a wether by the back spauld.

He's whirled aff the gude wether's skin,  
And wrappit the dandily lady therein.  
' I darena pay ye for your dandily kin,  
But weel may I skelp my wether's skin.' "

## 74

First published in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*, but probably dating from the late sixteenth century. The first part of the fourth stanza is quoted in an English version by Shakespeare in *Othello*.

## BOOK V

## THE OPEN ROAD

The Scots are, I suppose, along with the Jews, the most far-wandering race on earth ; but, unlike the Jews, they are eternally homesick. In the section of this book which I have called " *Lacrimae Rerum* " the tears are mainly those of the exile. From the early Middle Ages they travelled Europe, penetrating as pedlars to the extremes of Muscovy, serving as soldiers of fortune



in every army, but there is no record of much delight in those journeys. It was the compulsion of poverty that drove them overseas, and the boat that rocked for them at the Pier o' Leith had no charms of its own. I cannot find much of that delight in *foreign* adventure for its own sake which characterized the Elizabethans, or any of the "for to admire and for to see" passion which Mr. Kipling has sung. Perhaps the reason was that they were not notably a race of seafarers, and so missed the highest romance of pioneering. For them to go abroad was to leave their home, and, however glittering the rewards might be, it was still exile. Stevenson has described this constant mood of his countrymen :—

"There is no special loveliness in that grey country, with its rainy, sea-beat archipelago ; its fields of dark mountains ; its unsightly places black with coal ; its treeless, sour, unfriendly-looking cornlands ; its quaint, grey, castled city, where the bells clash of a Sunday, and the wind squalls, and the salt showers fly and beat. I do not even know if I desire to live there ; but let me hear, in some far land, a kindred voice sing out, ' Oh, why left I my hame ? ' and it seems at once as if no beauty under the kind heavens, and no society of the wise and good, can repay me for my absence from my country." <sup>1</sup>

But in their character, besides its prose and practicality, and as deep as its devotion to home, there is an element of sheer "daftness," a perpetual expectation of some strange destiny. The Scot, even when like Saul he is tending his father's asses, has half a hope of stumbling upon a kingdom. The most decorous figures have in them a capacity for surprising flights, as when Bailie

<sup>1</sup> *The Silverado Squatters.*

Nicol Jarvie with a red-hot coulter singed the plaid of the Highlander at Aberfoyle. This perpetual half-regretful instinct vanquishes common sense and obliterates even the prospect of exile. Hence in Scots poetry we find the bugles often sounding and the pipes of Pan at their secret work. The greenwood and the fire by the burnside, the strange road and the hazards of battle, never lose their compelling power. Leezie Lindsay goes off to the Highlands with her lover; the southron lady listens to the wooing of Jock o' Hazeldean; the challenge of Bonnie Dundee stirs the most whiggish; the king's young daughter flings away her seam at the call of Spring; and the mistress of the castle trips down the stairs at the song of the gipsy.

## 75

The first two verses of "The King's Dochter Lady Jean," Child, No. 52.

## 76

The first line is old—possibly the first quatrain.

## 77

There are at least seven versions of this song; I have chosen the one in Chambers. Burns sent the first verse, slightly altered, to Johnson. A tradition in the Mearns says that the lady was a daughter of Lindsay of Edzell. The song is probably based on the well-known ballad of "Lizie Lindsay," Child, No. 266.

## 78

Scott took the first verse from the ballad of "John of Hazelgreen" in the Kinloch MS., Child, No. 293.

Child, No. 200—twelve versions. The text given is from the *Tea-Table Miscellany*. In the eighteenth century the story came—without foundation—to be connected with the house of Cassilis; and the ballad in C. K. Sharpe's version begins, "The gypsies they came to my lord Cassilis' yett," and ends with the bringing back of the lady. Stevenson (*Essays of Travel*, page 140) follows this legend. He is writing of the old castle of Maybole :—

"A very heavy string-course runs round the upper story, and just above this, facing up the street, the tower carries a small oriel window, fluted and corbelled and carved about with stone heads. It is so ornate it has somewhat the air of a shrine. And it was, indeed, the casket of a very precious jewel, for in the room to which it gave light lay, for long years, the heroine of the sweet old ballad of 'Johnnie Faa'—she who, at the call of the gipsies' songs, 'came tripping down the stair, and all her maids before her.' Some people say the ballad has no basis in fact, and have written, I believe, unanswerable papers to the proof. But in the face of all that, the very look of that high oriel window convinces the imagination, and we enter into all the sorrows of the imprisoned dame. We conceive the burthen of the long, lack-lustre days, when she leaned her sick head against the mullions, and saw the burghers loafing in Maybole High Street, and the children at play, and ruffling gallants riding by from hunt or foray. We conceive the passion of odd moments when the wind threw up to her some snatch of song, and her heart grew hot within her, and her eyes overflowed at the memory of the past. And even if the tale be not true of this or that lady, or this or that old tower, it is true in the essence of all men and women : for all of us, some time or other, hear the gipsies singing ; over all of us is the glamour cast. Some

resist and sit resolutely by the fire. Most go and are brought back again, like Lady Cassilis. A few, of the tribe of Waring, go and are seen no more; only now and again, at springtime, when the gipsies' song is afloat in the amethyst evening, we can catch their voices in the glee."

## 80

Mr. T. F. Henderson thinks that Scott's model was one of D'Urfey's songs, which, in turn, was a parody of an old Scots catch. Scott's note in his diary for December 22, 1825, on the eve of his catastrophe, runs:—

"The air of 'Bonnie Dundee' running in my head to-day, I wrote a few verses to it before dinner, taking the keynote from the story of Clavers leaving the Scottish Convention of Estates in 1688-9. I wonder if they are good. Ah! poor Will Erskine! Thou couldst and wouldst have told me. I must consult J. B., who is as honest as was W. E. But then, though he has good taste too, there is a little of *Big Bow-wow* about him. Can't say what has made me take a frisk so uncommon of late years as to write verses of free will. I suppose the same instinct which makes birds sing when the storm has blown over."

Alas! it had not. Adolphus mentions the fire and spirit with which Scott was wont to recite this ballad of his.

## 81

From *Ane Pleasant Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis* (c. 1540), Part II. "Oppressioun" is speaking. It should be compared with Sir Richard Maitland's views of Liddesdale and its habits (page 220, *supra*).

## 82

From *The Tea-Table Miscellany*. Bishop Percy was inclined to attribute the song to James V. of Scotland;

but there is neither external evidence nor intrinsic probability for the attribution. It is one of a number of ballads about bold beggars, like "The Beggar Laddie" (Child, No. 280) and "The Jolly Beggar," first printed by Herd. The latter has a delightful chorus which was imitated by Byron :—

" We'll go no more a-roving,  
A-roving in the night,  
We'll go no more a-roving,  
Let the moon shine e'er so bright."

84

*Poems*, 1919. Walter Wingate (1865–1918) was a mathematical master in a Hamilton school, whose verse has been selected and published by Mr. Adam L. Gowans (Glasgow : Gowans and Gray).

## BOOK VI

### KING AND COMMONWEAL

For a people so tenacious of nationality there was but a small output of patriotic poetry between Barbour's *Bruce* and Burns's "Scots Wha Hae," though since the latter there has been enough and to spare. After Bannockburn the kings were the chief patriots ; the great nobles were at odds with the throne and with each other, and often intriguing with England, and the plain man was only by fits and starts conscious of a national interest—save for the folk of the Borders, who had their own good reasons for perpetual bickering. Hence it is impossible to present the main march of Scots history in quotations from the poets. The ancient *cantus* which

I have put first, the short extracts from Barbour and Blind Harry (poets who do not readily permit of selection), "Sir Patrick Spens," "Harlaw" (which settled that Highlands should not rule Lowlands), and the Reformers' song from *The Gude and Godlie Ballats*, alone are in the central national tradition. Most of the ballads treat of private encounters and family feuds; even "Otterbourne" is the story rather of a fray between Douglas and Percy than between Scotland and England. The great riding ballads are intensely local; "Kinmont Willie," which I have chosen, and which seems to me the best, is the one which brings us nearest to a national issue. I would fain have added "The Fray of Suport," but its joyous barbarity is perhaps too remote from poetry.

It is the losing cause which pleases the Muses, and with the downfall of the Stuarts public affairs became matter for the bard. I have printed one Whig piece, "Killicrankie," which admirably sets forth the point of view of the average man who had no stomach for fighting on either side. The Jacobite poems, whether by Burns—and one of his greatest, "It was a' for our rightfu' king," is Jacobite—or by unknown makers, are the swan-song of that mediæval loyalty which had to be broken before the country could advance in modern ways, but which has a sentimental eternity, since it enshrines the regret of all men in all ages for vanished hopes and dreams. A cause, which in England produced only doggerel, was the parent in Scotland of two of her greatest novels and many of her best songs. Prince Charlie, his frailties forgotten, became an incarnation of youth and quixotry, an ageless figure like Arthur, *rex quondam rexque futurus*.

"In a Highland cottage I heard some time ago a man singing a lament for 'Tearlach Og Aluinn,' Bonnie Prince Charlie; and when he ceased tears were on the face of each that was there, and in his own throat a sob. I asked him, later, was his heart really so full of the *Prionnsa Ban*, but he told me that it was not him he was thinking of, but of all the dead men and women of Scotland who had died for his sake, and of Scotland itself, and of the old days that would not come again. I did not ask what old days, for I knew that in his heart he lamented his own dead hopes and dreams, and that the Prince was but the image of his lost youth, and that the world was old and grey because of his own weariness and his own grief." <sup>1</sup>

The Great War is, I fear, poorly represented. The truth is that it brought forth a flood of Scots verse, but mostly in the manner of the penny reciter. "I Canna See the Sergeant" has fascinated me since I first heard it, and one of the best of the war poems in any language, by the same author, will be found in another section, No. 234.

85

Probably the oldest Scots verse—written after the death of Alexander III. in 1285. It is from Wyntoun's *Chronicle*, 1425.

86

Child, No. 58. This great ballad was first published in Percy's *Reliques*, and there are some eighteen versions. Its historical basis is obscure, but it *may* refer to the voyage of the Princess Margaret of Scotland, who was married to Prince Eric of Norway in 1281. I have taken the text given by Scott in the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, except for the last verse, which is from Percy.

<sup>1</sup> Fiona Macleod, *Iona*.



87

*The Bruce*, Book I. 226-41.

88

*Wallace*, Book X. 563-76.

89

The ballad of Elspeth of the Craighburnfoot, in *The Antiquary*, chapter xl.

90

Child, No. 161. There are six versions, and I have chosen Scott's text in the second edition of the *Minstrelsy*, based on copies supplied by James Hogg, which seems to me to be poetically the finest. Otterburn was fought on August 19, 1388, at the foot of Redesdale—for an account of which haunted country let the reader consult Mr. G. M. Trevelyan's essay on "The Middle Marches" in his *Clio: A Muse*, 1913.

91

From *Ane Compendious Booke of Godlie Psalmes and Spirituall Sangis*, commonly known as *The Gude and Godlie Ballats*, collected by James, John, and Robert Wedderburn of Dundee. The first known edition is 1567. It was edited by David Laing in 1868, and by Professor Mitchell for the Scottish Text Society in 1897. The ballads are mainly theological adaptations of old hunting songs and love lays. I have omitted five stanzas. Scott, it will be remembered, uses one verse in *The Abbot*, chapter xv.



92

Child, No. 186—from Scott's *Minstrelsy*. Sir Walter confessed that he got the ballad in a mangled state, and had to admit certain conjectural emendations. Verses 10-12 and 31 seem to betray his hand. On the whole question of Scott's treatment of his originals, see Andrew Lang, *Sir Walter Scott and the Border Minstrelsy*, 1910.

93

There are other Killiecrankie ballads, such as the excellent one in Herd (1776). The one in the text is from Johnson's *Museum*, and may possibly have passed through the hands of Burns. The additional stanza is from Cunningham's version, *Songs of Scotland*, III. 183.

94

William Gordon, 6th Viscount Kenmure, rose in the '15, was taken at Preston, and suffered death on Tower Hill on February 24, 1716. There is little doubt that the whole song is by Burns, though Cromek in his *Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song*, 1810, calls it traditional, and prints some very weak supplementary verses.

95

*Poetical Works*, 1923, I. 51.

96

The chorus is old, and is in the Herd MS. Hogg has a set in his *Jacobite Relics*, I. 76, with additional verses, which are probably his own composition.

## 97

The chorus is old, and though the song is mainly his, Burns must have had a North Country original to work on, for John Ross was the ferryman at the Waterside of Birse on the Dee, just above Aboyne (see *The Old Deeside Road*, by G. M. Fraser, 154) ; so Peter Buchan may not have been so far out in his view of the genesis of the song as Mr. Henley thinks. Hogg (*Jacobite Relics*, II. 76) prints an extra verse, presumably his own :—

“ I ance had sons but now hae nane ;  
 I bred them toiling sairly ;  
 And I wad bear them a’ again,  
 And lose them a’ for Chairlie.”

## 98

The last two verses are omitted. Alexander Geddes (1737–1802) was a Roman Catholic chaplain in Aberdeenshire, and Lewie Gordon was Lord Lewis Gordon, a son of the Duke of Gordon, who raised a regiment for Prince Charlie.

## 99

“ Drumossie ” is Culloden, where the battle was fought on April 16, 1746. The “ cruel lord ” of the last verse is the Duke of Cumberland.

## 100

William Glen (1789–1826) was a Glasgow man who appears to have written nothing else. The song is in Hogg’s *Jacobite Relics*, II. 192. It is sung to the tune of “ The Gypsy Laddie,” to which goes also the ballad of “ Johnie Faa.”

101

Chambers, I. 125. The lady was the mother of Francis Keith, Frederick the Great's field-marshal, whose body lies under a proud monument in the Garrison Church of Berlin.

102

*Poetical Works*, I. 62. At Laffen, William, Duke of Cumberland, was defeated and nearly captured by the Scots and Irish in the French service. Prince Charlie is said to have served there as a volunteer. This song of Andrew Lang's is the best, I think, of the many on the theme, "Oh, it's hame, hame, hame." The refrain and the last verse are old—1750 or thereabouts. When I was a boy in Tweeddale I used to hear a version which I have never met with since, and of which two lines ran :—

" There's an eye that ever weeps and a fair face will be fain  
When I ride through Annan water wi' my bonnie bands  
again."

Allan Cunningham has a set which I transcribe for the sake of the first verse :—

" Hame, hame, hame ! O hame fain wad I be !  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countrie !  
When the flower is i' the bud, and the leaf is on the tree,  
The lark shall sing me hame to my ain countrie.  
Hame, hame, hame ! O hame fain wad I be !  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countrie !

The green leaf o' loyaltie's begun for to fa' ;  
The bonnie white rose it is withering an' a' ;  
But we'll water't wi' the blude of usurping tyrannie,  
And fresh it shall blaw in my ain countrie.  
Hame, hame, hame ! O hame fain wad I be !  
O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countrie !

O there's naught now frae ruin my country can save,  
 But the keys o' kind heaven, to open the grave,  
 That a' the noble martyrs, who died for loyaltie,  
 May rise again and fight for their ain countrie.

Hame, hame, hame ! O hame fain wad I be !  
 O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countrie !

The great now are gane—a' wha ventured to save ;  
 The green grass is growing abune their grave ;  
 Yet the sun thro' the mirk blinks blithe in my e'e :  
 ' I'll shine on ye yet in your ain countrie.'

Hame, hame, hame ! Hame fain wad I be !  
 O hame, hame, hame, to my ain countrie !

## 103

*Ballads of Battle*, 1916—a song of the 4th Black Watch.  
 To appreciate its truth the reader must have a memory  
 of the trenches in France, and the tune of " Ho-ro, my  
 nut-brown maiden," running in his head.

## 104

*Poems Scots and English*, 1917.

## 105

*Scottish University Verse*, 1918-23.

## BOOK VII

## THE HUMAN COMEDY

If my book were a thesaurus and not an anthology,  
 this section would fill many pages. Comedy must be  
 given a wide interpretation, stretching from the dignity  
 of " Auld Lang Syne " and Burns's philosophy of classes

to something very like broad farce, and including all the humours and incongruities of men and women in their social relations. So we get pictures of Hogmanay and Hallowe'en, of women wooed for money and the humbling of purse-proud lovers, of the tragi-comedy of childhood, as in Mr. Murray's "Whistle," of ungracious parents and brisk daughters, of amorous old ladies, of immortal annuitants, of easily beguiled husbands, of respectability, as in Fergusson's "Braid Claith," seen through the mocking eyes of the poet. I have omitted all the "Blythsome Bridals" and such-like, which are rather for the philologist than for the lover of poetry, and I have included nothing from the "flytings" and satires of the early masters, for they would be unintelligible in extracts.

106

There are older versions in Watson's collection (1711), which may be by Francis Sempill, and in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*, and various Jacobite copies; but, except for the chorus, they have no kinship with Burns's masterpiece, which, throughout the world, has become the song of re-united friends. I have heard it sung in Dutch on a Boer farm on the Swaziland border.

107

From "The Twa Dogs."

108

From "The Twa Dogs." This piece and the foregoing seem to me a far finer statement of human equality than robust rhetoric like "A man's a man for a' that."

## 109

The two first verses are in Herd (1776). Chambers is inclined to attribute the piece to the Rev. Dr. Strachan, the minister of Carnwath, in Lanarkshire, near which is the hill called Tinto, or Tintock. Tintock is celebrated in a local rhyme :—

“ On Tintock tap there is a mist,  
And in that mist there is a kist,  
And in that kist there is a caup,  
And in that caup there is a drap.  
Take up the caup and drink the drap,  
And set the caup on Tintock tap.”

## 110

Carolina Oliphant (1766–1845), of the ancient Jacobite house of Gask, married the fifth Lord Nairne—a title which is now held by the Lansdowne family. She was, beyond question, the foremost poet among Scotswomen. “The Laird of Cockpen” is founded, like most of her lyrics, on an older song. The two stanzas, which Miss Ferrier, the author of *Marriage*, wrote to round off the tale, have been omitted.

## 111

From *Hamewith*, 1909.

## 112

For the customs connected with Hallowe’en—and Burns’s poem is a treasury of curious folk-lore—see the note in Henley, I. 356–60.

## 113

This cheerful ditty, which goes to a most jovial tune, is much in request at Lowland kirns and country wed-

dings. The work of Alexander Rodger (1784-1846) is to be found in that curious miscellany, *Whistle Binkie*, 1846, where, says Mr. Hepburn Millar, "the vernacular Muse appears at her very worst, oscillating between extravagant sentiment and intoxicated but cheerless mirth."

114

The best, I think, of Fergusson's pictures of the dirty, drunken, picturesque, and incurably snobbish Edinburgh of his day. He anticipates Burns in his mastery of the "Habbie Simson" stave.

115

From *Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*. First printed about 1851.

116

Child, No. 274. There are more versions than Professor Child prints, for I have seen at least four. The story is found in the popular literature of many countries, and there is an English ballad on the same subject, "The Merry Cuckold and the Kind Wife." The copy in the text is that which Herd printed in 1769. A later version, included in Ford's *Vagabond Songs and Ballads*, Second Series, page 61, gives the song a Jacobite complexion. The wife in the last verse confesses:—

" Oh, hooly, hooly, my gudeman,  
And dinna angry be;  
It's but our cousin Macintosh  
Frae the North Countrie."

118

From Chambers's *Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, 1826.

I have given the extended version which I used to hear as a child.

## 119

This is substantially the text which Chambers printed "from recitation" (*Scottish Songs*, II. 455), but I have given the queer song as I used to hear it in my youth in Tweeddale. Tam o' the Linn may be Tam Lin of the ballad, but he has grievously changed from the lover of the Queen of Elfland, and become a grotesque, the father of a family and the sport of circumstance. Joanna Baillie wrote a set of stirring verses, in which the old jingle is cleverly imitated—*Poetical Works*, 1851, page 821.

## BOOK VIII

## BACCHANALIA

On this unedifying section there is need of little commentary. Claret was the old drink of gentlemen in Scotland, and ale, strong or otherwise, of the peasantry, and whisky came into general use in the Lowlands only towards the end of the eighteenth century. There are no better bottle songs than the three masterpieces of Burns, for they have philosophy as well as good fellowship, and there is a rich fescennine humour in those deplorable ditties, "Todlin' Hame" and "Hoolie and Fairly." The moralist may shake his head over "The Orgiasts," but Sir John Falstaff would have approved.

## 120

Written by Burns to celebrate a meeting at Moffat with Allan Masterton and William Nichol. In the pen-



ultimate line "last" seems the better reading, and it is thus quoted in one letter of Burns, but on the whole the texts favour "first." There are suggestions in it of an old song referred to by Shakespeare, "Three Merry Men we be."

121

A parody of, and to be sung to the tune of, "Lumps o' Pudding."

122

From *Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*.

123

The refrain is old. The third verse was inscribed by Burns on a window-pane of the Globe Tavern at Dumfries.

124

An old song amended by Burns for Johnson's *Museum*, and printed in other versions by Cromek, Chambers, and Cunningham. I have given Cunningham's text, which is at least as good as Burns's. There is a verse from Cromek worth preserving :—

"I had forty shillings in a clout,  
Gude ale gart me pyke them out.  
That the gear should moule I thought a sin ; [*moulder*  
Gude ale keeps my heart aboon."

125

A song which is not later in date than the seventeenth century. It was printed by Ramsay in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*. Burns thought it "the first bottle song that ever was composed."

## 126

The first four verses of the song printed under the title of "The Drucken Wife of Galloway" in Yair's *Charmer* in 1751, and then amended for Johnson's *Museum*. In the ordinary version the erring dame is also a Jacobite, and behaves like the wife of the blacksmith of Cairnvreckan in *Waverley*. Joanna Baillie imitated it, *Poetical Works*, 1851, page 819.

## 127

(1) was first printed by Herd and then by Cunningham, whose version I give. Barbarous joy at the death of an unwanted wife is not unknown in Scottish literature. Compare Burns's—

" Bitter in dool, I licket my winnins  
O' marrying Bess to gie her a slave ;  
Blest be the hour she cool'd in her linens,  
And blyth be the bird that sings on her grave ! "

(Henley, II. 67.)

(2) from *Chambers's Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, 134. A tailor of Edinburgh, one Adam Crawford, wrote additional verses, but the wild quatrain of tradition is enough for me.

(3) was used by Burns as a verse of "My luvie, she's but a lassie yet" ; it is also a verse of a set of "Green grows the rashes O" in Herd, and, according to Henley, II. 341, is derived from a song in an old chap-book, the *Cowgate Garland*, in the Motherwell collection.

## 128

From *Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*.

BOOK IX

CHARACTERS

This section, but for considerations of space, might have been greatly extended, for Scots poetry is rich in racy portraiture. Happily, the best which I have omitted, such as Captain Grose and all the characters in "The Jolly Beggars," are easily accessible in Burns. There is much, too, in Dunbar which I should have liked to include, and in Sir David Lyndsay, and there is the admirable picture of the fifteenth-century *nouveau riche* in "The Thrie Tales of the Thrie Priestis of Peblis," not to speak of the *genre* pieces of Ramsay and Fergusson. As it is, I have tried to give a glimpse of the old world in Dunbar's "John Dog," in Maitland's "Thievis of Liddisdale," and Lyndsay's "Pardoner," as well as the good and bad of a later Scotland. But indeed all may be said to belong to the past; even Mr. Hamish Hendry's beadle and Mr. Carnie's auctioneer are figures of a bygone age; only Mr. Logie Robertson's tinklers are still with us, and likely to remain.

129

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 195. James Dog, or Doig, was Queen Margaret's Wardrober.

130

Six verses out of fifteen. Sir Richard Maitland (1496-1586) was an eminent judge who fell blind at the age of sixty-five, after which he devoted himself to literature. His poems were published by the Maitland Club in 1830.

His account of the Liddesdale reivers may be compared with that of Bishop Lesley, written about the same time : *Leslaeus de Origine, Moribus et Rebus Gestis Scotorum* in Scott's *Border Antiquities*, Appendix VI.

## 131

One of the best characters in literature of a country gentleman : " the ae best fellow e'er was born," and one, says Burns, " who held the patent for his honours immediately from Almighty God " (Henley, I. 262-8).

## 132

(1) first printed in Yair's *Charmer*, 1751. I have used the text given by Chambers.

(2) is a fragment from *Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*.

## 133

From *The Thrie Estaitis*, Part I. The Middle Scots "makars" are unwearying in their gibes at the Highlands, and Celtic folk-lore is a usual ingredient of their broader farce. Compare the spirited passage in " Ane Littell Interlud," which may or may not be Dunbar's (Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 315) :—

|                |   |
|----------------|---|
| <i>great</i> ] | " My foir grandsyre, hecht Fyn Mackcowll,<br>That dang the Devill and gart him yowll,<br>The skyis rain'd when he wald scowll,<br>He trublit all the air ;<br>He gat my gudesyre Gog Magog ;<br>He when he dansit, the world wald schog ; |
| <i>coat</i> ]  | Ten thousand ellis wyde in his frog<br>Of hieland plaids and mair.  |

And yet he was of tendir youth ;  
 But eftir he grew meikle at fowth  
 Ellevin myle wyde was his mouth,  
     His teeth was ten myle squair.  
 He wald upon his taes upstand,  
 And let the starnis doun with his hand,  
 And sett them in a gold garland  
     Aboif his wifis hair."

[size

134

This is Cunningham's version, II. 66. Scott in the *Minstrelsy* prints only the first, second, and fourth stanzas. Yellow and green were the liveries of the house of Home. The Selkirk souters, according to tradition, headed by the town clerk, William Brydone, fought gallantly at Flodden, and perished almost to a man, whereas the family of Home was suspected of being half-hearted.

135

Sempill lived through the first half of the seventeenth century. "Habbie Simson" is the parent of a long family ; Fergusson, Burns, and all the later vernacular poets adopted this stanza—an old Troubadour measure, popular in Scotland since the fifteenth century.

136

*Burns from Heaven, with Some Other Poems*, 1897.

137

William Carnie was born in 1824, and died in 1908. Hirplettillem of the delectable name was a place close to Rubislaw Den, long since covered by the suburban villas of Aberdeen.

138

Seven stanzas omitted, which localize a satire that in essence is as universal as it is matchless and merciless.

139

*Horace in Homespun*—"A Wet Day: Hughie's Pity for the Tinklers." For "Poussie Nancy" see Burns's "The Jolly Beggars."

## BOOK X

## LITERATURE

The substance of this section is the theorizing of the poets about their art, their tributes to their predecessors, and that subtler form of tribute which consists in direct translation. Of the first there is nothing but Burns's robust confession of faith, for the poets, wisely, are shy of theory. Of the second, we have Dunbar's eulogy of his master, Chaucer, and his "Lament of the Makaris," surely the noblest threnody in our literature on a singer's fellow-craftsman. It does not belong to the class of great elegies, like the lament of Bion for Moschus, or "Lycidas," or "Adonais," or "Thyrsis," for the personal element is not predominant; it is rather a meditation on the fragility of life and the tenuity of human hopes, to which, as illustration, enters a pageant of dead poets. It has a curious resemblance to a passage in Gabriel Harvey (not otherwise a poet) which begins—

"Ah, that Sir Humphry Gilbert should be dead." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gabriel Harvey's *Marginalia*, page 64.

In later Scots verse there is an abundance of these tributes. There is an especial plethora of apostrophes to Burns, and Burns himself has acclaimed his predecessors like Ramsay and Fergusson, but the thing was a mere literary convention, and frequently absurd. The worst is Ramsay's "Richy and Sandy," where in amoebean strain two shepherds of these names lament the death of one "Adie that play'd and sang sae sweet," and the reader is aghast at the discovery that the three are meant for Steele, Pope, and Addison ! <sup>1</sup>

The translations are culled from a narrow field. The page of Virgil which Gawain Douglas gave "rude Scotland" was a very rude page, with nothing Virgilian about it, and Douglas's Scots only becomes a fit medium when dealing with the horrors of Avernus. The truth is that the *felicitas* of Scots is not *curiosa*, and demands in translation either a rugged or a homely original. My imitation of the Twenty-first Idyll of Theocritus was the result of a suggestion of Andrew Lang; and there are other idylls, notably the Seventh, which might go reasonably well into the vernacular. Horace has to be paraphrased, not translated, whether by Mr. Charles Murray or "Hugh Haliburton"; but the Horatian philosophy accords well with one side of our temperament, and the Sabine farm is not ill represented by the Lowland cottage. The most natural subject of translation into Scots is the song written to be sung. Mr. Gray has shown what can be done with Heine, and there is much in Béranger and Victor Hugo which I should have thought worth a Northern setting.

<sup>1</sup> I owe this instance to Mr. Gregory Smith's *Scottish Literature*.

140

From "The Epistle to J. Lapraik," April 1, 1785.

141

From "The Epistle to William Simpson of Ochiltree," May 1785.

142

From "The Golden Targe," Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 10.

143

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 48. This poem in the French *kyrielle* metre is to my mind quite the equal of François Villon's two *ballades* on the same subject, on which it may have been modelled. Dunbar wrote it probably in 1507, when he was some forty-seven years old, a stage of life which moves a man to reflection.

144

Henley, IV. 13—the two last verses omitted.

145

*Poems Scots and English*, 1917.

146

Gawain Douglas (1475–1522) was a son of old "Bell-the-Cat," Archibald, Earl of Angus. He issued his version of the *Aeneid* in 1513, the year of Flodden, and it was first printed (in London) in 1553. It is most pleasantly read in Ruddiman's folio of 1710.

147

*Hamewith*, 1909.



148

*Songs and Ballads, chiefly from Heine* (Grant Richards, 1920). As to (2) the curious may note that Burns's *John Barleycorn* begins with almost the same line.

## BOOK XI

### SPORT

Sport in Scotland, as the word is generally understood, is a thing of modern growth. In old days the chase was limited in the Lowlands to the hunting of the deer in the royal forests and over the lands of the greater nobles, and no one had occasion to sing of it except in the incidental stave of a ballad—

“ Ettrick Forest is a fair forest,  
In it grows many a seemlie tree ;  
The hart, the hynd, the dae, the rae,  
And of a' wyld beastis great plentie.”

For the romance of the “dun deer” we must go to Duncan Ban Macintyre and the Gaelic poets, for it never came within the orbit of the vernacular. The shooting of game birds is a recent thing, depending on the development of the gun, and we can show nothing on it except a stanza or two of Burns in “Tam Samson's Elegy,” and three verses in the “Elegy on Captain Matthew Henderson,” where the wild things of loch and moor are summoned to lament their destroyer. If the poetry of a grouse drive, when the birds come before an autumn gale like bullets, is ever put into words, I am assured that these words will not be Scots, for the thing is alien to the national tradition.

It is curious that the two ancient games of curling and golf should not have found their bards. The first has only a chance verse of Burns, and the second had to wait till Andrew Lang. Games—even the “roaring game”—and sports played, I fear, only a little part in our forefathers’ lives, and never rose into the prominence which made them matter for the rhymers. Even poaching, a romantic trade enough, had to wait till our own day for its *vates sacer* in Mr. Menzies. Fishing, which in England has had a literary atmosphere since Dame Juliana Berners, did not acquire one in Scotland till Scott’s prose and the songs of Thomas Tod Stoddart and George Outram. So I will supplement my tiny collection with Meg Dods’s *apologia*, which every angler should have by heart, and a taste of Zachary Boyd’s preposterous ichthyology. The first is from the opening chapter of *St. Ronan’s Well*—Meg on the life of the fisherman :—

“Pawky auld carles, that kend whilk side their bread was buttered upon. . . . They were up in the morning—had their parritch, wi’ maybe a thimblefull of brandy, and then awa’ up into the hills; eat their bit cauld meat on the heather, and cam’ hame at e’en wi’ their creel full of caller trouts, and had them to their dinner, and their quiet cogue of ale, and their drap punch, and were set singing their catches and glees, as they ca’d them, till ten o’clock, and then to bed wi’ God bless ye—and what for no?”

The second is from Boyd’s “The English Academie,” in MS. in the Library of Glasgow University :—

“God’s might so peopled hath the sea  
 With fish of divers sort,  
 That men therein may clearly see  
 Great things for their comfort.

There is such great varietie,  
Of fishes of all kind,  
That it were great impietie  
God's hand there not to find.

The Puffen Tortoise, and Thorneback,  
The Scillop and the Goujeon,  
The Shrimpe, the Spit-fish, and the Sprat,  
The Stock-fish, and the Sturgeon ;

The Tortoise, Tench, and Tunnyfish,  
The Sparling and the Trout ;  
And Herring, for the poor man's dish,  
Is all the land about ;

The Groundling, Gilt-head, and the Crab,  
The Gurnard, Cockle, Oyster,  
The Cramp-fish, and als the Sea-Dog,  
The Crefish and the Conger ;

The Periwinkle and Twinfish—  
It's hard to count them all ;  
Some are for oyle, some for the dish ;  
The greatest is the Whale ! ”

149

Henley, I. 221-2. Burns wrote : “ When this worthy old sportsman went out last muir-fowl season, he supposed it was to be, in Ossian's phrase, “ the last of his fields,” and expressed an ardent wish to die and be buried in the muirs.”

150

*Poetical Works*, 1923, I. 28.

151

*Angling Songs*, 1889.

152

*Poems Scots and English, 1917.*

153

I gave this little piscatorial eclogue as I heard it repeated in my youth. I have never seen it in print. The Kips are the Shielgreen Kips to the north-east of Peebles, which look down upon the head of Leithen Water.

154

*Provincial Sketches and Other Verses, 1902.*

155

*Poetical Works, 1923, II. 69.*

## BOOK XII

## NATURE

Books have been written, such as Professor Veitch's, on the attitude of Scots poetry to nature, but I cannot find that it differs from that of poets in any other land. We have already seen the rhapsodies of the early "makars" in May—spiritual exultations rather than natural description, for they are more concerned with their own hearts than with the face of the earth, though Dunbar has a charming picture of a shallow stream at dawn, and Henryson in "The Swallow" describes with vivid realism the sights on a spring morning in the fields around Dunfermline. For the rest we shall find little of the Wordsworthian metaphysic or the "pathetic fallacy"; the later writers reproduce a landscape or

an atmosphere with extreme precision, and, as a rule, with complete objectivity. They are at their best in the pieces which deal with desolate scenes and wild weather, for the Scots tongue is rich in words for every mood of unfriendly nature. We see this in Gawain Douglas on a winter day, and in Burns on a spate in the river Ayr—each phrase is exact and adequate. Throughout the Ballads, too, there is a perpetual echo of “wan water” and “the roaring of the sea” and “the gryming of a new-fa’en snaw.” When storms are forgotten the Muse does not dally in the common meadows of pastoral. She seeks recondite effects, as in Gawain Douglas’s picture of a northern night in midsummer when the air is tremulous with dawn before the after-glow in the west has faded, or, as in the poems of J. B. Selkirk and Principal Shairp and the stanza from Stevenson, which aim at recapturing the far-away haunted peace of the Border hills.

The half-dozen local rhymes are a small handful from a rich store. Scarcely a Scottish parish but has its own jingle. The trouble is that these jingles, fascinating as they may be to the antiquarian, rarely approach the confines of literature.

156

Ed. Scottish Text Society, 25-33—eleven stanzas omitted. Alexander Hume was of the Polwarth family, and lived during the second half of the sixteenth century. Unlike the head of the family, his branch took the side of the Reformers, and he spent his life as the minister of Logie. Some of the details of the “Day Estivall” may have been a memory of boyish days at Polwarth; but many are more French than

English, for Hume was much in France in his youth. The "London beer" is pure Chaucer (Prologue to the *Canterbury Tales*, 382). Hume's *Hymnes or Sacred Songs wherein the Right Use of Poesie may be Espied* was published in Edinburgh in 1599.

157

From *Hame Content* : a *Satire*.

158

From the Prologue to the *Eneados*, Book VII.

159

Henley, I. 204-5.

160

*Poems* by J. B. Selkirk, collected edition, 1905. The author was James B. Brown, a tweed manufacturer of Selkirk, who also wrote English verse of much charm and technical accomplishment.

161

See Veitch's *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, II. 349-51. Shairp's verse is in *Kilmahoe, a Highland Pastoral*, 1864, and *Glen Desseray and Other Poems*, 1888.

162

From the Prologue to the XIII. Book of the *Eneados*. "He (Gawain Douglas) is not often quoted for his great discovery in a line or two of the thirteenth Prologue of *Eneados*, when he tells how he watched the midsummer midnight in the North, and finds not only the right

word for what he sees, but the right word for his own poetry. . . . He sees a new thing in the life of the world—no poet that I know of (except Homer) had thought of it before—and in naming it he gives the interpretation also, the spirit of poetry: pleasance and half wonder.”—W. P. Ker, *The Art of Poetry*, page 26.

163

From “The Counterblast,” 1886. *Underwoods*, II. 8.

164

(1) is from Chambers’s *Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, 1826.

(2) is in Child, *Fragments*, quoted from Finlay’s *Scottish Ballads*, I. 32.

(3) I owe to Mrs. Jacob, who heard it in Angus.

(4) is still remembered in Tweeddale.

(5) is from Chambers. Scott used it as a heading to chapter xxviii. of *Rob Roy*.

(6) is preserved by Hume of Godscroft in his *History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus* (Edinburgh, 1644). The reference is to the murder of William, sixth Earl of Douglas, in 1440, in Edinburgh Castle, when the black bull’s head was put on the table.

BOOK XIII

FRIENDLY BEASTS

Country people, who spend their lives among animals, acquire a curious attitude towards the brute creation, speaking as if its members were reasoning creatures, highly individualized in character. The fact is apparent



in all folk-lore. In Scotland the habit is most marked, and the best instance is the treatment by the shepherd of his dogs, as may be read in Hogg and Stevenson and Dr. John Brown. In the little world of a moorland parish birds and beasts are more than half the personages. The warmth and intimacy which attends the subject in Scots poetry come largely from the richness of the Scots language in kindly diminutives. The classic examples are Burns's auld mare Maggie and Mailie the ewe ; he is less natural when in " The Mouse " he seeks deliberately a peg for moralizing. Pathos, indeed, is scarcely permissible in this sphere, except by an after-thought ; the note should be sententious comedy, as in " The Louse " and " The Twa Dogs," or farcical comedy, as in " Robin Redbreast's Testament."

This section may be found difficult by many readers, for the vernacular, when it treats of familiar beasts, is apt to run riot. But happily the sense of even obscure words may be often gathered from the sound.

## 165

First printed by Herd, 1769. The song is probably not later than 1621, the year when the bridge of Perth was destroyed by a great flood.

## 166

The closing stanzas of the ballad of " The Broomfield Hill," Child, No. 43. There are six versions ; the one printed is that given in Scott's *Minstrelsy*.

## 167

Sung by Elspeth of the Craighburnfoot, *The Antiquary*, chapter xl.



169

In the absence of a treatise on old Scots veterinary lore, I find it impossible to identify the ailments and the points of this extraordinary mare. The song, on the strength of Allan Ramsay's "Elegy on Patie Birnie," is said to have been the work of Patrick Birnie, a fiddler of Kinghorn in Fife, who lived at the close of the seventeenth century. I have given the version in Chambers's *Scottish Songs*, I. 302. There are longer versions in Cunningham, III. 10, and in Ford's *Vagabond Songs and Ballads*, Second Series, I. 43, from the latter of which I take these verses :—

" The puir man's head's sair  
 Wi greetin' for his gude grey mare ;  
 He's like to die himsel' wi' care  
     Aside the green kirkyaird.  
 He's thinkin' on the bygone days,  
 And a' her douce and canny ways,  
 And how his ain gude wife, auld Bess,  
     Micht neist as weel been spared."

171

John Skinner (1721-1807) was Episcopal minister at Longside, Aberdeenshire, and the author of "Tullochgorum," that most rollicking and dance-compelling of measures. The piece is in Chambers, I. 219.

172

The refrain is old. Burns wrote the verse to fit a tune which was sung by an old woman at Mossypaul, where the road goes over from Ewesdale to Teviot.

174

Burns found his model for this delightful threnody in "The Last Dying Words of Bonnie Heck; a famous greyhound in the shire of Fife," by William Hamilton of Gilbertfield (? 1665-1751), printed in Watson's *Choice Collection*, 1706.

177

From *Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*.

## BOOK XIV

## ENCHANTMENTS

I first called this section "The Twilight World," but I dropped the title because of its manifest ineptness. It is all enchantments, but many of them belong to broad daylight. Burns's, for example; no hair will stir on the scalp because of Tam o' Shanter's peril, and the poet's conception of the Accuser of the Brethren is not of a fallen angel, but of a humorous, uncomfortable house-goblin. Burns's clear, sharp vision and classic avoidance of indeterminate colours and ragged edges keep him from one special kind of magic; and the only instance I can recollect where he attains it is in the solitary line—

"The wan moon is setting behind the white wave."

William Nicholson had more of it in his Aiken Drum, who

"tirl'd na lang, but he glided ben  
Wi a dreary, dreary hum;"

but unfortunately "The Brownie of Blednoch" tails off into the commonplace. So, too, many of the Ballads, and these not the least ancient, treat the unearthly in a comic spirit, or at any rate with a precision which has the effect of comedy. "The False Knight upon the Road," "The Wee, Wee Man," "The Waters o' Wearie's Well," even "The Laily Worm" are enchantments for the full noontide. But with "Thomas the Rhymer" and "Tam Lin" we begin to hear the horns of Elfland; phrases and cadences "tease us out of thought" and lay a spell on the mind,—

"And they saw neither sun nor moon;  
But they heard the roaring of the sea."

"For a' the blude that's shed on earth  
Rins thro' the springs in that countrie."

"About the middle o' the night,  
She heard the bridles ring."

"The Daemon Lover" has it—

"I'll show where the white lilies grow  
On the banks o' Italie."

And in "The Wife of Usher's Well" we are in the pale light of the other world, when the sons come home—  
"their hats were o' the birk"—

"It neither grew in syke nor ditch,  
Nor yet in ony sheugh;  
But at the gates o' Paradise  
That birk grows fair eneugh."

It is not easy to define this peculiar magic, but it is unmistakable and tremendous. You will find it in

Keats, in "Kubla Khan," in an image of Shakespeare's, like that in *Hamlet*—

"the fat weed  
That roots itself in ease on Lethe wharf."

It is translunary, not of the earth, troubling the mind with a sense of powers beyond its ken, as if the monitors of the unseen whispered for a moment in the ear. In Scots verse it is found chiefly in the Ballads; the "bogillis and ghaistis" of the "makars" know it not. William Bell Scott came very near it in his "Witch's Ballad," and you will find it in a barbarous form in the receipt for the "witch cake," which Cromeek printed in an appendix to his *Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song*. Parts of "Kilmeny" have the true glamour, but the "vile sixpenny planet" which beset James Hogg drove him to rhetoric and prolixity, and a single inept word can break its delicate spell. Sir Walter Scott at his greatest can compass it—in prose, as when the witch-wives talk in the churchyard at the close of *The Bride of Lammermoor*, and in verse, in "Proud Maisie." That catch sung by a crazy woman brings a sudden queer crooked shadow from the outer darkness over the brightness of youth and love.

### 178

Burns only told one tale in verse, but it is the best since Chaucer. For the topographical and traditional allusions, see the note in Henley, I. 433-41.

### 180

Child, No. 3. Motherwell discovered the ballad in Galloway, and printed it in his *Minstrelsy*, 1827. The

idea is that the witch or wizard or devil will carry off the traveller who has no talent for repartee. What would Dickie o' Dryhope (see page 145) have done? "Peit" is the peat which school children in Scotland till our fathers' days had to bring each morning for the master's fire.

181

Child, No. 138—seven versions—first published by Herd in 1776. I have followed his text, except for the first and second lines in the last stanza, which are from Allan Cunningham's version.

182

Child, No. 4—nine versions. There is a ballad on this subject in almost every tongue in Europe.

183

Child, No. 37—five versions.

184

Child, No. 39—fifteen versions. The ballad is so ancient that it is mentioned among the tales told by the shepherds in the *Complaynt of Scotland*, 1549. I have used the text printed in Johnson's *Museum*, 1792, and communicated by Robert Burns. Scott's version in the *Minstrelsy* has some additional verses. Miles Cross (Mary's Cross) is said to have once stood in what are now the grounds of Bowhill, and Carterhaugh is still the name of the meadow at the junction of Yarrow and Ettrick.

## 185

William Bell Scott (1811-90) was best known as an artist, but he published *Poems*, 1875, and dabbled in artistic and literary criticism. For the details of witchcraft in this poem—the mouse, etc.—the reader may consult Miss Margaret Murray's *The Witch-Cult in Western Europe*, 1921.

## 186

Child, No. 36. There is but the one version, which is found in a collection made by Skene of Rubislaw in the north of Scotland, and called by Scott "The Old Lady's Complete Set of Ballads." "It is pure tradition," says Child, "and has never been retouched by a pen." I have omitted the repetition of the first four verses in the middle of the ballad.

## 187

Child, No. 243—eight versions. The text I have printed is that given in the *Oxford Book of Ballads*, composed partly from the version in Scott's *Minstrelsy*, taken down by William Laidlaw, and partly from that of the Kinloch MSS. The English ballad on the same subject in the Pepys Collection has the unromantic title of "James Harris."

## 188

This is Allan Cunningham's re-telling (*Scottish Songs*, I. 329) of an old ballad tale, of which a version is given by Scott in the *Minstrelsy*, communicated by Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe. Cunningham follows the more charitable interpretation, a false nurse and a mother

careless till too late. The piece is a variant of "The Cruel Mother" (Child, No. 20):—

" She sat down below a thorn,  
*Fine flowers in the valley,*  
 And there she has her sweet babe born—  
*And the green leaves they grow rarely.*

' Smile na sae sweet, my bonny babe,  
 An' ye smile sae sweet, ye'll smile me dead.'

She's ta'en out her little penknife  
 And twin'd the sweet babe o' its life.

She's howkit a grave by the light of the mune,  
 And there she's buried her sweet babe in.

As she was going to the church  
 She saw her sweet babe in the porch.

' Oh, sweet babe, an' you were mine,  
 I wad cleed you in the silk sae fine.'

' Oh, mother dear, when I was thine,  
 Ye didna prove to me sae kind.' "

189

Child, No. 79—four versions. The text is that of Scott's *Minstrelsy*, taken down from the recitation of an old woman in West Lothian.

190

" Kilmeny " appeared first in *The Queen's Wake*, 1813, the tale told by " Drummond from the moors of Ern." The affected archaic spelling has been modernized. The opening and the close are the best things

which Hogg ever wrote. All that comes between seems to me to be a long, dull, elaborate blunder, and I have omitted it.

191

From *The Heart of Midlothian*, chapter xl. (Madge Wildfire's dying song).

## BOOK XV

### LACRIMAE RERUM

There is regret in other sections of this book—regret for departed love, for lost causes and kings, and above all the secular plaint for the dead. Here I confine the mood to that vaguer melancholy which is expressed by the Virgilian phrase, the indefinite sorrow for the “wrongs that time procureth” of which Minstrel Burne sang, the regret for vanished days, for friends scattered, for old ways forsaken. I have included “The Flowers of the Forest,” which is far more than a lament for a lost battle; it is less the fallen that the singer weeps than the happy pastoral life which has been shattered. Stevenson and Mr. Wingate speak of the loosening of friendship, not in tragic cataclysm but in the common processes of life. In “Durisdeer” and “Ettrick” the place remains while the human accompaniment is gone; in others the place is lost, though the human ties may not be broken. It is in these last that the vernacular genius shines most brightly, for the passionate love of one corner of the earth is deep in the Scots character, and the text in Jeremiah is part of its confession of faith: “Weep not for the dead, neither bemoan him;



but weep sore for him that goeth away, for he shall return no more, nor see his native country." Sometimes the exile is in a far land, the "Irish shore" or "foreign France," but it may only be England, as in "The Wild Geese," or even the next parish, as in "Lucy's Flittin'." It is not length of space that severs, but the changed orbit of the mind, and "Craig Woods" is a longing for return less to a terrestrial spot than to a forgotten peace of the soul. The simplest expression of this passion of wistfulness is the best; and I wonder if others will be haunted, as I have been, by the four bare lines of "Lammermuir."

192

First published in *The Scottish Chap-book*.

193

Jean Elliot (1727-1803) was the second daughter of Sir Gilbert Elliot, second baronet of Minto, and the aunt of the first earl. Scott printed the poem in the *Minstrelsy*, together with another song (in English) on Flodden by Alison Rutherford of Fairnilee (Mrs. Cockburn), which first appeared in *The Lark*, 1765. The story of Miss Elliot's composition will be found in Veitch's *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, II. 264, and the details of her life in *The Border Elliots* (1897), 454. The opening line and the refrain are traditional, and, with the tune, probably date from the time of Flodden.

194

This beautiful song was put together by Burns from a medley of old black-letter and broadside copies, and

out of doggerel he produced immortal poetry. See the note on its antecedents in Henley, III. 433. Sir Walter Scott has used the same refrain—indeed, almost the whole of the third verse—in a song in *Rokeby*, probably working from the same originals.

## 195

*Songs and Verses* by Lady John Scott, 1904—last stanza omitted.

## 196

Published first in the *Book of the Glasgow Ballad Club*, 1898.

## 197

*Songs and Verses* by Lady John Scott, 1904.

## 198

This quatrain, which is traditional, is made the first stanza of Lady John Scott's "A Lammermuir Lilt," in her *Songs and Verses*.

## 199

William Forsyth (1818-79) was an Aberdeen journalist who published *Idylls and Lyrics* in 1872. The lament is on the same theme as "The Canadian Boat Song," though here it is deer and not sheep that the "degenerate lord" boasts of. I have omitted two verses.

## 200

William Laidlaw (1780-1853), the son of the farmer of Blackhouse in Yarrow, was the friend and amanuensis

of Sir Walter Scott ; see Veitch's *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, II. 321. The charm of the piece lies in its extreme naturalness and simplicity ; James Hogg, on his own account, added eight more lines, which are neither natural nor simple, and which accordingly I have omitted.

201

*Songs of Angus*, 1915.

202

*Underwoods*, Book II. 16.

203

*Songs of Angus*, 1915.

204

*Poems*, 1919.

205

*Underwoods*, Book II. 4.

## BOOK XVI

### PHILOSOPHY

Philosophy is, perhaps, too large a word for the homely contents of this section. Here is no prying into the causes of things, but the eternal commonplaces of the conduct of life, as old as the Book of Job, and as young as the youngest poet among us, for each generation must discover and re-state them for itself. It is the gnomic wisdom of the ancients, translated into the language of everyday, and made immortal by the skill

of the translator. I have set first Burns's credo of the many-sided man with a talent for diverse enjoyment, and next his classic plea that the source of joy must be sought in the heart. For each stage in life there is an appropriate pleasure, and some comfort attends every state, as Metrodorus sang in the Greek Anthology in reply to the pessimism of Posidippus. The young man is bidden rejoice in the days of his youth :—

“ Quhen fair Flora, the goddess of the flowris,  
 Baith firth and feildis freschely had ourfret,  
 And perly droppis of the balmy schowris,  
 Thir woddis grene had with thair watter wet ;  
 Musand allone in mornyng myld, I met  
*tell]* A mirry man, that all of mirth cowth mene,  
 Syngand the sang that richt sweitly wes sett,  
 ‘ O yowth be glaid in to thy flowris grene ! ’ ” <sup>1</sup>

But Henryson antiphonally presents the view of age, “ Oh, youth, thy flowris faidis ferly sone,” and indeed the shadow of eld is on all the “ makars,” and they are eager, as if to convince their doubting hearts, to insist on its consolations. You will find it in Dunbar, in the anonymous “ Welcum to Eild ” in the Maitland MS., and very whimsically in Sir Richard Maitland's “ Solace in Age ” :—

“ When young men cumis fra the grene  
 (Playand at the fute-ball had bene),  
*collar-bone]* With brokin spald,  
 I thank my God I want my ene,  
 And am sa ald.”

Then there is the plea for “ leesome merriness,” the singing heart, as the best gift of the pilgrim ; Maitland gives

<sup>1</sup> Henryson, *The Ressoning betwixt Aige and Youth*.

it us, and Dunbar very nobly, and both had known vicissitudes. We have Mr. Logie Robertson's version of "*Non semper imbres*," and Dunbar's solemn converse, a warning of the transience of earthly joys as well as of earthly pain.

The last three pieces carry us nearer metaphysic, with Stevenson's reflections upon the inequality of human lots as he lies warm in bed listening to the storm, and his haunting interrogatories in "The Spaewife." These last are the questions of a soul upon whom the shadows have fallen, and make a curious contrast to the joyous speculations of youth as found in "Hallo my Fancy," the song of that strange Covenanter, William Cleland, who died with his Cameronians at Dunkeld. I close with George Macdonald's answer to the riddle, hidden in the thoughts of the old folk, which the old folk never tell.

206

The last verse of "Corn Rigs" (Henley, I. 181). Burns is fond of these swift panoramas of a varied experience, as, for example :—

" Oh, merry hae I been teethin' a heckle,  
And merry hae I been shapin' a spoon !  
Oh, merry hae I been cloutin' a kettle,  
An' kissin' my Katie when a' was done.

and

I've been at drucken Writers' feasts,  
Nay, been bitch-fou 'mang godly Priests—  
Wi' rev'rence be it spoken !—  
I've often join'd the honour'd jorum  
When mighty Squireships o' the Quorum  
Their hydra dreuth did sloken."

## 207

From "The Epistle to Davie, a Brother Poet" (Henley, I. 119-20), written, Burns tells us, in the metre of Montgomerie's *The Cherrie and the Slae*.

## 208

For Maitland, see note on page 495. Besides being the collector of the Maitland MSS. now in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, he himself wrote a number of poems which were published by the Maitland Club in 1830.

## 209

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 108. This specimen of Horatian philosophy has many parallels in Scots poetry, from Sir David Lyndsay's "Sum griedie fuill dois fill ane box, Ane uther fuill cummis and breaks the lox," etc. (*Ane Satyre*, II. 448), to Burns's "The owrecome only fashes folk to keep."

## 210

*Horace in Homespun*—"Hughie sings to console a brother shepherd."

## 211

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 110.

## 212

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 76.

## 213

*Underwoods*, Book II. 13.

214

*Underwoods*, Book II. 6.

215

*Poetical Works*, II. 1893.

## BOOK XVII

### DEATH

The poetry of mortality in all ages and countries tends to fall into two moods: one which protests and laments, and one which welcomes, waiting, as Bacon says, "upon the shore of death." It is at its best, perhaps, when it draws no moral, but records the fact in all its grimness in the noble bare manner of the Ballads. There is no easy consolation in the "Lyke-wake Dirge," in "Edward," or "The Twa Corbies," or "Lord Randal"; there is not even the cry of regret; the thing is taken as if it were as natural and inevitable as the falling of night. But in most of the pieces there is the voice of lament and passionate longing. The poet mourns the loss of a brilliant figure from the world, the Lord of Aubigny or the Bonnie Earl of Moray; the lover his dead mistress, slain for his sake on Kirkconnel Lee; the girl her sweetheart drowned in Yarrow or in the salt sea, or dead at her chamber door; the widow of the Border reiver, her husband, whose sheet she has sewn and whose grave she has dug; the shepherd's wife a household left empty in the "fa' o' the year"; and the dead in Flanders speak to each other, and ask why they are under the sod.

The defiance of death as in "Macpherson's Farewell" is rare; there is a sense of *αἶδω*s which forbids the poet to speak slightly of the great enemy. The mood of consolation and expectation, too, is not common in the best Scots verse, though sadly familiar in the jingles of conventional piety. But we find it in "Kirkbride," the only poem of a high order which the Covenant inspired, where to the dying Covenanter the grave is as a bride-chamber; and "The Land o' the Leal," too deeply enshrined in Scots hearts to permit of criticism, has the same confident hope. There is at any rate acquiescence in "The Last o' the Tinkler"; and the musing of Mr. Wingate and Allan Cunningham upon the true season for death has something of the spirit of Sir William Temple's famous sentence: "When all is done, human life is, at the greatest and the best, but like a froward child that must be played with and humoured a little to keep it quiet, till it falls asleep, and then the care is over." It was left for Alexander Hume, about the same time as Sir Walter Raleigh and in like words, to call death happy and kindly.

## 216

From Scott's *Minstrelsy*—a dirge of the Borders, but of which side of them who shall say? Scott's note is:—

"This is a sort of charm, sung by the lower ranks of Roman Catholics in some parts of the north of England while watching a dead body previous to interment. The tune is doleful and monotonous, and, joined to the mysterious import of the words, has a solemn effect. The word 'sleet' in the charm seems to be corrupted from 'selt' or



salt, a quantity of which, in compliance with the popular superstition, is frequently placed on the breast of a corpse."

217

Child, No. 13—three versions. First printed in Percy's *Reliques*, communicated by Sir David Dalrymple (Lord Hailes), the friend and correspondent of Dr. Johnson.

218

Child, No. 26. From Scott's *Minstrelsy*, communicated from "recitation" by C. K. Sharpe. There is an English version, "The Three Ravens," first printed in 1611.

219

Child, No. 12—twenty-five versions. I give the short version from Scott's *Minstrelsy*, which seems to be the best. In the longer texts there are a number of bequests similar to those in the "Edward" ballad. When sung to children, the young man of this eerie ballad became a child poisoned by a cruel stepmother; hence we get "The Bonnie Wee Croodlin' Doo," which I quote in the version of the Motherwell MS. :—

" ' Oh, whare hae ye been all day, my bonnie wee croodlin'  
doo ? [cooing dove  
Oh, whare hae ye been all day, my bonnie wee croodlin'  
doo ? '  
' I've been at my stepmother's ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie,  
noo !  
I've been at my stepmother's ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie,  
noo ! '

' Oh, what did ye get at your stepmother's, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

' I gat a wee, wee fishie ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo ! '

' Where gat she the wee fishie, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

' In a dub before the door ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo ! '

' What did she wi' the wee fishie, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

' She boiled it in a wee pannie ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo ! ''

' Wha gied ye the banes o' the fishie till, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

' I gied them till a wee doggie ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo ! '

' Oh, whare is the little wee doggie, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

Oh, whare is the little wee doggie, my bonnie wee croodlin' doo ? '

' It shot out its fit and died, and sae maun I die too :

Oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo ; oh, mak' my bed, mammie, noo.' ''

## 220

From the ballad, " Edom o' Gordon," Child, No. 178—nine versions. I have followed the text used by Percy in the *Reliques* from a copy taken down by Lord Hailes from the recitation of a lady, and printed by Foulis in Glasgow in 1755.

## 221

Child, No. 210—four versions. From Smith's *Scottish Minstrelsy*, V. 42.

222

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 63—the last two stanzas. Bernard Stewart was the grandson of John Stewart of Darnley, and came in 1484 to Scotland as the ambassador of France to renew the ancient league. In 1485 he led the French auxiliaries who fought for Henry VII. at the battle of Bosworth. He was Captain of the Scots Guards in France, and won great glory in the war with Spain, so that Brantôme ranked him among the most illustrious of French captains. He died in Edinburgh in 1508 of an old fever contracted in Calabria. When he was compelled to surrender at Angertola he made it one of the terms that all of his company except himself should be set at liberty. “He sharply re-proved,” says the chronicler, “two young lords, his kinsmen, for that more faintly than was fit for men—*namely, for their being Scotsmen and of the blood royal*—they did bewail the unfortunate success of the war.”

223

From Scott's *Minstrelsy*—the best of many versions.

224

Child, No. 181—two versions. The one in the text appeared in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*. James Stewart of Doune became Earl of Moray by his marriage with the eldest daughter of the Regent. He was murdered near his house of Donibristle in Fife in February 1592 by the Earl of Huntly, who sheltered himself behind the King's command to apprehend Moray, since the latter was supposed to be in communication with Bothwell. Sir James Balfour mentions a rumour that “the

Queen, more rashly than wisely, some few days before, had commended Moray in the King's hearing, with too many epithets of a proper and gallant man."

## 225

From Herd, 1769. Another curious and beautiful verse is given by Chambers, I. 178 :—

" New Holland is a barren place, in it there grows nae grain  
Nor ony habitation wherein for to remain ;  
But the sugar canes are plenty, and the wine draps frae  
the tree ;  
But the Lowlands of Holland hae twined my love and me."

## 226

This ballad, first printed in Scott's *Minstrelsy*, is associated by local tradition with the old tower of Henderland at the foot of Megget, near St. Mary's Loch ; but the Piers Cockburn whose story is in Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* was executed, not at his house door, but in Edinburgh in 1540 (see Veitch's *History and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, II. 18–20, and the note in Chambers, I. 175). Professor Veitch is right, I think, in saying that " lily " in the second line means merely pale yellow. The lily known to the Borders was the daffodil, and the colour of the bent, as in " lily lee " and " lily leven," is often like that of a pale daffodil.

## 227

Child, No. 2,015—eight versions. I have printed the shortest, and to my mind by far the most beautiful. It appeared in Ramsay's *Tea-Table Miscellany* and *Orpheus Caledonius*.

228

Child, No. 201. The story relates to the visit of the plague to Perth in 1645.

230

*Poems, Songs, and Sonnets*, 1894. The district is Upper Nithsdale, where an old man on his deathbed said, "Bury me in Kirkbride, for there is much of God's redeemed dust lies there."

232

Thomas Smibert (1810-54), published *Io Anche: Poems chiefly Lyrical*, 1851.

233

*More Songs of Angus, and Others*, 1918.

234

*Ballads of Battle*, 1916.

235

(1) The first is from *Poems*, 1919.

(2) The second is a verse of a song by Allan Cunningham in *Songs of Scotland*, IV. 358.

236

*Poetical Works*, 1893, Vol. II.

238

Ed. Scottish Text Society, 34. A stanza from the poem, "To his sorrofull Saull, Consolatioun."

## BOOK XVIII

## DIVINE PHILOSOPHY

Scotland has a name for piety, but the repute has been won since the Reformation. In her Catholic days she was as a nation often at enmity with Rome and little troubled by it : the Borders lay for long seasons under the Papal ban, and cared for it not at all. A piece like " The Thrie Tales of the Thrie Priestis of Peblis," which belongs to the late fifteenth century, gives indeed a pleasant picture of the Church, but in things ecclesiastical satire, even in those orthodox times, was commoner than praise. Yet it is to the pre-Reformation poets that we must look for the great Scots devotional poetry, perhaps for the reason that, when the vernacular went out of fashion among the learned, it acquired a tavern atmosphere which made it ill-suited for such high purposes. Henryson and Dunbar are still at the head of our religious poets. Next to them must stand the early Reformers, who set themselves to adapt the love-lays and hunting songs of the people to the uses of piety. *The Gude and Godlie Ballats* are often ridiculous in the extreme, but they have moments of wistfulness and passion and a strange solemnity. With Alexander Hume, the minister of Logie, the great age of Scots devotional poetry comes to an end.

The seventeenth century, when the divines ran riot, produced only prose. The pity is the greater, for it had the stuff of poetry. There was a George Herbert in Bishop Leighton, whose sermons were admired by Coleridge ; there was a Quarles, perhaps, in Samuel

Rutherford, whose amorous divinity can be sufficiently revolting—Patrick Walker says that his *Letters* were the companion of young rakes in their drinking bouts—but who has passages of tenderness and beauty. There was a Thomas Traherne, or somebody like him, in Mr. William Guthrie, who bade his hearers praise God “if you have no more, for this good day and sunshine to the lambs.” Their language was English, and it may be questioned if they were not too far from the common speech to handle it in poetry, even if they had had the gift. Zachary Boyd, who preached against Cromwell and was punished by being invited to dinner, in his *Last Battell of the Soule in Death* can write prose which recalls Fuller and Bunyan, but when it comes to versifying the Scriptures, more especially when he descends to a homely idiom, he is merely grotesque.

In the eighteenth century English was so universal that it might have been made the official language of devotion by a decree of the General Assembly. The metrical version of the Psalms in use to-day is the work of a Provost of Eton; that fine collection, the Paraphrases, is English; and Scotland's few respectable contributions to hymnology have been in the same tongue. It is not surprising, perhaps, that the great body of Scots popular verse on which Burns worked should have contained no religious verse, for popular devotional poetry takes usually the form of carols and cradle songs, which took flight, if they ever existed, at the Reformation. But it is a sign of the groove into which the vernacular has sunk that no Scot since Hume has applied it to this purpose. Perhaps the instinct was right. Words and cadences associated with love-making and drinking would have been apt to raise undevout reminiscences,



like the prayer of the minister which began with a line from "Tam o' Shanter," "Kings may be blest, O Lord, but Thou art glorious." When in the last century the Rev. Mr. Hatley Waddell turned the Psalms into Scots the result did not make for edification.

My selection is, therefore, with the exception of one poem by George Macdonald, wholly from the writers who lived before the seventeenth century. It begins with Dunbar's great Christmas ode and his "Ballad of Our Lady," into which he poured all the exuberance of his diction and the magnificence of his fancy. It includes two extracts from *The Gude and Godlie Ballats*, cries of distressed souls which seem to me to have something of a ballad poignancy. Then comes the gentle Henryson's version of Ecclesiastes, and last, Dunbar's noble conclusion of the whole matter. This anthology began with Dunbar in the fervour of spring and youth, and it closes with him singing as before of May and Aurora—but with the solemn voice and the grave eyes of one who has kept watch over man's mortality.

## 239

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 72. The first line is Isaiah xlv. 8, "Drop down ye heavens from above"—the verse for Vespers in Advent.

## 240

From *The Gude and Godlie Ballats*, Laing's edition, 192—two verses omitted.

## 241

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 269. Dunbar's masterpiece in internal rhyming.



242

*Poetical Works*, 1893, Vol. II.

243

From *The Gude and Godly Ballats*, Laing's edition, 116—seven verses out of twenty-two. The air is in Queen Elizabeth's *Virginal Book*.

244

From the Bannatyne MS.

245

Ed. Scottish Text Society, II. 174.



# INDEX TO INTRODUCTION AND COMMENTARY

- Abbot, The*, 484  
*Aberdeen Cantus, The*, 455  
 Adam, Jean, 474  
 Alexander III., 483  
*Angling Songs*, 503  
*Antiquary, The*, 484, 508  
 Arnold, Matthew, 471  
*Art of Poetry, The*, 507  
 Aytoun, Sir Robert, xxiii.  
     494, 496, 497, 498, 499, 501, 503,  
     505, 509, 510, 512, 513, 517, 520,  
     521, 522, 531  
 Byron, Lord, 471  
 CARNIE, WILLIAM, 495, 597  
 Catullus, 471  
 Chambers, Robert, 460, 461, 464,  
     469, 475, 478, 486, 491, 492, 493,  
     494, 499, 528  
 Charles Edward, Prince, 482, 483,  
     486, 487  
*Charmer, The* (Yair's), 494, 496  
 Chaucer, xx, xxi, 463, 467, 498,  
     506, 512  
 Chepman and Myllar, 456  
*Cherrie and the Slae, The*, 455, 467,  
     522  
 Child, Professor, 470, 473, 475, 478,  
     479, 480, 483, 484, 485, 491, 507,  
     508, 513, 514, 515, 525, 526, 527,  
     528, 529  
 Cleland, William, 521  
 Clunie, John, 462  
*Complaynt of Scotland, The*, 464,  
     513  
*Criminal Trials* (Pitcairn), 528  
 Cromeck, R. H., 485, 493, 512  
 Cunningham, Allan, xxx, 455, 461,  
     462, 463, 464, 475, 485, 486, 493,  
     497, 509, 513, 514, 524, 529  
 DE LA MARE, MR. WALTER, 455  
*Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum*, xxiii,  
     472  
 Dodsley, Robert, 471  
 Douglas, Gawain, xx, xxi, 455, 499,  
     500, 505, 506  
 Douglas of Fingland, 460  
 BACON, FRANCIS, 524  
 Baillie, Lady Grizel, 470  
 Baillie, Joanna, 462, 492, 494  
 Balfour, Sir James, 527  
*Ballad Book, A*, 460, 475  
 Ballade, the French, 465  
*Ballads of Battle*, 488, 529  
 Bannatyne, George, 455  
 Bannatyne MSS., 455, 459, 463,  
     464, 465, 470, 473, 533  
 Barbour, John, xxi, 481, 482  
 Barnard, Lady Anne, 471  
 Beattie, James, 474  
*Border Antiquities*, 496  
*Border Elliots, The*, 517  
 Boyd, Mark Alexander, 467, 472  
 Boyd, Zachary, 502, 531  
*Bride of Abydos, The*, 471  
*Bride of Lammermoor, The*, 512  
 Brown, Dr. John, 469, 508  
*Bruce, The*, 481, 482  
 Buchan, Peter, 466, 486  
 Burne, Nicol, 516  
*Burns from Heaven*, 497  
 Burns, Robert, xix, xxiv, xxvi,  
     xxix, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461,  
     462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 469,  
     471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 478, 485,  
     486, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493,

# 536 Index to Introduction and Commentary

- Drummond, William, of Hawthornden, xxiii  
Dunbar, William, xix, xxi, xxiv, xxvii, xxviii, 452, 453, 456, 457, 459, 495, 496, 498, 500, 504, 520, 521, 530, 532  
D'Urfey, 480
- ELLIOT, JEAN, 517  
*Essays of Travel*, 479  
*Ever Green, The*, xxiii, 463, 465  
Ewen, John, 475
- FERGUSON, ROBERT, 472, 473, 489, 491, 497, 499  
Ferrier, Miss, 490  
Flodden, 517  
Ford, Robert, 475, 491, 509  
Forsyth, William, 518
- GEDDES, ALEXANDER, 486  
*Gentle Shepherd, The*, 461  
Glen, William, 486  
*Golden Targe, The*, xxi (n.), 455, 500  
Gray, Professor Alexander, 499  
*Greek Anthology, The*, 467, 520  
*Gude and Godlie Ballats, The*, 455, 464, 482, 484, 530, 532, 533  
Guthrie, William, 531
- HALKETT, GEORGE, 466  
*Hamewith*, 490, 500  
Hamilton, William, of Gilbertfield, 510  
Harvey, Gabriel, 498  
Hazlitt, William, 457  
*Heart of Midlothian, The*, 516  
Heine, 499  
Henderson, T. F., xxii, 468, 471, 474, 480  
Henley, W. E., 458, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 473, 486, 494, 496, 500, 503, 506, 512, 518, 521, 522  
Henry the Minstrel, 482  
Henryson, Robert, xxx, 458, 463, 472, 504, 520, 530  
Herd, David, xxiii, 463, 464, 466, 469, 475, 480, 485, 490, 508, 528  
*Hey tuttie taittie*, 455  
*History and Poetry of the Scottish Border, The*, 506, 517, 519, 528  
*History of the Houses of Angus and Douglas*, xxi (n.), 507
- Hogg, James, xxix, xxx, 461, 466, 484, 485, 486, 508, 516  
Horace, 499  
*Horace in Homespun*, 454, 498, 522  
*Horæ Subsecivæ*, 469  
Hume, Alexander, 453, 505, 524, 530, 531  
Hume of Godscroft, xxi, 507
- JACOB, VIOLET, xxvi, 457, 458, 507  
*Jacobite Relics* (Hogg's), 461, 466, 485, 486  
Jacobitism, 461, 482, 483  
James I. of Scotland, 456  
James IV., 456  
James V., 480  
Jamieson, Robert, 474, 476  
Johnson, Dr. Samuel, 468, 525
- KEATS, JOHN, 512  
Ker, W. P., xxviii, 507  
*Kingis Quair, The*, xxi, 456  
Kinloch MS., 514  
Knox, John, xxiii  
Kyrielle, the French, 500
- LAIDLAW, WILLIAM, 514, 518  
Laing, David, 484  
Lang, Andrew, xxviii, 485, 487, 499, 502  
*Last Battell of the Soule in Death, The*, 531  
Leighton, Bishop, 530  
*Leslaeus de Origine . . . Scotorum*, 496  
Lesley, Bishop, 496  
Lowell, J. Russell, xxviii  
*Loyal Songs*, 461  
Lyndsay, Sir David, xxi, 453, 465, 495, 522  
*Lyrics Legal and Miscellaneous*, 491, 493, 494, 496, 516
- MACDONALD, GEORGE, 521, 532  
Macleod, Fiona, 483  
Macneill, Hector, 462  
Maitland, Sir Richard, 480, 495, 520, 522  
*Master of Ballantrae, The*, 466  
Menzies, Mr. G. K., 502  
*Merry Muses, The*, 457, 464, 473  
Metrodorus, 520  
Mickle, W. J., 474

# Index to Introduction and Commentary 537

- Middle Ages, the, 451, 454  
 Millar, Professor J. Hepburn, 491  
*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Borders*,  
*The*, xxiv, 483, 484, 485, 497, 508,  
 513, 514, 515, 517, 524, 525, 527,  
 528  
 Montgomerie, Alexander, 452, 453,  
 454, 455, 458, 467, 522  
*More Songs of Angus*, 464, 529  
 Motherwell, William, 494, 512, 525  
 Murray, Mr. Charles, xxvi, 489, 499  
 Murray, Lady, of Stanhope, 470  
*Musical Museum, The* (Johnson's),  
 xxiv, 458, 459, 462, 473, 475,  
 478, 485, 493, 494, 513  
 NAIRNE, LADY, 490  
 Nicholson, William, 510  
*Orpheus Caledonius*, xxiii, 470, 528  
 Outram, George, 502  
 PAGAN, ISOBEL, 462  
*Papyngge, The*, 465  
 Percy, Bishop, xxiii, 471, 473, 480,  
 483, 525, 526  
*Poems, Scots and English*, 488, 500,  
 504  
*Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, 491,  
 494, 507  
*Popular Songs and Ballads*, 474,  
 476  
 Posidippus, 520  
*Provincial Sketches and Other*  
*Verses*, 504  
*Queen's Wake, The*, 515  
 RALEIGH, SIR WALTER, 524  
 Ramsay, Allan, xxiii, 457, 460, 461,  
 463, 465, 466, 493, 499, 509, 528  
 Reformation in Scotland, the, 530  
*Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway*  
*Song*, 485  
*Richy and Sandy*, 499  
 Ritson, Joseph, 462  
*Rob Roy*, 507  
 Robertson, James Logie (Hugh  
 Haliburton), 495, 499, 521  
 Rodger, Alexander, 481  
 Rutherford, Alison, of Fairnilea,  
 517  
 Rutherford, Samuel, 531  
*St. Ronan's Well*, 502  
 Sappho, 467, 469  
 Scott, Alexander, 453, 456, 458,  
 467, 468  
 Scott, Lady John, 454, 456, 459,  
 518  
 Scott, Sir Walter, xxiv, xxvi,  
 xxviii, xxix, 462, 480, 484, 496,  
 497, 507, 512, 513, 514, 517, 518,  
 519, 524, 525  
 Scott, William Bell, 460, 512, 514  
*Scottish Chap-book, The*, 517  
*Scottish Minstrelsy* (Smith's), 526  
*Scottish Songs* (Chambers's), 460,  
 461, 469, 492, 509  
*Scottish University Verse*, 488  
*Select Collection* (Thomson's), 459,  
 563, 465  
 Selkirk, J. B., 505, 506  
 Sempill, Francis, 489  
 Shairp, John Campbell, 505, 506  
 Shakespeare, xxxi, 468, 471, 476,  
 493, 512  
 Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, 459,  
 475, 479, 514, 525  
 Shelley, Percy Bysshe, xxiv, 471  
*Shepherd's Calendar, The*, xxx  
*Silverado Squatters, The*, 477  
 Skeat, Dr., 456  
 Skene, James, of Rubislaw, 514  
 Skinner, John, 509  
 Smibert, Thomas, 529  
 Smith, Professor Gregory, xxvii,  
 499  
*Songs and Verses*, 518  
*Songs of Angus*, 461, 463, 519  
*Songs of Scotland* (Cunningham),  
 461, 462, 463, 464, 485, 529  
*Songs of Travel*, 466  
 Spenser, Edmund, xxiii  
 Stevenson, R. L., xxvi, 454, 466,  
 477, 479, 505, 508, 516  
 Stoddart, Thomas Tod, 502  
 Strachan, Dr., 490  
 Surrey, Earl of, 468  
 TANNAHILL, ROBERT, xxx, 465  
*Tea-Table Miscellany, The*, xxiii,  
 460, 461, 464, 466, 470, 476, 479,  
 480, 489, 493, 527, 528  
 Temple, Sir William, 524  
 Theocritus, 499  
*Thistle and the Rose, The*, 456

## 538 Index to Introduction and Commentary

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><i>Thrie Estaitis, The</i>, 496<br/> <i>Thrie Tales of the Thrie Priestis of Peblis, The</i>, 495, 530<br/> Trevelyan, Mr. G. M., 484<br/> <br/> <i>Underwoods</i>, 454, 519, 522, 523<br/> <br/> <i>Vagabond Songs and Ballads of Scotland</i>, 475, 491, 509<br/> Veitch, Professor John, 504, 506, 517, 528<br/> Vernacular, Scots, history of, xx-xxvii<br/> Villon, François, 500</p> | <p>Virgil, 499<br/> <i>Virginal Book of Queen Elizabeth, The</i>, 533<br/> <br/> WALKER, PATRICK, 531<br/> <i>Wallace, The</i>, xxi (n.), 484<br/> <i>Waverley</i>, xxxi, 494<br/> <i>Waverley Novels, The</i>, xxviii<br/> <i>Whistle Binkie</i>, xxvi, xxix, 491<br/> Wingate, Walter, 481, 516, 524<br/> <i>Witch-Cult in Western Europe, The</i>, 514<br/> Wyatt, Sir Thomas, 468<br/> Wyntoun, 483</p> |
|---|---|

# INDEX OF AUTHORS

(The reference is to the number of the poem.)

- BAILLIE, LADY GRIZEL, 50  
 Baillie, Joanna, 24, 26  
 Barbour, John, 87  
 Barnard, Lady Anne, 53  
 Boyd, Mark Alexander, 56  
 Buchan, John, 104, 145, 152  
 Burns, Robert, 11, 14, 15, 18, 22,  
     25, 27, 28, 29, 32, 36, 39, 41, 42,  
     43, 49, 54, 55, 57, 60, 61, 62, 67,  
     71, 76, 94, 96, 97, 99, 106, 107,  
     108, 112, 117, 120, 121, 123, 131,  
     138, 140, 141, 144, 149, 159,  
     168, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175,  
     176, 178, 179, 194, 206, 207,  
     229, 231  
 CARNIE, WILLIAM, 137  
 Clerk of Pennycuik, Sir John,  
     132  
 Clunie, John, 23  
 Cunningham, Allan, 37, 188, 235  
 DOUGLAS, GAWAIN, 146, 158, 162  
 Dunbar, William, 1, 5, 7, 12, 129,  
     142, 143, 209, 211, 212, 222, 239,  
     241, 245  
 ELLIOT, JEAN, 193  
 FERGUSSON, ROBERT, 65, 70, 114,  
     157  
 Forsyth, William, 199  
 GEDDES, ALEXANDER, 98  
 Glen, William, 100  
 Gray, Alexander, 148  
 Grieve, C. M., 192  
 HENDRY, HAMISH, 136  
 Henryson, Robert, 31, 59, 244  
 Henry the Minstrel, 88  
 Hogg, James, 190  
 Hume, Alexander, 156, 238  
 JACOB, VIOLET, 20, 30, 33, 201,  
     203, 233  
 James I. of Scotland, 9  
 Jamieson, Robert, 64  
 LAIDLAW, WILLIAM, 200  
 Lang, Andrew, 95, 102, 150,  
     155  
 Lee, Joseph, 103, 234  
 Lyndsay, Sir David, 81, 133  
 MACDONALD, GEORGE, 215, 236,  
     242  
 Maitland, Sir Richard, 130, 208  
 Menzies, G. K., 154  
 Montgomerie, Alexander, 4, 46  
 Morrison, W. S., 105  
 Munro, Neil, 196  
 Murray, Charles, 83, 111, 147  
 NAIRNE, LADY, 110, 237  
 OUTRAM, GEORGE, 115, 122, 128,  
     132, 177  
 RAMSAY, ALLAN, 19  
 Reid, Robert, 230  
 Robertson, James Logie, 3, 139,  
     210  
 Rodger, Alexander, 113  
 SCOTT, ALEXANDER, 47, 48, 51

- |                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Scott, Lady John, 8, 16, 195,<br>197 | Smibert, Thomas, 432                            |
| Scott, Sir Walter, 78, 80, 89, 191   | Stevenson, R. L., 2, 163, 202, 205,<br>213, 214 |
| Scott, William Bell, 185             | Stoddart, Thomas Tod, 151                       |
| Selkirk, J. B., 160                  |   |
| Sempill of Beltrees, Sir Robert, 135 | TANNAHILL, ROBERT, 38                           |
| Shairp, John Campbell, 161           |   |
| Skinner, John, 171                   | WINGATE, WALTER, 84, 204, 235                   |



# INDEX TO TITLES AND FIRST LINES

(The reference is to the page of the volume.)

- "ABBAY WALK, THE," 442  
 "Address to the Deil," 329  
 "Address to the German Gun in  
 the Quadrangle of Edinburgh  
 College," 164  
 Adieu, O daisy of delyt, 60  
 "Advice to Leesome Merriness,"  
 387  
 "Ae Fond Kiss," 76  
 Afore the Lammas tide, 421  
 A! Fredome is a noble thing, 131  
 "Aganis the Thievis of Liddis-  
 dale," 220  
 A guid New Year I wish thee,  
 Maggie, 300  
 Ah, Tam! gie me a Border burn,  
 285  
 "All Erdly Joy returnis in Pane,"  
 392  
 All my Lufe, leif me not, 435  
 Alone as I went up and down,  
 442  
 A mile an' a bittock, a mile or  
 twa, 381  
 And the barrin' o' our door weil,  
 weil, weil, 100  
 Ane by ane they gang awa', 427  
 "An Ill Wife," 98  
 "Annie Laurie," 25  
 "Annuity, The," 191  
 An' O, for ane-and-twenty, Tam!  
 37  
 "An Old Song," 158  
 As I was walking all alane, 336  
 As I was walking all alane, 406  
 As Mailie an' her lambs thegither,  
 309  
 "Auctioneer, The," 234  
 "Auld Farmer's New Year Morn-  
 ing Salutation to his Auld Mare.  
 Maggie, The," 300  
 "Auld Lang Syne," 169  
 "Auld Man's Mear's Dead, The,"  
 299  
 "Auld Robin Gray," 74  
 "Awa', Whigs, Awa'," 152  
 A wee bird cam to our ha' door, 155  
 "Ay Waukin', O," 67  
 "BALLADE OF THE TWEED," 264  
 "Ballat of Our Lady, Ane," 436  
 "Banks o' the Dee, The," 209  
 "Battle of Otterbourne, The," 134  
 "Bayth Gud and Fair and Woman-  
 lie," 22  
 "Beadle's Lament, The," 230  
 Be mirry, man! and tak nocht far  
 in mynd, 388  
 "Benty Bows Robin," 102  
 "Bessie and her Spinning-Wheel,"  
 93  
 "Bessie Bell and Mary Gray," 416  
 Bewailling in my chamber thus  
 allone, 13  
 "Bonnie Broukit Bairn, The," 369  
 "Bonnie Dundee," 114  
 "Bonnie Earl of Murray, The,"  
 412  
 "Bonnie George Campbell," 409  
 Bonnie Kilmeny gaed up the glen,  
 362  
 "Border Burn, A," 285  
 "Braid Claith," 189  
 Bury me in Kirkbride, 418  
 "Bush Aboon Traquair, The,"  
 286

# 542 Index to Titles and First Lines

- CANNY FISHER JAMIE, COMIN' HAME  
 AT E'EN, 268  
 "Can ye sew Cushions?" 86  
 "Ca' the Yowes to the Knowes,"  
 34  
 "Change o' Deils, A," 48  
 "Come fill up my cup, come fill up  
 my can," 114  
 "Coming of Love, The," 13  
 "Conceited gowk! puff'd up wi'  
 windy pride!" 284  
 "Contented wi' little, and cantie wi'  
 mair," 208  
 "Craig Woods, wi' the splash o' the  
 cauld rain beatin'," 377  
 "Cupid and Venus," 77  
 "DAEMON LOVER, THE," 356  
 "Death and Dying Words of Poor  
 Mailie, The," 309  
 "Death and Friendship," 378  
 "Depart, depart, depart!" 71  
 "Diffugere Nives," 5  
 "Down in yon valley a couple did  
 tarry," 212  
 "Drowned in Yarrow," 415  
 "Drumossie Moor," 154  
 "Dunbar to His Masters," 244  
 "Duncan Gray cam here to woo," 46  
 "Durisdeer," 372  
 "EDWARD," 404  
 "Elegy on the Death of Bernard  
 Stewart, Lord of Aubigny," 410  
 "Epitaph of Habbie Simson, Piper  
 of Kilbarchan," 227  
 "Epitaph on Captain Matthew  
 Henderson," 222  
 "Ettrick," 373  
 "Ewe-Bughts, The," 26  
 "Ewie wi' the Crookit Horn, The,"  
 305  
 FAIR FA' YOUR HONEST, SONSIE  
 FACE, 200  
 "Fair Lady Ann walked from her  
 bower," 359  
 "False Knight upon the Road,  
 The," 334  
 "Fa' o' the Year, The," 421  
 "Farewell, ye dungeons dark and  
 strong," 417  
 "Farmer's Ingle, The," 88  
 "Fisher Jamie," 267  
 "Flowers of the Forest, The,"  
 369  
 "For there's nae luck about the  
 house," 91  
 "For the Sake of Somebody," 58  
 "Fra bank to bank, fra wood to  
 wood I rin," 77  
 "Freedom," 131  
 "Full Life, The," 385  
 "Full oft I muse and has in thocht,"  
 390  
 "GABERLUNZIE MAN, THE," 117  
 "Gane is the day, and mirk's the  
 night," 209  
 "Garment of Gude Ladies, The,"  
 82  
 "Genius Loci," 289  
 "Get up and Bar the Door," 100  
 "Gin I was a sturdy tinker," 120  
 "Go fetch to me a pint o' wine," 109  
 "Gowk, The," 40  
 "Great Folk," 170  
 "Green Grass, The," 425  
 "Greenwood, The," 109  
 "Gude Ale hauds my Heart  
 Abune," 210  
 "Gude day now, bonnie Robin," 295  
 "Gudewife, count the Lawin,"  
 209  
 HAIL, STERNE SUPERNE! HAIL, IN  
 ETERNE, 436  
 "Hallowe'en," 177  
 "Hame cam our Gudeman at  
 E'en," 196  
 "Happy Fireside Clime, A," 84  
 "Happy the craw," 374  
 "Ha! whare ye gaun, ye crowlin  
 ferlie!" 313  
 "Hay! now the day dauis," 6  
 "He cut a sappy sucker from the  
 muckle rodden-tree," 175  
 "Hee balou, my sweet wee Donald,"  
 85  
 "Heine in Scots," 258  
 "Helen of Kirkconnel," 411  
 "Helicon," 244  
 "Hence hairt, with her that must  
 depairt," 65  
 "Here awa, there awa, wandering  
 Willie!" 59

# Index to Titles and First Lines 543

- "Hermes the Philosopher," 388  
 "Herring loves the Merry Moon-  
 light, The," 297  
 Hie upon Hiellands, 409  
 "Highland Cradle Song, A," 85  
 Highways for eident feet, 123  
 "Holy Willie's Prayer, 236  
 "Hoolie and Fairly," 212  
 "Horace in Scots," 255  
 "I CANNA SEE THE SERGEANT," 159  
 I gaed to spend a week in Fife, 191  
 I had auchteen months o' the war,  
 160  
 I hae a wife and twa wee laddies,  
 84  
 I hae been blithe with comrades  
 dear, 385  
 "I'll Aye ca' in by yon Toun," 28  
 "I'll gar our Gudeman Trow," 97  
 "I lo'e nae a Laddie but Ane," 32  
 I'm a puir man, I grant, 440  
 I maun sit in my wee croo house,  
 157  
 I met wi' a man on the banks o' the  
 Dee, 209  
 I'm wearin' awa', John, 428  
 "In Forma Pauperis," 440  
 In May as that Aurora did up-  
 spring, 444  
 "In Praise of Tweed," 265  
 In to thir dirk and drublie dayis, 3  
 In winter when the rain rain'd  
 cauld, 104  
 It fell upon the Lammas tide, 134  
 I that in heill wes and glaidnes,  
 245  
 It's an owercome sooth for age an'  
 youth, 378  
 It's hardly in a body's power, 385  
 It's no aye rainin' on the misty  
 Achils, 389  
 It was a' for our rightfu' king,  
 370  
 I've heard the lilting at our yowe-  
 milking, 369  
 I've poached a pickle pairtricks  
 when the leaves were turnin'  
 sere, 269  
 'I was but seven year auld,' 354  
 I wish I was a Bottle! 215  
 I wish I was a brute beast, 317  
 I wish I were where Helen lies, 411  
 "JOCKIE'S TA'EN THE PARTING  
 Kiss," 58  
 "Jock o' Hazeldean," 111  
 "John Anderson, my Jo," 85  
 "Johnie Faa," 112  
 "John o' Lorn," 372  
 "Juvenis and Piscator," 268  
 "KENMURE," 151  
 "Kenmure's on and awa', Willie,"  
 150  
 Kilbarchan now may say alas! 227  
 "Killicrankie," 149  
 "Kilmeny," 362  
 "Kinmont Willie," 141  
 "Kirkbride," 418  
 Kirsty, ye besom! auld an' grey,  
 255  
 "Kiss'd Yestreen," 50  
 "LADY ANN," 359  
 "Lady Keith's Lament," 157  
 "Laily Worm and the Machrel of  
 the Sea, The," 354  
 "Laird o' Cockpen, The," 173  
 Lament in rhyme, lament in prose,  
 311  
 "Lament of the Border Widow,  
 The," 414  
 "Lament of the Makaris," 245  
 "Lament of the Master of Ers-  
 kine," 71  
 "Lammermuir," 374  
 "Land o' the Leal, The," 428  
 "Last May a Braw Wooer," 38  
 "Last o' the Tinkler, The," 423  
 Late in the nicht in bed I lay," 394  
 Lay me in yon place, lad, 423  
 "Leezie Lindsay," 110  
 Let ither anglers chuse their ane,  
 265  
 "Let me in this ae night," 52  
 "Lewie Gordon," 154  
 "Logie o' Buchan," 59  
 "Lord is my Shepherd, The," 440  
 "Lord Randal," 407  
 "Low Doun in the Broom," 49  
 Lo! what it is to lufe, 66  
 "Lowlands of Holland, The," 413  
 "Lucy's Flittin'," 376  
 "Lyke-Wake Dirge, A," 403  
 "MACPHERSON'S FAREWELL," 417

## 544 Index to Titles and First Lines

- Mars is braw in crammasy, 369  
 " Mary Morison," 55  
 " May Morning, A," 8  
 Maxwellton braes are bonnie, 25  
 " Meditation in Winter," 3  
 " Merle and the Nightingale, The,"  
 444  
 " Mile an' a Bittock, A," 381  
 " Miller, The," 223  
 " Misanthrope, The," 317  
 Mony a year, mony a year, 426  
 " Moorland Peace," 289  
 " Moorland Spring," 12  
 " Mother of Flowers, The," 11  
 " My Ain Kind Dearie, O," 24  
 My daddy is a cankert carle, 49  
 My Grannie spent a merry youth,  
 48  
 My heart is a-breaking, dear tittie,  
 51  
 " My Heart is Heich Abufe," 19  
 My heart is sair—I darena tell, 58  
 " My Hoggie," 308  
 My love he built me a bonnie  
 bower, 414  
 My love he's built a bonnie ship,  
 and set her on the sea, 413  
 My mither ment my auld breeks,  
 187  
 My patent Pardons, ye may se,  
 225  
 My Peggy is a young thing, 28  
 My plaid is on my shoulder and  
 my boat is on the shore, 372  
 " My Wife's a Winsome Wee  
 Thing," 87  
 NAE MAIR, AULD SABBATH BOOK,  
 NAE MAIR, 230  
 " Non Semper Imbres," 389  
 Noo swallow-birds begin to big, 5  
 " Northern Midsummer Morn, A,"  
 288  
 Now haud your tongue, baith wife  
 and carle, 132  
 Now when the dog-day heats begin,  
 282  
 " O! ARE YE SLEEPIN', MAGGIE?"  
 54  
 O' a' the airts the wind can blaw,  
 25  
 O Bessie Bell and Mary Gray, 416  
 O can ye sew cushions? 86  
 Och hey! Kinreen o' the Dee, 374  
 Och hon! my Highland man, 154  
 " O'er the Water to Charlie," 153  
 O fare ye weel, my auld wife! 213  
 Off Lentren in the first mornynge,  
 392  
 " Of James Dog, Kepar of the  
 Quenis Wardrop," 219  
 " O, for Ane-and-Twenty, Tam," 37  
 " Of the Day Estival," 275  
 O gude ale comes and gude ale  
 goes, 210  
 O happie death, to life the readie  
 way, 429  
 O have ye na heard o' the fause  
 Sakelde? 141  
 Oh, it's hame, hame, 158  
 Oh, were I able to rehearse, 305  
 " Oh, where have you been, Lord  
 Randal, my son?" 407  
 " O I forbid you, maidens a'," 342  
 O, I hae come from far away, 349  
 O, I'm wat, wat, 67  
 O! I wad like to ken—to the  
 beggar-wife says I, 397  
 O Jean, my Jean, when the bell  
 ca's the congregation, 30  
 O lassie, art thou sleeping yet? 52  
 O leeze me on my spinnin'-wheel,  
 93  
 " O Lusty May," 10  
 O Mary at thy window be, 55  
 O merry may the maid be, 223  
 " O, My Luve is like a Red, Red  
 Rose," 21  
 " On Leave," 160  
 O, open the door, some pity to  
 show, 420  
 O perfite Light, whilk shed away,  
 275  
 O reuerend Chaucere, rose of re-  
 thoris all, 244  
 " Orgiasts, The," 213  
 " Origin of Poetry, The," 243  
 O tell me what was on yer road,  
 ye roarin' norlan' Wind, 379  
 O then bespake her little son, 408  
 O Thou, wha in the heavens dost  
 dwell, 236  
 O thou! whatever title suit thee,  
 329  
 " O Waly, Waly," 72

- O weel may the boatie row, 95  
 O wert thou in the cauld blast,  
 57  
 O wha my babie-clouds will buy ?  
 81  
 'O whare are ye gaun ? ' 334  
 'O wha will shoe my bonnie  
 foot ? ' 82  
 'O where hae ye been, my long,  
 long love,' 356  
 'O where were ye, my milk-white  
 steed,' 296  
 O whistle, and I'll come to you,  
 my lad, 37  
 O, Willie brew'd a peck o' maut,  
 207  
 O would they stay aback frae  
 courts, 170
- "PARDONER, THE," 225  
 "Parting, The," 380  
 "Piobrach o' Kinreen, The," 374  
 "Poaching in *Excelsis*," 269  
 "Poor Folk," 171  
 "Poor Mailie's Elegy," 311  
 "Procul Negotiis," 282  
 Proud Maisie is in the wood, 366  
 Puir Jamie's killed. A better lad,  
 267
- "RANTIN' DOG THE DADDIE O'T,  
 THE," 81  
 "Red Harlaw, The," 132  
 "Reformation Ballad, A," 139  
 "Reiver, The," 116  
 "Robene and Makyne," 41  
 "Robin Redbreast's Testament,"  
 295  
 Robin's gane to the south countree,  
 102  
 "Robin Tamson's Smiddy," 187  
 "Rorate Celi Desuper," 433  
 "Roundel of Luve, A," 66  
 Ryght as the stern of day begouth  
 to schyne, 8
- "SAW YE JOHNNIE COMIN' ? " 32  
 "Secret of Happiness, The," 385  
 "Shepherd's Song," 35  
 Should auld acquaintance be for-  
 got, 169  
 "Sir John the Graham," 132  
 "Sir Patrick Spens," 127
- So busteously Boreas his bugill  
 blew, 283  
 "Song at Sunrise," 6  
 "Song of Life and Golf, A," 270  
 "Soul to its Redeemer, The,"  
 435  
 "Souters of Selkirk, The," 226  
 "Spaewife, The," 397  
 "Spate, The," 284  
 "Stirrup Cup, The," 109  
 Stop, passenger !—my story's brief,  
 222  
 Sweit rose of vertew and of gentil-  
 nes, 22
- "TAK' YOUR AULD CLOAK ABOUT  
 YE," 104  
 "Tam Glen," 51  
 "Tam i' the Kirk," 30  
 "Tam Lin," 342  
 "Tam o' Shanter," 321  
 Tam o' the Linn cam' up the gait,  
 203  
 "Tam Samson's Elegy," 263  
 Thae thiefs that stealis and tursis  
 hame, 220  
 Thay walkit furth so derk oneith  
 they wist, 254  
 The auld sangs soored and can-  
 kered, 258  
 The bairns i' their beds, worn oot  
 wi' nae wark, 398  
 The blude-red rose at Yule may  
 blaw, 31  
 The dead spake together last night,  
 425  
 The ferox rins in rough Loch Awe,  
 264  
 The gowan glitteres on the sward,  
 35  
 The gypsies cam to our gude lord's  
 yett, 112  
 'The heather's in a blaze, Willie,'  
 151  
 The king sits in Dunfermline town,  
 127  
 The king's young dochter was sit-  
 ting in her window, 109  
 The laird o' Cockpen, he's proud  
 an' he's great, 173  
 The lovely lass o' Inverness, 154  
 The mist lies like a plaid on plain,  
 238

# 546 Index to Titles and First Lines

- The Muse, nae poet ever fand her,  
244  
"Theocritus in Scots," 250  
The Paip, that Pagane full of  
pryde, 139  
The pawky auld carle cam ower  
the lea, 117  
There cam' a bird out o' a bush,  
337  
There lived a wife at Usher's Well,  
360  
"There's nae Luck about the  
House," 91  
There's nae sic men a-makin' noo,  
234  
There's no a muir in my ain land  
but's fu' o' sang the day, 12  
There surely sud been mair fra-  
caw, 380  
There was a lad was born in  
Kyle, 249  
There was ance a may, and she  
lo'ed na men, 68  
The thing they ca' the stimy o't,  
270  
The Wardraipper of Venus' boure,  
219  
The yellow-hair'd laddie sat down  
on yon brae, 30  
They're no sae wretched's ane wad  
think, 171  
This ae nighte, this ae nighte,  
403  
"Thomas the Rhymer," 339  
Tib, my auntie's a deil to wark,  
40  
Tibbie Fowler o' the glen, 172  
"Tinker, The," 120  
"Tinklers, The," 238  
'Tis puirtith sooples heid and  
hand, 250  
"To a Haggis," 200  
"To a Ladye," 22  
"To a Louse," 313  
"To a Mouse," 315  
"To Dauntion Me," 31  
"Todlen Hame," 211  
True Thomas lay on Huntlie bank,  
339  
"Twa Corbies, The," 406  
"Twa Dogs, The," 298  
Twas in that place o' Scotland's  
isle, 298  
'Twas when the wan leaf frae the  
birk tree was fa'ih', 376  
Tweed said to Till, 289  
UPON THAT NIGHT, WHEN FAIRIES  
LIGHT, 177  
Up wi' the souters of Selkirk, 226  
"VIRGIL IN SCOTS," 254  
"WAE'S ME FOR PRINCE CHARLIE,"  
155  
"Waiting Bride, The," 82  
Wald God I war baith sound and  
hail, 116  
Wald my gude lady lufe me best,  
82  
"Wandering Willie," 59  
"Wan Moon is setting behind the  
White Wave, The," 420  
"Watchers, The," 296  
"Water o' Wearie's Well, The,"  
337  
"Waukin' o' the Fauld, The," 28  
Wee, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous  
beastie, 315  
"Wee, Wee Man, The," 336  
We'll meet nae mair at sunset,  
when the weary day is dune, 372  
We'll o'er the water and o'er the  
sea, 153  
"Were na my Heart light, I wad  
die," 68  
Whare hae ye been sae braw, lad ?  
149  
What's a' your jargon o' your  
schools, 243  
"What the Auld Folk are think-  
in'," 398  
What will I do gin my hoggie die ?  
308  
Whaur braid the briery muirs ex-  
pand, 289  
"When aince Aprile has fairly  
come," 4  
When Alysandyr our King was  
dede, 127  
When chapman billies leave the  
street, 321  
When Flora had ourfret the firth,  
56  
When gloamin' grey out-owre the  
welkin keeks, 88

# Index to Titles and First Lines 547

|  |  |
|--|--|
| When I have done consider,<br>387                                | "Wife of Usher's Well, The,"<br>360          |
| When ilka herd for cauld his fingers<br>rubs, 98                 | "Wild Geese, The," 379                       |
| When I've a saxpence under my<br>thumb, 211                      | "Willie Wastle," 98                          |
| When Merche was with variand<br>windis past, 11                  | Will ye gang wi' me and fare,<br>286         |
| When o'er the hill the eastern star,<br>24                       | Will ye go to the ewe-bughts,<br>Marion, 26  |
| When the sheep are in the fauld,<br>and the kye's a' at hame, 74 | Will you gang wi' me, Leezie<br>Lindsay, 110 |
| When they him fand, and gude<br>Wallace him saw, 132             | Willy's rare and Willy's fair, 415           |
| When we first rade down Ettrick,<br>373                          | "Winter Day, A," 283                         |
| When Winter muffles up his cloak,<br>263                         | "Wish, A," 215                               |
| "Whistle, The," 175  | "Witch's Ballad, The," 349                   |
| Whistle, whistle, auld wife, 202                                 | "YE BANKS AND BRAES," 76                     |
| Who is at my windo? Who, who?<br>440                             | Ye grim auld deevil, how's yersel?<br>164    |
| 'Why dois your brand sae drap<br>wi' bluid,' 404                 | Ye Highlands and ye Lawlands,<br>412         |
| 'Why weep ye by the tide,<br>ladye?' 111                         | "Yellow-Hair'd Laddie, The," 30              |
|  | Ye wha are fain to hae your name,<br>189     |
|  | Yondir down dwynis the evin sky<br>away, 288 |
|  | "Youth and Death," 408                       |











